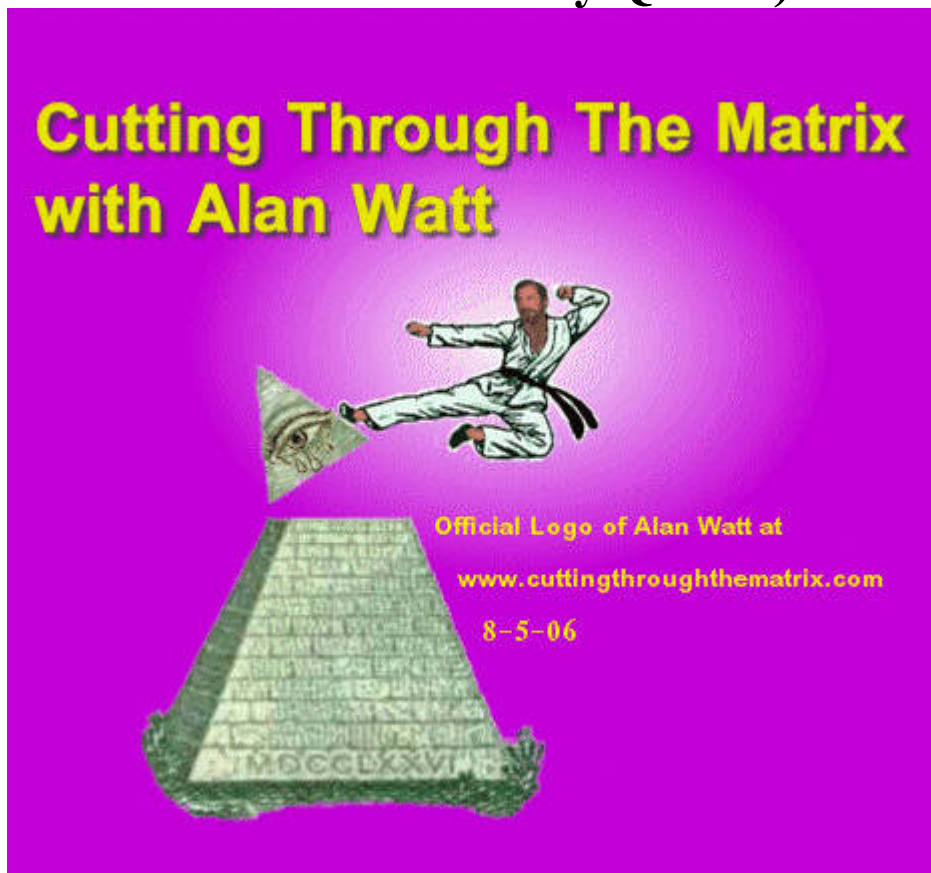


**Transcripts of:**  
**Alan Watt**  
**Blurbs (i.e. Educational Talks),**  
**Special Shows and Presentations**

**June - July 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt - 2007 (Exempting  
Music and Literary Quotes)**



**Hundreds of free transcripts and audios for download  
at Alan Watt's Official Websites:**

**[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)**

**[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)**

- "Tunnel Vision - Brought to You by Those with Vision"**  
[June 6, 2007](#)
- "New Order Schemes to Track Your Dreams (The New I.D. is a Bad IDEA)"**  
[June 7, 2007](#)
- "Masters of Money, Mayhem and Mass Manipulation, In All Ages"**  
[June 8, 2007](#)
- "Stop This Program, I Want to Get Off! - Better Living through Borgism"**  
[June 13, 2007](#)
- "Cosmic CONscience to Soma-Coma"**  
[June 14, 2007](#)
- "The Negation of Human Affect in the Age of Darwinistic Technocracy"**  
[June 15, 2007](#)
- "Conversation with Butch Chancellor - Martha's home, thanks to listeners' action."**  
[June 20, 2007](#)
- "Monitored - Cradle to Grave"**  
[June 21, 2007](#)
- "Those Who Don't Know History . . . are Doomed to Repeat It"**  
[June 22, 2007](#)
- "Sentient Asylum for a Depraved New World"**  
[June 27, 2007](#)
- "Russellian Regime for Regulating the Rabble"**  
[June 28, 2007](#)
- "Mass-Movements versus the Residual Individual - Accepting the Uniqueness of Self"**  
[June 29, 2007](#)
- "Modern Mythological Enemies versus The Man in the Mirror - Psychological Projection in the Scientific Era"**  
[July 4, 2007](#)
- "Driving Miss Effie, Part 3: Living History by a Louisiana Lady, 1920's to Present"**  
[July 5, 2007](#)
- "Mama, Don't Let Your Sons Grow Up to be Vow-Boys - Techniques of Conditioned Military Bonding Exposed"**  
[July 6, 2006](#)
- "Superheroes to Supermen to Supersimpletons - Agenda for the Young"**  
[July 11, 2007](#)
- "Sorcery's Circle and the End of an Age"**  
[July 12, 2007](#)
- "Men of Many Masks and the Cloaks of Ideologies"**  
[July 13, 2007](#)
- "Nothing New Under the Sun"**  
[July 18, 2007](#)
- "Battle of the Sentient in the Age of Aquarius"**  
[July 19, 2007](#)
- "Chertoff's CREATE-ORS of Chaos, Paranoia and Control"**  
[July 25, 2007](#)
- "EYE-BEAM (IBM) and the New Global Competitive Citizen - Cyborgism to Silence Sentience"**  
[July 26, 2007](#)
- "Medieval Feudal Collective to Capitalist Monopolist. The Dilemma of Individualism in Stormy Seas."**  
[July 27, 2007](#)

**ALAN WATT      BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"TUNNEL VISION –**  
**BROUGHT TO YOU BY THOSE WITH VISION"**  
**June 6, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – June 6, 2007 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt. This is Wednesday the 6th of June 2007, and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com), .net. , .ca and so on, and [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu).

For those who go into the .com site, you'll notice you're being transferred to another site; the reason being that the com has used up all its bandwidth for the month, even though I'm only part way into the month, at the very beginning. However, you'll be transferred through to one or the other sites when you punch in.

I always think of the world of the individual, as a set of tunnels parallel to each other. The individual, depending on where he is born, education, career and lifestyle, will fit into one of the tunnels; pre-made tunnels. Then they will go through their lives, never realizing there are parallel tunnels. That's tunnel vision. It's also tunnel thinking. People, once they're in the tunnel and they've accepted it, when the curiosity of childhood ceases, and the media and daily routine takes over—they stop questioning for themselves. They're then trained that everything they need to know will be told to them, by the authorized media.

This didn't happen by chance. The understanding of the psychological tunnel syndrome was known in ancient times, too, by philosophers. That leisure class that had time to think, after they've been educated in the old ancient mysteries, which, to a great extent, were devoted to how people and peoples can be controlled. They are sciences, in other words. Sciences accumulated over millennia of observation on humanity, sciences which were never forgotten or lost. Sciences, because they depend on using these techniques of tunnel creation for the general people, were never shared with the general people.

We find today, for instance, that after the events (long after events), a new, different and often truer version of reality (or past event) is given to us, by the government of the day, with no explanation. It's just that a generation or more has past. Those who are growing up in the present don't care about the big tricks, the big cons that were pulled in the past over the people. It's also the revelation of the method, a form of legality of the rules by which an elite go by. Very few people have the ability to think outside of their tunnel once they have passed a certain stage in growing up.

Growing up is a difficult time for most people, especially today with the dysfunctional families. The new definitions of families, or no family at all—where the state brings you up in foster care.

A very old idea which was promoted for a long time, even from Plato's day and the secret societies of his day, which are your aristocratic societies. They are not for the commoner. The commoner didn't get into the societies until the 1700's, when the low level Masonry was created, because a middle class would be necessary to manage an industrial age. It also became a sifting ground, to find out who could truly keep secrets, who didn't mind that the public were being fooled and conned at every turn. Those who would take their rewards and keep their mouths shut and turn a blind eye.

Lower forms of the secret societies had been given in ancient times. We can go into Mithraism, which paralleled Christianity. Mithraism, really, initially came from India, as much of religion has. In fact, many people thought that Mithraism was just another version of Christianity, with similar stories, where the virtues of an individual human could be groomed and heightened. Mithraism was given first to a military and slave population. The slaves often became members of the military. The military has always been very important for creating an ongoing world order; and fraternities most certainly will stick together.

Once in a while, we'll have an expose of military massacres, where: the higher ones get together, write the same reports to justify each other and cover each other. You find the same thing with police, who are all encouraged to join Freemasonry. Often, you'll find pictures in people's homes of their sons or daughters (mainly sons), and the sons have their cadet uniform on or their graduation uniform on, and next to that is a photograph of the same person, in their Masonic regalia. They cover each other. It's a form of an insurance policy—belonging to Freemasonry.

Part of the appeal to a world order, to Freemasons and those who control Freemasons, because it's really an arm of those who push towards world order. The brotherhood of man is a fantastic idea; yet, to get to a brotherhood of man, you would need revolutions, ongoing, and a standardization system; because, it's primarily the differences in cultures which lead to conflict, always understood.

Pythagoras, after being taught by the Egyptian priesthood, went to Crotona in Italy, which at that time was a Greek colony, where he started up his mystery school. He recruited the young, middle class and elite children, youngsters, brought in a vow of silence long, long before the Essences and the later Catholic monks and so on; because it's all the same format, you see. Pythagoras also brought in women, young girls. Gave them a good education and sent them out, almost like spies, to marry the upper nobility to become perfect marriage partners; then they would start to subvert the minds of the rulers; and the younger ones below would foment revolution within the military and overthrow the system. Once it was overthrown, the idea was to bring in a new order, a new order which would amalgamate military armies and go off and conquer other nations, bringing in the same system, and always seeking out an intelligentsia, an expert class to train the brighter ones to rule in a common system.

Revolution has been going on for a long time. Sometimes it takes a hundred or hundreds or thousands of years to complete the Great Work. The idea of democracy would always be given to peoples in times of transitional change to the new system, where they would accept the new system. Democracy gives you an idea or a feeling that you have an input to those who make the decisions at the top. That was to be the cover. In reality, a secret government would always be parallel, running the show, because human nature, base nature at the bottom with petty jealousies, differences, took time. They're too time-consuming; they cause too much conflict

within any society. Therefore, there would always be a parallel government to deal with all of this, to bypass it, to get things done.

Some people are born into this world with the idea that things are simply wrong, which is shocking to those who are born into the world thinking so much is wrong. Most people don't know this. Those who do know it are shocked to find out that others don't know it. Those who don't know what the problem is, they simply know it's wrong, often have very active minds. Because they're not brought into the "those who know," the ruling elite, they don't know the answers. They just know everything is wrong. They tend to rebel in small ineffective ways or become (which is more the rule) self-destructive. They turn to drugs or alcohol to quiet their minds, and to try and fit in with a peer group, which doesn't work for them if they're truly capable of understanding the big picture, which few actually have.

It's always a shock to find out how conditioned people really are; and yet, everyday, everybody makes decisions in their own personal lives that sets their character. It sets their character, concretizes it often, until they never change, really from the age of 20 or 21, right to the day they die. It's fixed; and yet, life is supposed to be an ongoing process of maturity and wisdom. It doesn't work that way with most people, especially today, in an age where we are under a scientific indoctrination from birth to death.

I always remember little quotes that I read as I'd go through libraries, when I was very young, trying to find out what was behind the unease I sensed all around me.

**The Marquis of Halifax**, in a book, I think it was "*The Moral Thoughts and Reflections*," said:

*"A man that steps aside from the world and hath leisure to observe it without interest or design, thinks all mankind as mad as they think him for not agreeing with them in their mistakes."*

In other words, you have to step outside of all conditioning, all sticky thinking, because conditioning creates sticky thinking. It creates formats of thought that you're supposed to fall into when you're asked certain questions, since they've already given you the pat answers in the past. You have to step out of the world to see it as it really is; and that is not an easy task for most people. Most cannot do it. The conditioning is too great. They'd rather believe the six o'clock news is true. They've been trained to believe. They're being told *all there is to know*, but their betters have decided for them—what they're being told is all they need to know, for the present.

Pythagoras, who was only one of various revolutionaries trained in Egypt; because Egypt exported Adepts who went out to foment revolutions, always with the same technique of recruiting the younger *brighter* ones, sifting them out through processes of questions, answers and long periods of silence; because those who cannot listen are of no use. Someone who constantly jumps in with questions, as higher truths are being explained to them, is not listening to the answers. "You watch first, you look, you listen," as they say in higher Masonry. It also shows you that a person, who constantly asks the questions before the previous answers have been finished, is really wanting justification of the answers they already believe in.

It's like those who say they are seeking truth, but are, in reality, shopping for a religion or a belief, in which they already have chosen. That is not someone who is looking for truth. **There has ALWAYS been a PARALLEL GOVERNMENT, down through history, sometimes**

**showing itself in a more overt fashion and at other times hiding behind democracy, but never losing control, always shaping the next step and the next step to the future.** Those who doubt this should study history. Those who are impatient can find the more recent examples.

They should read the report from Norman Dodd. He was the staff director of the Congressional Committee to Investigate the Tax-Exempt Foundations in 1954 for the Reece Commission (or Committee). Reece was the congressional chairman who set-up this committee to see why the big foundations, the philanthropists, the ones with tax-exempt status and incredible amounts of money, why they were funding what seemed to be the communist groups within the United States and abroad. Coming from his perspective (Norman Dodd), which was a tunnel, where he had swallowed his version of history, went to some of the "better schools," as they say. He started off in the banking system. He went through the collapse of the great banks; and then later was asked to do the Reece Commission or Committee investigation, on behalf of the speaker of the House of Congress.

He went round the Ford, Carnegie, Guggenheim, Rockefeller Foundations; and they told him quite bluntly, at the top, that they took their orders directly from the White House. Not from the Congress, but from the White House. Tie that in with **Professor Carroll Quigley's** statement in "*Tragedy & Hope*" and in the "*Anglo-American Establishment*," that for some time, up to 50 years prior to the writing of the books in the '60's, Quigley states, as a historian of the Council on Foreign Relations. He said, "there's always a certain amount of competition allowed with the lower Congressional parties and individuals, but the ones at the top..." (The ones, in other words, that would get to the White House, is what he referred to), "...and the coterie around them had been vetted by a much higher organization outside of the democratic or republican rule." The idea that was brought in, a long time ago, into the system was that the democratic appeal was to the common people (the masses of people), to give them an impression that they had a say in the direction of their lives and their offspring for times to come.

However, it had always been known, including in ancient Greece, that democracy was slow, cumbersome. When you have party bickering, and personal bickering for power, it took forever to get even necessary agendas through. It also meant you had a lot of unnecessary time consuming, labor consuming and money consuming agendas that were the result of conflicts of parties. It was therefore decided, that to keep the people happy, they would promote the idea of democracy, with always the understanding that most people (to the elite) are classed as base people, creatures of instinct. The "profane" is what they call them, the masses et cetera, "the unwashed." Therefore, they would be guided, like children are guided. That's why you have good shepherds in every religion, which means the people are the sheep. Sheep are very dumb animals.

Deception is the rule in all of this. Norman Dodd found out from the Ford Foundation, by the guy at the top, who told him, that apart from accepting orders from the White House and they always had been (not the Congress), that the idea was to change society so vastly and greatly in America (but also for the west), as it is to comfortably merge the Soviet system with that of the western system. Therefore, they were funding all groups, all conflicting groups, because through conflict, you have compromise down the road. Compromise is a stepping stone towards the next part; then more conflict; then more compromise; to the next part. That's how society is guided.

The ancients used to say, that if you could understand nature with its opposites, the dialectic—and the opposite of summer is winter, the opposite of spring is autumn—then you could predict the next stage that the public would go through. In other words, you bring them from a spring. You bring them to the summer. You guide them to the fall. You guide them to the winter. Conflict is necessary when you have an agenda, a *planned* agenda and you're dealing with such a variety of mentalities in society; a variety of conflicting interests. That was the reason given to Dodd, that those much higher than the runners of the foundation, the directors of them and all the other foundations, said there were too many conflicting interests that could not be reconciled; therefore, a supra-guiding-government, you might say, was really in charge. What they didn't tell him was that it had been in charge of an awful long time, because in the 1700's, in the higher Masonic books, they wrote about this. They wrote a lot about it in the French books of the 1700's, of how to guide the world into this new efficient society that would come to be.

They knew that personal interests, group interests and even business interests would conflict. Therefore, there could only be one dominant minority, as there already was, even in the 1700's. It's now come to pass, as always, 50 years or more after the events, or at least when it started, one part of it has been admitted to—and that is that the CIA had a branch, which promoted all of the American culture and was in charge of everything, fashion, you name it, from the top, including the nihilistic art for artists. All those things which right-wing people would think were communist, radical, nihilistic, were promoted, not by the Soviet Union, but by those within the CIA and those who worked for the great foundations, as Dodd was told, were primarily ex-OSS (a precursor of the CIA) and CIA members. That's why they got off with what they're doing, right up to the present day.

That's why you have a Rockefeller, who set-up the World Council of Churches (WCC). They love “Wick-,” you know, “Wiccanism.” They love NSA, NASA, the head of the Sanhedrin. All these occultic terms they love to use; and it is no different in any other western country. It's the same system. The intelligence agencies have compartments, and often one part at the bottom doesn't know what the higher parts are doing. They know not to ask, as a “need to know” basis, but they all have a top department, which not only works with all other intelligence agencies, they are part of “the one” intelligence agency.

Mr. Rockefeller gives out World Citizenship Awards, and has for many years, to many of the names you're familiar with, from newscasts over the years. The World Citizenship idea is very old. Sounds appealing to many people, who, in lower orders, work towards it. They think it's a good idea; and it certainly would be—if it was leading to a fair and just system. Fair from everybody's point of view, because legalistically, remember, everything can be interpreted in double-speak, two ways, depending on how you view it. We are dealing with deception, which specializes in legalistic words, which do often have double meanings.

We find, for instance, that every major author and artist, from classical to rock music (the ones who guided that), but definitely the big authors, especially historians—who wrote and rewrote history, with slants to guide your thoughts to conclusions, which you would then agree with because you thought you'd been IN-FORMED—were employed by the big foundations. They were given scholarships, picked at school for their abilities, then, often, put through by the Guggenheim foundation in the U.S., and others sent off to London for their education, their final education as to their role in what kinds of histories they would write. What slants they would put upon it. What facts they would omit and what alterations they would insert. This is then taught in major schools, and generations grow up thinking that what they've been told is true.

It's difficult for the average person to get past the shock, or even if they can get to the stage of shock. Most can't even do that. They can't believe they've been so carefully groomed and lied to. It never occurs to you, "why would you be lied to in a school? Isn't a school a good thing to teach you truth?" However, school is really a scientific format of putting you in a tunnel.

At the top of the greatest foundations and societies, the ones who speak equality, fairness and justice—are the biggest liars of all. Like the politician, they tell the people what they want to hear, but always for a different ending; and it will be a different ending, always. They believe they must always deceive the great "unwashed masses," who cannot comprehend the "greater things," as they rush about their lives; and payoff their credit cards and try to pay their rent; and buy all the goodies that flood in and are temporarily being made available; as we go through this consuming frenzy, as though there's no tomorrow.

The world that was envisaged a long time ago was a world of peace for an elite, for the intelligentsia, where they will no longer need to fool the people, because through science, they would perfect the great masses into being better servants.

The faith was all to be put in the sciences of psychology: mass psychology, educational psychology, the psychology of media indoctrination, entertainment indoctrination where there's always messages, so that we'd come to a stage where science would be God. We wouldn't question what we're given as facts, because the scientists are only the white-coated priesthoods of today. In olden times, not so long ago in fact, people believed everything the priests of any nation, any creed, told them. Now it's just the white-coated scientists; and rather than talk in Latin, saying things which sound impressive and magical, but which you don't understand, they talk in scientific jargon, where compiling words and adding them together can make you believe pretty well anything.

Eventually this parallel government, this quiet behind-the-scenes government that hid behind charity, primarily, philanthropy, would come more and more to the fore. The time limits for this happening were discussed at the setting up of the League of Nations; and then further discussed, with timetables, when they set-up the United Nations. Today, they're also calling a lot of it public/private partnerships, the idea being that the big international corporations, which are part of the foundation system, because they all work together. Often, money is funneled from one to the other, to the big foundations and back again. They can get the jobs done quicker for the dominant minority, rather than having to go through the lower houses of government, where they squabble and bicker over egos, as the little ones want more and more fame for themselves.

However, as long as those at the top of all parties are vetted by the same dominant minority, they keep the agendas on track. The conflicts that are caused as they bring about this world system are many. The most obvious one was understood a long time ago. This isn't the first time in the world where peoples have been moved en masse, into another territory, and become the victims of squabbles and fights and cultural clashes.

Look at the ancient tyrants of the Middle East, when they moved whole peoples off the land into other lands. Look at the histories of London, when they mandated populations within Britain would be moved en masse to the "dominions," as they called them, the Commonwealth.

Read "*The History of the European Union*." At least that's what's been made available to us, so far. There are other books, which are less well known about it. Where they said a long time ago that the Crème de la Crème from the schooling system, in all countries, would form a new traveling bureaucracy, a nomadic group where they'd travel from city to city across the world, with temporary homes, serving the dominant minority: "*The Winners and Losers in the Coming New World Order*" of Jacques Attali.

This is already happening. They have European newspapers now, you can look into the job section, and you'll find that they already have the best in certain professions and jobs, moving from their own homelands, to wherever the work is. For every winner, how many losers are there? What happens to them? Well, tough luck. That's what happens to them.

In the United States, you're seeing a steady drumbeat, to drum up hatred against the incoming Mexicans and others—it's not just Mexicans from Latin America—so that the people will fight the effect of a policy, by fighting the people at the bottom, rather than going for the cause. "The cause" sit in lofty towers, in big foundations and they fund all the movements and the associations that bring in and promote integration. They're unscathed. It's a sad thing when people turn, when ordinary people turn on ordinary people from another country because their policies are pushing them into yours.

Rockefeller said in one of his speeches, "*The current generation is the cannon fodder for this part of their agenda*." "Cannon fodder," those are his words, as the changes are to occur. I have it on tape. That's what it is. That's what we are to these people, the elitists that can give us great sounding words of integration, peace and prosperity, et cetera; while to their own, they talk about the populations being "cannon fodder" for the particular change.

Then he said, "*You can't make an omelet without breaking eggs*." So the shattered lives, the mayhem that ensues, as cultures come together into conflict through mass migrations, is just unfortunate cracking of eggs to make the omelet—the agenda must come to pass; and through the conflict, you'll find that there's a totalitarian system that already has everything it needs, written into laws under emergency laws, will then be enforced, affecting everybody; and they will use the conflict to justify it.

**YOU'RE on a CHESSBOARD and you DON'T even know YOU'RE a PAWN.**

Norman Dodd also found out, that by going through the records of some of these foundations, that they'd all come to the conclusion, a long time ago, that to unite a world and bring in a new system of living, a new way of living, new values, values which obviously could not simply evolve. They'd have to be taught, indoctrinated. That's why they hired all the best authors. They trained them, in fact. They picked them as scholars and gave them scholarships. They knew that war—they could think of nothing more than war—war was the main motivating force for pooling people together into a common cause, and to create changes, great change. That's why it's been used down through the eons.

People always think they're fighting for freedom; and often, down the road, it might take some time, you'll find you've all been had and that those things that you fought for were all illusions. When you compare it to what you end up with, you can often end up with a worse tyranny than you'd ever imagined.

Carroll Quigley also said that. He was a member of the intelligensic elite group, who chose people to be Rhode Scholars, who chose them for other scholarships too, and who believed firmly in the agenda. He said that in war, you can get more done in five years of war, with bureaucracies springing up, et cetera (that's what he meant) and laws just rammed through on a social level. He says that how you can do it. For social change, "you can get more done in five years of war than in 50 years of peace." That's why you've had wars against drugs, wars against pretty well everything now, poverty. Nothing ends up the way you thought it would end up, because it didn't have the initial intent that you thought it did. It created massive bureaucracies and more and more police powers—more intrusive. As you're being trained, and have been for the last 40, 50 years, to obey; and those who were there to serve you, have been taught gradually to dominate you and train you.

Not too long ago, I did a talk and I read off on a scientific magazine's site, and I demolished their child-like indoctrination of the global warming theory. The next day, they pulled it off their site.

Last week, I talked about this possible television station in Holland that was going to "raffle," you might say, a game show type thing, a dying woman's kidneys off to people who needed them. The next day after I talked about it, they came out and said it was a hoax, which I doubt. It was testing the waters, a trial balloon, which they do all the time; and the content was true enough, because we have been so debased. We're ready now for this kind of thing to be shown, as misery is flaunted in a game show, as the circuses of ancient Rome are revived. The people are ready, because you can over-stimulate all faculties until you go into deviancy; and you can have deviant societies and whole populations.

When we think about, prior to the '50's, the old idea of a Mafia, which was started up as a branch, by the way, of Freemasonry. Giuseppe Mazzini, the revolutionary, who was trained by Albert Pike, set-up the Mafia. He authorized it to come in, and gave it its manifesto and its charters. The Mafia were the guys who dealt with all the underworld. They dealt with the baser things in life that people are prone to. Yet we're transformed and transitioned into society where, worldwide, especially across Europe and the Americas—the same format, because it's all one. We're already one, and have been for your whole life, in fact. You have to be trained slowly to accept it, that's all. That's the only difference.

The governments authorized the starting up of casinos, which at one time was the realm of Mafia. Your governments authorized casinos, which have the little glitz and glamour and the girls with the scanty clothing and all the best attributes that attract people. Bright lights and you lose your money. In the earlier days when they brought in these casinos, I think they came into Britain around the '70's, in selected areas. Supposedly, we were told, to allay our fears and to camouflage the fact that your government now and always was the Mafia: the money collected would go to charity, of course. They always hide behind charity and good works. Here's the big kicker: "Your national debt will get paid off," and everyone says, "That's wonderful," because we've got such massive national debts to international bankers; yet, years later, you find everything still goes up. Taxes still go up. The debt gets bigger. We're never told how much of the debt is paid off by the big casinos.

When you have money going towards hospitals, which are run by our tax money in the first place, and who get fixed sums every year (not so much fixed). They always spend every penny they have. The big rush is at the end of the financial year, to spend all they have or they won't get the same next year. How could they possibly accept donations, which would then deduct from

the money that they're allocated by the government? Where does this money go that they're given? Think about it.

The corruption at the top is and always has been astronomical, because the world of the profane, "the unwashed masses," as *they* say, is there to serve *them*. Low Freemasons really think "the profane" are just the ignorant, the baser people—the pool, the same pool that they came from themselves; and that by self-improvement, as if by rote and wearing silly little outfits with aprons that squares their offspring that comes from the genitals. That's why it covers the penis. They will make a better world; whereas the brighter ones who get up way past the usual degrees clue in as to its true intent; but it's hard to attack charitable foundations. The word charity itself is so nice, as they pretend to help the widow and the orphans. An allegory for something much deeper, and not what you think.

Three years ago, the United Nations had a special documentary out on its future World State. China was picked as the model for the world state. They showed you how the Chinese big festivals put on by the government, with all the acrobats and so on making big, almost like cake-like structures, the gateau of human beings all working in unison. This was a symbol of everything and everybody working together. They're applauded for their 'one child per family' policy. We've all to copy this, for only one part of the whole agenda. The agenda is the "never ending story," because **human kind is the building material**; and it's up to those at the top, not the creators, but the architects. Architects can only take material that's already in existence, and through science understand how to use it, or "perfect it," as they say.

Just like in Egypt, Osiris was the allegory for the church of those in the higher mysteries; and Osiris was the body. Same story in countless religions, because they're all given from the same source (different names).

To finish off, I'd like to just mention that since the '50's at least, the same **CIA**, which ran the culture industry, left-wing and right-wing groups and funded them, and had them in conflict (at least openly in the papers, on the surface), neither side, neither followers knowing they're being guided—also ran what's called "the patriot business"; and it truly is a business, which has been going on for a long time.

I remember an elderly woman in her eighties calling up a talk show, when the patriot business was primarily on the AM and short-wave radio worldwide, hearing the usual stuff about terror, terror, terror—"here's the antidote: buy this." She said, "I've watched this for years, my whole life," she said, "and nothing changes, except the agenda goes on," and it's true. We are the best-informed slaves in existence, that ever were in existence.

The patriot business takes two formats. One is to sell you all the gold and silver, even though it will be useless to you at the end, because in their own business plan, you'll be throwing it in the streets. It's very heavy stuff to carry, if you've got beans as well to carry, perhaps, or water; and it's only worth what the person who's going to barter the goods that you want decides on, ultimately, in a crisis situation.

The other part is the whole alternate health industry, which is also run by the same groups, where, under the guise of discussing illnesses, you're being programmed to be terrified and hyperchondriacal. At the end, they always give you the solutions and the antidotes, which are terribly expensive. That is the only type of outlet that a person like myself can even be heard

upon, these shows. That's the format, because there are no free independent outlets out there. Yes, everybody's got blog-spots and so on, but that's temporary, too. They even said before they gave us the Internet—they coined the term, "the information wars." These people are ready for wars. They don't wait for them starting and say, "What shall we do about it? Let's counter it." They set it up in advance, so they expect everything like this to happen.

The other shows I get on are primarily the New Age type shows, the Art Bell clones, which are meant to fascinate people. They cater primarily to New Age—the New Age set-up, again, by the same people at the top, to bring in a new way, to also disable the minds of the people, to lessen cohesion with people, because New Agers are taught really that the "me syndrome" is all important. It's *my* journey. It's *my, me, me, I*; and when that happens, you've just given away your ability to survive, because people get through great crisis in history by helping each other. You can meditate all you want. You can also learn all your breathing rhythms et cetera, or hyperventilate and see spots before your eyes for altered states, but if an experience doesn't have purpose to it, it's just a dream. True experiences are rare. Very few have the ability to have them, because all the work, ultimately, is not done by repetition of formula. The work is done by the mind working upon your self and analyzing you, the good and the bad and the ugly.

The New Agers are taught to look upon the positive. Therefore, they don't want to know what's happening in the world, so they've been deactivated from participating and being indignant about the horrors that are happening and will happen. Then, after I'm on some of these New Ager shows, they'll have some guy on about having sex with a space alien, so to the listener (who doesn't know too much), when he thinks of me, when I'm spouting out facts, he'll wrap it up with all of the other stuff, the dreaming, until it's all meaningless. It's just what I've said becomes fantasy to them. It's wrapped up with the fantasy.

That's the sad state of the world. It's the true state of the world; and nothing grabs people's attentions more than escapism into the supernatural. People who crave the supernatural won't achieve it. People who want power—and that's mainly why individuals go into it, is to find power—would abuse it. There are other people who truly believe they can mix science with religion or those things that religion talks about or promotes. Yet, science itself has been directed for hundreds, if not thousands of years to a specific ending. You can't use something which is intended to dominate you. It didn't come with two handles. It came with one handle; and those who design these sciences hold the handle. You can't have a bit of one and the other. "You can't have your cake and eat it too," as they say.

Science will not help. Science is designed to alter humanity into better servants. Science is designed to give massive life-extension to a small dominant minority. They will not extend it to others, because they have a de-population agenda on the go at the same time. Why would they give you life extension? Think about it. They don't think you're so special.

Part of the whole Darwinian concept was to indoctrinate people into a belief in evolution. Then around the 1800's, 1900's, they talked about how evolution jumps—just jumps a whole area of improvement into another type of evolution. "*The Great Leap Forward*," they call it. That's what's been drummed into people that have been brought up by comic books with the superstars, with super powers through science. You must want their chains. It makes it so much easier when you put your hands out to be cuffed voluntarily. Never ends up with the good ending, though. Yet people are expecting "*The Great Leap Forward*," and everything thinks: they're special and

“I'll be one of the chosen to get all of the great benefits that science is going to confer upon the privileged few.”

The only hope the good people left in this world have is to help each other, to promote humane values, to point to the injustices and the horror that's being done in the name of progress and science. When we devalue human life, and we have drastically, right down the 20th century to the present, we're devaluing ourselves; when we casually take euthanasia, which again is legal in Holland (it's state authorized), when we take these things as normal, because the eugenics program always was run by the elite, and the agenda for eugenics is run by an elite. They have never stopped, never will stop, because they have never faltered or altered their course. They set their plans and they work towards them. If they seem to back off for a little while, they come back again, often under many guises, but they eventually get what they want, because the people are diverted off into other areas of crisis or economic depression or personal mishaps, in this dysfunctional society as their relationships fall apart, intentionally so.

Only by helping each other, not by being stupid and turning the other cheek to the psychopaths—because there's plenty of them in today's world, in all strata of society—will this course alter; and it won't alter for everyone. People are deciding their futures. Even the ignorant are deciding their future, because we all have personal choices, daily. The beginning of all understanding comes with reflection upon one's self, and when you ask, "Who am I? What am I?" That's the path that leads you to questioning everything, because you make decisions all along in your search, for yourself, and your decisions do affect others, even in your personal life, all the time.

Ultimately, you don't need a god to forgive you. The hardest thing that people have in life, if they still have some natural morality or conscience in them, the hardest thing is being able to forgive yourself. Gods can always forgive. So, don't fight with each other. Conflict is managed by intelligent people who understand the sciences. Those who follow their leaders in ethnic groups, racial group, creeds—be very careful, because the survival of those people 'over there' also defines your own survival.

When we don't care or have empathy for people who are being blown up or bombed, elsewhere in the world, or starved to death, we're condemning ourselves. One day it will come around to you, and who will be there to weep for you or help? That is part of the survival instinct, to help others in distress. It truly is, because as you help others, you help yourself. Maybe not immediately, in the same way, but it's the best insurance policy for survival there is.

I speak to those who are looking and searching. I hope to fill in the gaps that have led you to where you are, give you the information. It's uplifting to see young people here and there, across the world, who are catching on and may be diverted from going into the circle—the round and round circle of trying to quiet their minds by drugs or alcohol or destructive means.

For myself and Hamish, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

**"There But For Fortune"**  
**By Phil Ochs (Live at Vancouver 1968)**

Good evening. This is my first evening in Vancouver. I've been to Canada, Toronto and Montreal where all the extremists live.

Show me a prison, show me a jail  
Show me a prison man whose face has grown pale

And I'll show you a young man  
With many reasons why  
And there but for fortune may go you or I

Show me an alley, show me a train  
Show me a hobo who sleeps out in the rain

And I'll show you a young man  
With many reasons why  
And there but for fortune may go you or I

Show me the whiskey stains on the floor  
Show me a drunken man as he stumbles out the door

And I'll show you a young man  
With many reasons why  
And there but for fortune may go you or I

Show me the country where the bombs had to fall  
Show me the ruins of the buildings once so tall

And I'll show you a young man  
With so many reasons why  
And there but for fortune may go you or I  
Or I

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"NEW ORDER SCHEMES**  
**TO**  
**TRACK YOUR DREAMS**  
**(The New I.D. is a Bad IDEa)"**  
**June 7, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – June 7, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt. This is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com) and [.net](http://.net), [.org](http://.org), [.ca](http://.ca) and so on. You can also find me at [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu). This is June 7th, 2007.

This week, I had a repeat performance of exceeding the band limit, supposedly, with the [.com](http://.com) site, so you're all being transferred to another site. All the information is still up there; and it's rather odd when you exceed it, when you're only about a week and a part of the second week into the month. So who knows? That's just life right now, and a very strange life, indeed.

Today, I'm going to talk a little bit about the RFID chip (Radio Frequency Identification). **Mark Baard** at *Parallel Normal.wordpress.com* has a little write-up on this.

**It says:**

*"RFID will protect you, says industry lawyer."*

**Alan:** Then below that is a picture of the Secretary of Homeland Security, Michael Chertoff, very macabre looking fellow. He looks like the guy who would oversee mass executions; he has those dark, dark eyes, with a fixed stare that you'll see in movies like "The Exorcist".

**It says here:**

*"For RFID and public safety, he's the decider (Secretary of Homeland Security..."*

**Alan:** --(As to what happens with all this). We know, for instance, that this is a "must be," this whole chipping business in identification. Before 9/11 happened, Wendy Mesley on CBC (Canadian Broadcasting Corporation) television did a documentary special on the coming ID cards, which you would need for travel, for passports and so on, with a live ID, I believe, chip in it, in the card. She went through the process with one of her staff, who applied for the new one, the new passport. This is before 9/11, remember, and they went through the whole process, plus, she talked to some of the top people at banks who run these companies (chipping companies) and

one of them told them, when she asked, "what makes you think the public will accept this?" This character, with no hesitation, he says, "Because they'll have no option." If you think 9/11 was happenstance, forget it. This was all planned long ago, before 9/11. In Britain, remember, they tried to bring in this same identification passport with a chip in it, before 9/11, back in the late '90's. They even had some riots outside parliament about it, because of all the kind of detail that it contained about the individual on the card.

**Getting back to this Parallel Normal.wordpress.com article, it says:**

*"Major corporations will be able to avoid lawsuits after terrorist attacks—even if they fail to protect consumers—by using RFID tags, according to an attorney who helped craft the law, and now advises RFID companies."*

**Alan:** This is standard again. You can get all the little politicians at the bottom who scabble for their little egos, to get up the ladder and please their bosses, because the only thing a psychopath respects is someone more powerful in a higher position. That's why military organizations work. Yet, all it takes is for the big parallel government to put in one of their men here or there with a major agenda to accomplish, and they sail through—they get it done. Then they're back out into some other area. Here's a guy who helped craft the law, and now he advises the RFID companies. You see, it's public/private. The whole thing is the new feudal system that Professor Carroll Quigley talked about; it's here. It's been here for a long, long time. In fact, it's been here since they gave you the term "democracy," just to put you to sleep.

*"The law, the SAFETY Act..."*

**Alan:** It's called "safety." See again, they love these, totalitarians love double speak. It's a trait of the psychopath, the terms that they use to lull the sheep down, under good words like "social," the word social or "safe" or safety—so it's the--

*"... SAFETY Act of 2002, shields companies from liability for damages if they use technologies approved by the U.S. Department of Homeland Security. The SAFETY Act will also help Homeland Security with a longstanding goal—promoting the idea that the remote tracking devices are absolutely necessary to protect the U.S. population."*

**Alan:** It's to "protect" you. A totalitarian will protect you by putting you in chains. Isn't that wonderful? We know that most folk will not be indignant about it because they've already been socialized to the extent they are children, perpetual children who are supposed to play, while the experts take care of all their problems. That's how they've been raised, brought up and lived through their life, and watched all the propaganda on the fictional stuff on television.

*"Wal-Mart..."*

**Alan:** I love the Wal-Mart logo, the five-pointed star between Wal and Mart. That tells you all you need to know, apart from the fact they love walls, all down through history, whether it's Hadrian's Wall, the Great Wall of China, Wall Street or a Wailing Wall. They love walls, all over the planet. It's one of the trademarks of the big builders; and **WALL IS LAW BACKWARDS**. TRAM is a conveyance.

*"...Procter & Gamble..."*

**Alan:** Another big company that's been in the business of altering us all, through certain products, for a long, long, long time. Interesting logo, Procter & Gamble, too. You should check into it. Also--

*"...Tesco and Target are among the companies planning to tag and track individual store items..."*

**Alan:** I love how they're "planning"—they've been doing it for a long time. Everything you've bought from Wal-Mart has had a little chip in it somewhere, so they want to--

*"...track individual store items (and shoppers) from the factory floor to the checkout counter and beyond. Former Secretary of Homeland Security Tom Ridge, meanwhile, has said the department can be trusted with the data gathered from RFID reader devices. Homeland Security would mine the data, which includes purchase details and locations where the tags are detected, for suspicious activity. The RFID attorney..."*

**Alan:** Lawyers, again.

*"...Ray Biagini, says that RFID is a good candidate for coverage under the SAFETY Act."*

**Alan:** I guess anything could be put under the SAFETY Act, really, couldn't it? Maybe even shoes. They would sell us shoes with maybe two feet of chain between them, so you can't take too wide a step, in case you hurt yourself and fall.

*"RFID can "improve public health and safety in a number of ways," writes Biagini in the latest issue of RFID Journal..."*

**Alan:** They have their own journal, you see.

*"...a trade magazine."*

**Alan:** In other words, it's a high Masonic "must be" when they have their own magazines out for it.

*"The SAFETY..."*

**Alan:** This is all in capital letters. They love these terms. It's so comical how these children work. The psychopath has many traits, and when you understand these traits, you always will see who they are; and these terms are so typical of them.

*"...SAFETY (Support Anti-Terrorism by Fostering Effective Technology)..."*

**Alan:** Oh.

*"...gives the Secretary of Homeland Security full discretion in shielding a company against lawsuits..."*

**Alan:** It's really a safety act to protect the big corporations.

*"...by certifying it is using technologies meant to protect the nation's people and resources."*

**Alan:** I guess the commoners are not people.

*"...Corporate liability lawyers, defense contractors and Homeland Security officials devised the SAFETY Act in a backroom deal..."*

**Alan:** Oh, they love these backroom deals.

*"...after 9/11, according to one of my sources, a lobbyist..."*

**Alan:** That's what it's all done through, is lobbyists.

*"...for technology companies in Washington. In fact, Biagini, who works for the law firm McKenna Long & Aldridge, claims that he wrote many of the SAFETY Act's key provisions himself."*

**Alan:** Voila. Voila. Isn't it beautiful, if you had a little company that made widgets and here you are, you belong to the right families and you use your family lineages and connections. You use all the strata of corporations and non-governmental organizations, the official ones that are all associated with the United Nations, and you get a law passed so your product must be sold and bought by the people. Not a bad deal, eh?

*"Trial lawyers say that such tort reform measures are unfair to consumers. For example, imagine if half of your family died after brushing with Procter & Gamble's Gleem toothpaste, from an arfid-tagged package purchased at a Wal-Mart store. If the government blames terrorists for the poisoning, you may find it impossible to sue the retailer or its suppliers for not taking adequate safety precautions—if their use of the radio tags was Homeland Security-approved. But given their influence at Homeland Security, Biagini (right)..."*

**Alan:** His picture is there on the right, an up-and-coming young psychopath.

*"...and the RFID industry seem likely to get their way with the SAFETY Act certifications."*

**Alan:** They're going to get it, because it was on the books a long time ago, it's a "must be" for the world they're going to bring in to existence.

*"Former Secretary of Homeland Security Tom Ridge and at least one of his former deputies have gone on to work for the RFID industry..."*

**Alan:** Oh, surprise, surprise.

*"...along with former Secretary of Health and Human Services Tommy Thompson. So watch as food and pharmaceutical companies begin to seek SAFETY Act protections for their arfid-tagged goods, and use the "DHS certified" seal (left) as a selling point."*

**Alan:** I can remember when, in Britain, and since the whole world is to be based on the British system (or the London system) and the Commonwealth, which it owns, there's a bunch of the higher privy cabinet members, because in true democracies like Britain, you have a private council, as well. It's a sort of a privy council, of unelected people. Although, some of the supposedly elected ones go in there, and orders are given, and then laws are passed that affect the whole population. Often, the public aren't told who these private members are. The privy council—the private council.

You've already had a public/private corporation running democracy, for a long time. A bunch of these people and the politicians, who were in the House of Commons and the House of Lords, came forward with the idea of privatizing the water supply of all the cities and towns in Britain; and the natural gas, that was another thing. As always, the public, through their tax money, had paid for the building of all these great infrastructures of piping gas and water and all the rest that goes into it. They do it all, and then they claim it's not cost-effective. "My goodness, we'll have to privatize it." These politicians promoted all that. Then, when they left, and about two years after they passed the acts, they just happened to form the company that got the contracts, so they ended up owning the British water supply and natural gas.

They're also in Canada. I don't know if they got the contracts here, but they were in here about four or five years ago trying to do the same. They probably will get the contracts because they're mandated, no doubt, to take over the world. That's their job. There'll be one corporation that will deal with the world's water supply. You wait and see. Same with everything else, and ultimately when you have all these groups own all the things that you need to live, you'll find they're all one at the top: the big capstone of the pyramid. Check into *Parallel Normal.wordpress.com*, Thursday, **June 7, 2007** and see for yourself.

There's an old statement that *if you don't know your history, you're doomed to repeat it*. Nothing truer was ever said. When you go back into the movements which brought in democracy, *who* really began the thrust towards democracy? Most people live in it. They'll fight for it and die for it, when they're told to or ordered to, yet they never look into its history or even what it means.

We get a sort of kindergarten version of a caring society that just evolved; and people protested, and you had the Chartist movement and all of this kind of thing protested, and passive demonstrations to get the people's rights. The way to hold power is always to foretell what's coming, by keeping your pulse of the people up-to-date, constantly. You check them, and if you sense something is coming, you institute the organizations first, before they do, and lead the movements. That way, you fool the sheep, once again, into the next phase of control. For people who think that an elite, who'd ruled the world for thousands of years in an economic and monetary system, in a form of feudal serfdom, would just give up because they were fat, lazy and stupid—then you should stick to the kindergarten version, I suppose. Maybe it's all you can handle.

The elite were never stupid. The elite had, for thousands of years, priests who specialized in histories and the psychologies of the people. The techniques are Machiavellian. We were given a form of democracy, because the elite knew—because they guide the future. They guide us to a planned future, always. The New World Order is always becoming new. It's a never-ending story. The big builders of civilization, with the old allegory of Nimrod, never stopped. They

always plan the future. Therefore, they never lose control, because why would you let people take over from you, if you are in the realm (in their own little religion) of the gods?

The revolutions that were fought were “great experiments.” They called them that in the old history books. They were funded by the big banks from London and New York, but the first revolution was in England—people forget that—and it retained a monarchy: a very, very old monarchy. This strange combination of a monarchical democracy, where everyone who works as a public servant, first and foremost swears allegiance to the royalty, to defect the queen and all her heirs for perpetuity, before they take any oath at all to uphold their position for the community. That goes from the top, right down to the novice policeman on the beat, or the private in the army, and that is the same in all Commonwealth countries. However, if you look into history the whole idea (on paper, that is, there's always a different idea on paper), of democracy that's supposed to be vastly opposed to the royalty and the aristocracy running the show. It was opposed to feudalism.

We believe the theories and forget get the reality. We live in a double-think, because if you have both co-existing at the same time, you're in double-think. You can't have both co-existing. It's either one or the other; and to think that a very old and clever aristocracy that run the money and commerce and the peoples of the world (a good part of the world) for thousands of years, would just roll over and say, “Oh well chap, well done. You beat us fair and square. You can have democracy. We'll just go and enjoy ourselves and play polo.” That's for children. That's a fairy story for children. That's why the terms that have been used to rule the people, like *safety acts*, *public security*, *social work*, etc., all these fuzzy words, which we relate to as a tribal people. People are all tribal, regardless of how many mixes are in the tribe. There's still a natural tribal setting there, a community type setting where we expect leaders to speak to us (when they pretend to speak to us) and we want to hear those kinds of words.

It's like “family,” family used to be a nice word, now it's kind of frowned upon. We're now a “global village,” coined by Marshall McLuhan. There is a parallel government, always was one. For a long time in Britain it was simply referred to as “the establishment.” People who had tried to investigate the loss of loved ones, who worked in security service et cetera, would always come up to a brick wall; and once in a while, someone would get to meet some of the establishment who would tell them so. “Look sonny, this is how you think the world works, but here's the real one. Now go away and don't be a nuisance.” That's how the real world does work.

The United Nations was just the expansion of a global empire. That's why it was set-up. Again, the same people who set it up gave us all the previous wars, and then said, “Oh we can't go on with all these terrible wars. You people can't be trusted. We need a world system to thrash all these problems out,” and that sounded reasonable to the ordinary people, who were so sick of all the wars that we forgot this new United Nations, this scrubbed-clean institution that was the League of Nations (which was all set-up, as well, to be world government), was actually there to control us all, with a different agenda, to bring the planned society.

Then you start to get the truth coming out, over many, many years. You see, the cause of wars are not the elite. Oh, no. From their point of view, “It's your fault. It's the peasants' fault. It's you peasants who are called up and kicked off into the military to go and kill other people—other commoners, over there. You're the problem. There's too many of you and you've always got to be kept distracted, or you'd have mayhem at home, so we have to have wars every so often.

There's too many, so it helps to kill you off, as well." It's just the same technique that's being used today.

"Well, global warming, it's because you breathe carbon dioxide. There's too many people breathing." It's always your fault, you see, unless you're psychopathic. A psychopathic is a pure ego. They are pure ego. Whatever they cause to bring about, they must immediately throw the blame onto others. That's why they have a spotless conscience. They believe their lies. They can rationalize anything.

Some people, years ago, on short-wave radio in the U.S., couldn't get past their own indoctrination of knowing, through their studies, that the founding fathers of the U.S.—many of them are freemasons, which you can find out about. We don't know about the rest, but many of them are verified, in their own writings and in lodge books. The more that they went into their studies, people like Bill Cooper, for instance, tried to hold on to a double-think, because he'd been brought up on military bases (his father was in the Air Force). He couldn't get past the stage of letting go of all that he believed in and loved, through his indoctrination, which is God, country, the flag and all that stuff, the American way. He tried to compromise that these Masons gave the American people a chance, they'd either live in freedom or they'd live in slavery. If they couldn't handle freedom, they'd live in slavery. That's how he rationalized it. He couldn't get past the point, even in his own studies, when he found the deviousness of what was behind freemasonry, he still tried to cling on to it until he couldn't cling on anymore. That's part of that which brought him down, towards the end, because his whole world was collapsing. That which he'd fought to maintain, he realized he'd never had. It was never his. That's what I gleaned out of listening to some of his talks, at the end.

How can something be both bad and good at the same time? The old problem in all religions is: what good can come out of evil? Some of the religions claim they solved it and can compromise with that, accept it. The major revolutions were called experiments—great experiments. England, first, but it still ends up with monarchy at the top. It's makes it easier to manage when people think they're freer. They allow some of the lesser up and coming psychopaths to vie for power and get into the public kitty, which is the real goal, to get their hands in the honey pot of the tax money—Jobs for life. —Guaranteed excessive incomes and special benefits. That's all you can expect in a monetary system of winners and losers—success, failure, same thing. It's a psychopathic system.

So don't be freaked out about it and yet there's people today who've tried for years, on various radio shows, to try and save what's left of the system they were brought up in, as it's changing. I keep saying, "How can you save something that was never yours in the first place?" For some people, perhaps your families didn't live as bad as some of the others. Perhaps they did, but that's pure chance. How can you live in a just system when most people are struggling or hurting or even starving at certain times? Not so long ago and not so late history, the Great Depression put millions on the roads. Millions lost their homes. Millions lost their farms or thousands did. Families were mobile, as the banking system went on as usual, just reclaiming their property, because the ball is in their court. The taxman kept on as usual. That didn't stop, even though the people couldn't earn the money. That can happen again at any time. That's why all that brought it on has never been changed.

George Soros did a mini-plunder of the British system, when he and two friends got together and plundered the so-called Bank of England, forcing the government to borrow millions of pounds

from the international bankers that Soros worked for; and he got off with it and boasted about it in the mainstream papers. This system has never been changed. Why hasn't it been changed? It's so that they can do it again and again, and then give you a grand finale towards what's coming. That is the real world we live in.

Prosperity in a period is allowed. Since the 1960's and '70's, generations have been bought-off with credit cards and pensions, which they could have never imagined before, to keep them quiet, placid and stupid, not complaining, to bring them to a point to allow all this to pass, where the next generation gets the rug pulled from underneath them. Not so hard to do when you realize the generations have been so scientifically separated. Selfishness has been encouraged. The "*me* generation" never really stopped. Material goods have been flooding the market as fairly cheap junk from China, coupled with the multiple credit cards that everyone is using. This feeding frenzy, as massive changes are being made all around you, as the big fences are going up all around you. People are in a frenzy of the material goods. Anything to stop them from thinking about anything that really matters, any diversion will do.

I don't think there's a newspaper in the world that hasn't carried the legalistic statements, to do with chips of all kinds, the totally controlled society and on-and-on it goes. Therefore, technically and legally, the people have been told—whether they remember it or want to remember it, is a different thing. That's a personal choice and it truly, truly is. Everyone is making their own decision as to what happens in the future, and perhaps elsewhere, to themselves, in ways they've never have imagined. The cost of maintaining the large cities, the "super cities," as the UN has mandated them to be called, and created as they amalgamate all the smaller boroughs around them, the cost of keeping up the infrastructure as millions of people eventually migrate towards them. That's the plan, as gas prices, gasoline (or petrol in Britain), diesel, everything goes up in price, as they force people off the roads.

Under the Kyoto, they want to eventually eradicate all non-essential vehicles from traveling on roads. Under the habitat area agenda of the United Nations, "***Agenda 21***," they want everyone living, except for the bureaucratic classes and maybe some of the military classes, they want everyone else living inside the big super cities. The cost of maintaining the structures of the super cities is astronomical. At the moment, when you take all the sewage and systems underground that have to be maintained and rebuilt, because nothing that man makes lasts forever, except, perhaps, evil. The cost of replacing these things is astronomical.

It's not intended that these super cities will go on forever. Eventually, there'll be small cities where the present capitals are, with only an essential population—essential to the elite. The humanity or whatever remains of what was human; the cloned, genetically modified, enhanced, the ideal design of ID; will live in them; whereas the elite already have their well maintained properties in the country. This is not a new idea. It's an old idea, going back all the way to ancient Egypt; and then Plato, who was taught in Egypt and many of his own kind, Pythagoras, too.

Plato, in "***The Republic***," which every one of the elite reads, often over and over, as H.G. Wells himself talked about, that was his favorite book, his first and favorite. Plato talked about the perfect state (he's talking about the world state), where the guardians run the whole world; the guardians of the world and how they'd modify the working people for specialized tasks. They'd breed them for specific tasks. They didn't know at that time—at least they didn't talk about

genetic modification. He just used the old animal husbandry type techniques of domestication, plus the mental qualities or lack of them, they could breed in or out, by selective breeding.

He also talked about the beauty of having the people pay for the biggest estates, which the elite would live in, in this dialogue type of teaching that he gave, under the cover of dialogues between two people. He said to this other person, he says, “What's the point of us maintaining our big houses,” and they also had holiday houses, just like the elite have always had, near the coast or the sea somewhere. He says, “the cost is incredible and you're scared of robbery. The staff that you hire will steal from you. You always have to maintain everything and use all your money to do so.” He says, “it's better to get the people to do it all for you in the perfect world state.” That's what's taxation is for.

If you look at the big trust organizations and who they cater for, the biggest families on the planet technically own nothing. It's all maintained by the public, and it always has been. That's the real world. Meanwhile, as they do that, they give you an alternate reality, where you believe that if you work hard enough, you have to buy your place and it's yours. It never was yours. It can be taken at anytime at all, as we've already seen over the years, and happens still, today. Houses are taken from people every day, all over the world, by government agencies or employees of government working on behalf of the banks, one or the other. That's the real world.

How could you save that? Why would you want to save an illusion?

What we have to do is look at an alternate way, not *their way*, but an alternate way of getting through of this. A way, which would, like their way, be vastly different; and it would have to be a humane way, not an inhumane way. However, as far as saving that which we think we have—it's an illusion. You can't save that which was never yours. Why would you save something, when you're worrying, scurrying, tossing two or three jobs around? If you're married at all, temporarily, as most folk are, you seldom see your partner. You'll seldom see your children. You'll never really live at ease, because you know you're not far away from the guy on the street, if you lose your health and can't pay a mortgage or the taxes, one or the other.

You can thank the Royal Institute of International Affairs and the Council on Foreign Relations, because in Britain and the U.S., it was that organization—it's the same *one* organization. The CFR is just an American branch. They brought in, and they boast about it in their own books, property taxes. They put the bills in, in both countries. It was a “must be.” These are the same guys who work fervently for a century to bring in a United Europe and a United Americas and Pacific Rim conglomerate. Wherever they are, and they're all over the world, they put the same bills in through governments. They're guaranteed to get them through, because everyone, really, at the tops of these governments, knows who they're really working for; and they'd never say no to their masters.

That's the real world; and we must start looking towards alternate ways, not the inhumane way where everyone is disconnected from everyone else. It doesn't mean you go around loving everybody, because there's a lot of nasty people at the bottom, as you have at the top. Psychopathy isn't confined to a class. However, there are a lot of decent good people. I do think, personally, they are in the minority in this present world. If that be so, then the majority—which is why they love democracy, it's not mob rule, it's just that the elite know that the mob will always go the way the elite wants them to go—then the mob will have their way, in a sense.

It's true, ignorance is different from being stupid. Being ignorant about something, when the information is there, is also a choice. If your IQ is within a certain reach, you have no excuse; and saying it's too difficult for me to stand up to this, or face it, or accept this reality; that's also a choice. This kind of choice-making has split up many, many relationships, when one person wakes up in a relationship and the other doesn't, or the other one can understand to an extent but doesn't want to go any further, because they choose not to. The other person, who has woken up a little bit further beyond that, then has a choice to stifle themselves, which will lead to gastric ulcers and a form of annihilation, or go further with it. It's up to their conscience.

They used to say your conscience was your connection with your deity. That may be so. It might also be so that we're living in an age, where, as I say, the majority don't have it, because the psychopaths at the top give you this pathocracy, also give you the culture you follow, which is inhumane. Therefore, you have a psychopathic culture that's taught as normal, egocentric culture, where people are taught not to look at the bad aspects of life. Look at the positive, which is the psychopathic way, means you're throwing off conscience, because conscience will eventually bring you around to responsibility—if you have a conscience.

What I'm doing is not giving you a sermon of any kind, I hope. I'm just pointing out what is, what will be and what can be. I don't think there is anyone alive today that can honestly say, at the end of whatever, they really didn't know. Not knowing is a choice, and certainly, not caring is a choice. All down through the ages, there have been people, here and there, who understood the times in which they lived, with clarity. They understood the reality of it. They understood the pace that the world was moving at, with regards to an eventual global structure of domination. They could teach others, and wisdom could be passed on, in the knowledge that there was still lots of time.

However, the Age of Aquarius was the age designed long ago (or picked long ago) to bring in the final solution, as far as the elite were concerned. The trinity of two and one, three, the duad and the one, has always been there in the higher occultic circles, with all its meanings. In the 21st century, two and one, was picked a long, long time ago, as a form of completion of one long part of the plan. Therefore, the time to pass on knowledge is drawing to an end, obviously.

You can look around you today, and with each five years or so that passes, you're into a more bizarre circus of fantasia. Just look at what the children are given and how vastly it's changing, how quickly it's changing. Their world is supra-real. They've already been conditioned for chips and a virtual reality. They're almost there in fact, because when they're really into all these games and such, they're not themselves. They're lost already. They're being prepared for the next step. The time is running out quickly, very quickly. There are no mass movements out there; and if they were, demonstrating against this, you can guarantee they would be infiltrated and led by those that would bring you into a compromise, which is actually defeat.

There is no great movement against all of this. Because this structure is so multi-faceted, like a massive pincer movement all around you, where you are the hub of a carriage wheel and you see every spoke coming towards you, all around you in a complete circle—that's all the avenues of attack upon you, at the moment. There are lots of groups specializing with each spoke of this wheel; and no one group could really handle it all. Yet, the answers really are simple. They always have been. Some of them I've mentioned on various talks; I never laid a lot of stress on them, I shouldn't have to; but the answers are contained within.

When you know the blackness of the known, of what is coming, why should you fear the unknown direction of personal choice? You have no option. The sad thing is, most people, who are completely indoctrinated and who live in fear and worry and scurry, will try to hang on to this system, which is taking them to an end, to the very end. That doesn't have to be this way for everyone. Everyone, it is true, on a daily basis, is making a choice and then another choice and then another choice. We have to look at different ways of living, or risk complete oblivion of the conscious mind. All that will be left will be programmed robots. What an ending for being here, for millions of years with the ability to be sentient. The ability to love, to care, to have sorrow, to have all of the emotions to appreciate the world you live in and the nature around you.

Those who are awake and aware, I'm sure know that those around them who don't want to know the deeper issues, are getting certain information from mainstream media, because of the legalistic system, so that future historians and present historians can always say, "The public were told this back in so-and-so and they didn't complain." In other words, it gives a false version to those who read the histories written in the future. Yet, that part is true. They acquiesce by their silence. They can't truly say they don't know. It's more true to say they don't care; and yet, if you don't care about those who fall before you, eventually it will be your turn to trip, as well. That's nature's survival. Empathy for others ensures your own survival. That is something which Bertrand Russell and other talked about, when they said they would encourage an egocentric, egosyntonic society that would help separate people from people, the "me type."

Every religion has said the same things—every religion, at least the parts they've been left in and haven't been altered. We've all heard about: treat others the way you want to be treated yourself. Don't treat them the way you don't want to be treated; and that's very, very true; and yet, *if you don't care about people as you would care about yourself, then, as I say, who's going to care for you?* You can't save something that was never yours. This agenda is almost at the end of this particular phase of it. It will go on from there. Humanity and the genes that you carry are the genetic material, the building material from which they will select the parts they want for specialized tasks, for purpose-designed people of the future, their servants. While the elite, as they say, as far as their mentality goes, their brain capacity, their survival instincts—they will remain unchanged. That's been written by Arthur Koestler in "*The Ghost in the Machine*," and Russell and many, many others, Aldous Huxley and so on.

That's always been the agenda, but for the rest of the population, we will gradually, step-by-step, first be altered; then be chipped; then non-persons, because we can't think individually. As they're doing that and that's successful, there'll already be making purposely-made people, Ideal Design. Not good news, but no one said it would be easy, eh?

I always tell people that you are your own champion. Don't look around for heroes. That was fostered by the media and Hollywood. "Everyone needs a hero," as the song goes. That leads you to your doom, because no one can be a hero for you, except for yourself.

From Hamish and myself, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

**"Turn, Turn, Turn"**  
**By Judy Collins**

To everything (turn, turn, turn)  
There is a season (turn, turn, turn)  
And a time for every purpose, under heaven

A time to be born, a time to die  
A time to plant, a time to reap  
A time to kill, a time to heal  
A time to laugh, a time to weep

To everything (turn, turn, turn)  
There is a season (turn, turn, turn)  
And a time to every purpose, under heaven

A time to build up, a time to break down  
A time to dance, a time to mourn  
A time to cast away stones, a time to gather stones together

To everything (turn, turn, turn)  
There is a season  
And a time to every purpose, under heaven

A time of love, a time of hate  
A time of war, a time of peace  
A time you may embrace, a time to refrain from embracing

To everything (turn, turn, turn)  
There is a season (turn, turn, turn)  
And a time to every purpose, under heaven

A time to gain, a time to lose  
A time to rend, a time to sew  
A time to love, a time to hate  
A time of peace, I swear its not too late

To everything (turn, turn, turn)  
There is a season  
And a time to every purpose, under heaven  
And a time to every purpose, under heaven

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"MASTERS OF MONEY,**  
**MAYHEM AND MASS MANIPULATION,**  
**IN ALL AGES"**  
**June 8, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – June 8, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com) and [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu). It is June 8th, 2007.

This recording might be a little bit noisy, because I've got a thunderstorm raging at the moment, with some high winds, with lots of rain lashing against the house. I'm watching the trees bend, trees, which shortly will have to be taken down, because as some of us do know, the weather has been owned by a certain Air Force, for some years now. This is the weather warfare, which has been widely written about by top scientists in the employ of governments, who once in a while like to boast, as all good psychopaths do, because they really crave attention for all the hard work they put in, and they love praise for their own ingenuity.

It's old technology, really; it's just that it's kept quiet from the public, especially this kind of technology, which is to be used and it's been used to superheat the atmosphere, cause droughts, floods, famines and all the pestilence and so on that will come in the future, not too far down the road, until we're all convinced that we are the problem and we must change our entire way of living. The solutions, of course, have already been written out for us.

So if you hear any background noise, you'll know what it is. I don't live inside a waterfall, at the moment. The power has gone on and off a few times already, within the last hour and therefore it's taken a while to piece this talk together. This eventually will become the "new norm" and we will adapt very quickly to it, as we're told that there's just not enough energy to go around. We'll have to cut back, like rationing. The same will happen eventually with food. Once one generation accepts rationing with food, the next ones grow up into another world, where a world government will give them so many credits for food, at the beginning of every week, and those credits will be used up or they will vanish at the beginning of the following week. You won't be able to save them up, in this beautiful world for the masses, where, as **Orwell said**, "*some are more equal than others in such utopias.*"

There have always been hierarchies, down through history; the dominant minorities, as they call them; and they don't simply vanish when empires fall. In fact, they'll be moving out of their empires into the next one they've built, down through history. That's why we have the same system of money, money issuance, debt, debt collection. It's not learned from one to the next. It's implemented by the ones who control, at any given time. They carry it forward.

In the days of the Egyptian priesthoods, they used to (primarily when they were at the height of their power) weigh silver. Silver, really, was used extensively before gold. They'd weigh out the gold. Weights and measures were used. That was being standardized by the Phoenicians. In about 800 BC, coin was made for the first time. Coin was then issued and weighed. That's why each coin had to have so much ounces of gold or silver, or whatever, contained within. The British Pound was based on the same thing, even the pennies. The old pennies had 240 pennies to the pound, of copper, before they changed it to the New Pence.

Every change in currency always means devaluation, which means that you pay more, in reality, but your wages don't go up. That's standard again. Depressions are brought on for that purpose: to increase prices, to change the currency, to fool the public. We accept it, because we have no option but to accept it. We never will have an option to accept changes like this, if we believe that we're only here to work and produce and consume, for reward, personal reward. Of course, the only difference being, in overt slavery systems of ancient times, the slave masters used to have to employ people, who were given better standards of living. They were given wives, concubines and so on to stay in the military. They got extra privileges, more freedoms, to look after and be the bosses over the slaves, but that still was not really terribly productive.

If you're a slave, you know you are a slave; therefore, you don't produce much. You won't put your will into what you're doing. You'll take your time and you won't produce the best. Therefore, once you believe you're working for yourself, you put more into it, especially when you're trained to believe you can get up the ladder and that the sky is the limit. That's the greatest joke of all, in all ages.

**Civilization** is a strange word, which really has many definitions, depending on who you're talking to. It goes hand in glove with the monetary system and a dominant minority, with their helpers, then the people down below. Without the monetary system, you could not have the standing armies necessary; who police the people, within their own countries too, in all ages; to keep everyone in check, to keep a particular one type of system going.

Civilization has been defined as being brutal, because it's really a system; a system; whereby, long, long ago, psychopath deviants took over and slaughtered the people around them, and through fear (or by fear) made those people work for them. Magicians use the same tactics of religion, whereby they would curse the crops and curse the people. That kind of fear is also a psychological warfare type, which works very well, in all ages. It's still working today, even with the New Age.

What is also interesting, is that this particular system that's come down through thousands of years, which became the dominant system out of a few kinds of living societies, most ancient societies being communal or tribal. This system, which does believe, from a psychopath's perspective, that the psychopath being the dominant minority, the aggressor who rules the lessers (those who are timid and afraid), the so-called "normals." This justifies their belief in this being the natural order. That's where eugenics comes from, really. That's why they've always inbred, not just to keep power within families, but to also spread a particular bloodline or gene. Really, they call it today, the genetic material, whereby, as I said, in ancient times you could breed people like animals, to breed certain traits in or out of them. This was taken up by certain philosophers, the most famous in this particular area, at least to the public's knowledge, being Plato.

He also justified this particular elite that he belonged to ruling over the rest, because they were "enlightened." They could see through the cons, which they made themselves. The CON casting the spell over the public who'd never figured things out. Our lives are pretty short, really. People don't wisen up in this hurried life. If they ever do, not all people do wisen up, ever, until they're old. They're beyond the years of worry, scurry and trying to find out who they are. By the time you figured out anything, you've had about three divorces behind you and other failed relationships. Today, god knows how many jobs you'll have and lose on the way, as they lay off and re-train and all this kind of stuff.

However, really from childhood onwards, you're bound into schools, again, with certain universal formats to train your mind. You don't know who you are at a very young age. You're not really learning, and yet that's the vital age for questioning things for yourself. You're not given the chance to question for yourself. You're told how things are, how they should be, how they will be and if you want to get along, you accept it. You're often, in the past, (in some countries, in the present), made to recite national anthems and stand in odd gestures that go back to Egypt, and parrot your dedication to a symbol, which you have no decision-making in what actually made it in the first place, or even a system that you had any say in creating.

Jefferson, who was an initiate, along with many others in the U.S. founding fathers of illumined ones. All Masons have all names and titles, and groups use the same terms "illumined," *educated beyond the norm* is really what it stood for. That's why you have "alumni" today in universities. It's always been here. Those in the dark are the uneducated (those who don't know). Standard education, up to high school, was just to give you a basic grounding in the necessities, to make sure that you're a good worker and producer. They didn't get into anything beyond that.

Again, going back to ancient times, it was money and a form of slavery, which produced not only a dominant minority, but it also produced the leisure class of thinkers that could then figure things out, as to how to maintain power for future generations, within their own families. The "understanding of things," as they call it. The "nature of things," as ancient philosophers called it, a title that Suzuki's program on wildlife still uses today.

A leisure class comes out when you have people working and doing all the necessities for you. I don't think I have to tell anyone who's listening to me, how quickly a day goes at work and just maintaining yourself, just feeding yourself (if you still cook for yourself, that is) and doing your washing up and all the other things you have to do. We rush through lives. We don't have the leisure. We don't have other people doing it all for us. We don't have time to sit and converse at leisure and at perfect ease with a peer group, to discuss weightier matters of the world; yet this was done thousands and thousands of years ago, and the format was to introduce money into tribal areas, dominant them, amalgamate them and call them nations (and still dominant them).

Nothing has really changed. The reason nothing really does change, regardless of the system they call it—whether it's communism, capitalism, socialism or any other "ism"—is because it's all based on reward, which is money or tokens. Money is just a token, something you're meant to believe in; and if everyone else believes in it, it can work, simply because you accept it. It doesn't matter *what* money is. What kind of material you use for money, it doesn't matter at all, be it seashells or porcupine quills or marbles, as long as the people believe in it—that's the trick. THAT'S THE CON GAME.

In days gone by, conquerors did not just go in with armies. They did preparations, long beforehand. They would, in fact, send priesthods to evangelize, long before Christianity; and during Christianity, we know that it was used then. Like the softening-up crew, it helps to prepare the minds of the public not to defend themselves, by introducing rules and laws and wills of gods. Then, later on, comes the military that backs up this same priesthood, the priesthood often having a base somewhere else, a main base, a focus.

The priesthood, of course, also brings in the monetary system, which it then forces the people, with the help of the army, to use. Bartering then ceases or is forbidden, gradually. Taxation is introduced and wages are introduced. In this fashion, the dominant minority can control the economics of every individual. Money itself is not the key or the end. It's a means to an end. Money is something which the general public must be taught to believe in—in order to cooperate. Once one generation accepts it, the next one is born into it and thinks, because it exists, it must be the only natural way to be.

We're at a stage today and have been for a long time, where, through taxation, we have funded extremely advanced weaponry in the sciences, some of which are being used. Other ones were actually developed, not primarily to war against other people, but to use across the whole world on the general public.

Back in the '90's, in the British newspapers (it may have been the *Daily Mail*), a journalist was allowed into Porton Downs military establishment, where they have laboratories for bacterial and viral warfare. He sat around as these guys came in, in the morning, and listened to their morning chat. They casually conversed with each other and mentioned that they had weapons which could identify specific genes and genotypes, viruses, which could be released, reproduced so many millions of times and then they're programmed to cease reproduction, once their job is over.

They're so far ahead of anything we're told, it's staggering. It's also frightening to realize that our money, our labor is going into the development (and has been for such a long time) of such incredible means of mass destruction, which all the big United Nations members actually have. Some have more advanced than others. That's the only difference.

We keep hearing about the coming plagues. All the top scientists come on television, once in a while, and tell us, "It's inevitable. It's just around the corner," as they prepare our minds that, "Yes, we will get pandemics and disease breakouts," but these diseases will be from laboratories. People under attack, people who are frightened and panicking, turn to the governments for answers. They asked to be saved by the very people at the top who cause the problems. That doesn't mean to say that everyone in government knows what's going on. They know better, because they're lesser psychopaths. They know not to ask certain questions of those above them; but they definitely serve the masters, who do know, who do plan this future.

Whenever they talk about preventing something, it's way too late. The things have been created and tested and are ready. It's the same with this whole "ban the space weaponry" movement that's going on. It's a bit late when they're doing it in the '60's and '70's, and '80's and '90's, up to the present time. They've already done it, you see. It has been accomplished.

We are living at the end of this particular cycle of things; the end of this era, when things must be changed and the new era brought in: The New Way, the New Deal. They love New Deals and New Ways.

We will be made to evolve, scientifically, into a more efficient population (that's what is left, that is), eventually to serve our elite hidden masters. The plan is to bring us through great changes with weather modification, with economic problems, with pandemics; while, for a long time in fact, the United Nations has been dishing out rules and regulations, which have been implemented by most countries, to do with water, food and all the things you need for survival. This was all coordinated together, to bring it all about for the right time, which is pretty well now.

So get used to it. Get used to all the hype you'll hear on television about the odd, strange weather, the catastrophes you'll hear, with sudden micro-bursts of energy coming from the sky; and trees go down. I've already had a few go down while I've been doing this show. The winds just came up, lasted about two minutes and down went some trees. I know there's some down on the road, because I can see them from here. That's what we're going to get used to, the mayhem, the chaos, which will bring in a new order: ORDO AB CHAO.

The big depression of the '20's and '30's, which really only ended with World War II, was manufactured. It was no surprise at all to the banking establishment at the top. It was no surprise it was orchestrated between the big bankers and what was the embryo of the League of Nations, which brought in the United Nations, to bring in a new type of currency. Currency doesn't matter. Current means what's current. It's a flow, how something flows. The trickle down comes from the stream, the current, which the big boys create, although it's mainly in your mind; and they can stop that flow at any time.

Back in the '30's, they closed all the banks when Roosevelt came in, and they called it a "holiday." They love these double-speak words, because it's a fuzzy word, a holiday is a good thing—as they reintroduced the money, confiscated the gold and gave you money backed with nothing. Not that it matters what backs it or doesn't. It was for their benefit at the top, not for the peoples, and so was the gold, before that, for those at the top. Therefore, it's not a matter of returning to something. **MONEY ITSELF IS A CON GAME**. It's anti-human, with winners and losers and very crafty people at the top, who run it all.

The following is the speech given by FDR, who had worked for the banks before he became president, and who knew the agenda. He came from a long family tree of politicians. Listen to this speech carefully, because you will, when the time is right, hear one similar being given by whatever current president or prime minister happens to be in vogue at the time. The names will be irrelevant, because they're all perhaps in the know to an extent, but they're not the top people. They do what they're told and they're quite happy to do so. They know they're conning the public, but again, they're happy to do so.

Listen to how this was introduced, when they basically doubled the prices of everything and confiscated something, which people thought was so sovereign they couldn't do that. It was a breach of human rights to take your wealth from you. Well, they can do whatever they want to. After all, they run the money. They own the gold. They own the silver. They own the paper.

Listen carefully.

**Franklin D. Roosevelt: "Banking Holiday Explained" NBC - March 12, 1933.**

We are speaking to you as this time from the Oval Room of the White House in Washington, D.C., through the facilities of its combined networks from coast to coast, the National Broadcasting Company is about to bring you an address by the Chief Executive of the Nation.

Ladies and gentlemen, the President of the United States.

My friends:

I want to talk for a few minutes with the people of the United States about banking -- to talk with the comparatively few who understand the mechanics of banking, but more particularly with the overwhelming majority of you who use banks for the making of deposits and the drawing of checks.

I want to tell you what has been done in the last few days, and why it was done, and what the next steps are going to be. I recognize that the many proclamations from State capitols and from Washington, the legislation, the Treasury regulations, and so forth, couched for the most part in banking and legal terms, ought to be explained for the benefit of the average citizen. I owe this, in particular, because of the fortitude and the good temper with which everybody has accepted the inconvenience and hardships of the banking holiday. And I know that when you understand what we in Washington have been about, I shall continue to have your cooperation as fully as I have had your sympathy and your help during the past week.

First of all, let me state the simple fact that when you deposit money in a bank, the bank does not put the money into a safe deposit vault. It invests your money in many different forms of credit -- in bonds, in commercial paper, in mortgages and in many other kinds of loans. In other words, the bank puts your money to work to keep the wheels of industry and of agriculture turning around. A comparatively small part of the money that you put into the bank is kept in currency -- an amount which in normal times is wholly sufficient to cover the cash needs of the average citizen. In other words, the total amount of all the currency in the country is only a comparatively small proportion of the total deposits in all the banks of the country.

What, then, happened during the last few days of February and the first few days of March? Because of undermined confidence on the part of the public, there was a general rush by a large portion of our population to turn bank deposits into currency or gold -- a rush so great that the soundest banks couldn't get enough currency to meet the demand. The reason for this was that on the spur of the moment it was, of course, impossible to sell perfectly sound assets of a bank and convert them into cash, except at panic prices far below their real value. By the afternoon of March third, a week ago last Friday, scarcely a bank in the country was open to do business. Proclamations closing them, in whole or in part, had been issued by the Governors in almost all of the states. It was then that I issued the proclamation providing for the national bank holiday, and this was the first step in the Government's reconstruction of our financial and economic fabric.

The second step, last Thursday, was the legislation promptly and patriotically passed by the Congress confirming my proclamation and broadening my powers so that it became possible in view of the requirement of time to extend the holiday and lift the ban of that holiday gradually in the days to come. This law also gave authority to develop a program of rehabilitation of our banking facilities. And I want to tell our citizens in every part of the Nation that the national Congress -- Republicans and Democrats alike -- showed by this action a devotion to public welfare and a realization of the emergency and the necessity for speed that it is difficult to match in all our history.

The third stage has been the series of regulations permitting the banks to continue their functions to take care of the distribution of food and household necessities and the payment of payrolls.

This bank holiday, while resulting in many cases in great inconvenience, is affording us the opportunity to supply the currency necessary to meet the situation. Remember that no sound bank is a dollar worse off than it was when it closed its doors last week. Neither is any bank which may turn out not to be in a position for immediate opening. The new law allows the twelve Federal Reserve Banks to issue additional currency on good assets, and thus the banks that reopen will be able to meet every legitimate call. The new currency is being sent out by the Bureau of Engraving and Printing in large volume to every part of the country. It is sound currency because it is backed by actual, good assets.

Another question that you will ask is this: Why are all the banks not to be reopened at the same time? The answer is simple and I know you will understand it: Your Government does not intend that the history of the past few years shall be repeated. We do not want and will not have another epidemic of bank failures.

As a result, we start tomorrow, Monday, with the opening of banks in the twelve Federal Reserve Bank cities -- those banks, which on first examination by the Treasury, have already been found to be all right. That will be followed on Tuesday by the resumption of all other functions by banks already found to be sound in cities where there are recognized clearing houses. That means about two hundred and fifty cities of the United States. In other words, we are moving as fast as the mechanics of the situation will allow us.

On Wednesday and succeeding days, banks in smaller places all through the country will resume business, subject, of course, to the Government's physical ability to complete its survey. It is necessary that the reopening of banks be extended over a period in order to permit the banks to make applications for the necessary loans, to obtain currency needed to meet their requirements, and to enable the Government to make common sense checkups.

Please let me make it clear to you that if your bank does not open the first day, you are by no means justified in believing that it will not open. A bank that opens on one of the subsequent days is in exactly the same status as the bank that opens tomorrow.

I know that many people are worrying about State banks that are not members of the Federal Reserve System. There is no occasion for that worry. These banks can and will receive assistance from member banks and from the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. And, of course, they are under the immediate control of the State banking authorities. These State banks are following the same course as the National banks, except that they get their licenses to resume business from the State authorities, and these authorities have been asked by the Secretary of the Treasury to permit their good banks to open up on the same

schedule as the national banks. And so I am confident that the State Banking Departments will be as careful as the national Government in the policy relating to the opening of banks and will follow the same broad theory.

It is possible that when the banks resume, a very few people, who have not recovered from their fear, may again begin withdrawals. Let me make it clear to you that the banks will take care of all needs, except, of course, the hysterical demands of hoarders, and it is my belief that hoarding during the past week has become an exceedingly unfashionable pastime in every part of our nation. It needs no prophet to tell you that when the people find that they can get their money -- that they can get it, when they want it, for all legitimate purposes -- the phantom of fear will soon be laid. People will again be glad to have their money where it will be safely taken care of and where they can use it conveniently at any time. I can assure you, my friends, that it is safer to keep your money in a reopened bank than it is to keep it under the mattress.

The success of our whole national program depends, of course, on the cooperation of the public -- on its intelligent support and its use of a reliable system.

Remember that the essential accomplishment of the new legislation is that it makes it possible for banks more readily to convert their assets into cash than was the case before. More liberal provision has been made for banks to borrow on these assets at the Reserve Banks and more liberal provision has also been made for issuing currency on the security of these good assets. This currency is not fiat currency. It is issued only on adequate security, and every good bank has an abundance of such security.

One more point before I close. There will be, of course, some banks unable to reopen without being reorganized. The new law allows the Government to assist in making these reorganizations quickly and effectively and even allows the Government to subscribe to at least a part of any new capital that may be required.

I hope you can see, my friends, from this essential recital of what your Government is doing, that there is nothing complex, nothing radical in the process.

We have had a bad banking situation. Some of our bankers had shown themselves either incompetent or dishonest in their handling of the people's funds. They had used the money entrusted to them in speculations and unwise loans. This was, of course, not true in the vast majority of our banks, but it was true in enough of them to shock the people of the United States, for a time, into a sense of insecurity and to put them into a frame of mind where they did not differentiate, but seemed to assume that the acts of a comparative few had tainted them all. And so it became the Government's job to straighten out this situation and to do it as quickly as possible. And that job is being performed.

I do not promise you that every bank will be reopened or that individual losses will not be suffered, but there will be no losses that possibly could be avoided; and there would have been more and greater losses had we continued to drift. I can even promise you salvation for some, at least, of the sorely pressed banks. We shall be engaged not merely in reopening sound banks but in the creation of more sound banks through reorganization.

It has been wonderful to me to catch the note of confidence from all over the country. I can never be sufficiently grateful to the people for the loyal support that they have given me in their acceptance of the judgment that has dictated our course, even though all our processes may not have seemed clear to them.

After all, there is an element in the readjustment of our financial system more important than currency, more important than gold, and that is the confidence of the people themselves. Confidence and courage are the essentials of success in carrying out our plan. You people must have faith; you must not be stampeded by rumors or guesses. Let us unite in banishing fear. We have provided the machinery to restore our financial system, and it is up to you to support and make it work.

It is your problem, my friends, your problem no less than it is mine.  
Together we cannot fail.

Ladies and gentlemen, the President of the United States has spoken to you from the White House in Washington, D.C. This is the National Broadcasting Company.

**Clip from "Leave it to Beaver" TV Series:**

Beaver: "Wally, have we been took'en"?

Wally: "Beaver, we've really been took'en".

**Alan:** There you have it. The next time you will hear it spoken by someone different, you'll be able to relate it to the same old con. The con that's run the world for thousands of years, only with our cooperation and the way we acquiesce by our silence. Sorry for the rushed blurb tonight, but with the storms and all the rest of it, power outages, restarting everything, it's the best I can do.

From Hamish and myself, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

**"When the Idle Poor Become the Idle Rich"  
from "Finian's Rainbow"**

When the idle poor  
Become the idle rich,  
You'll never know  
just who is who  
or who is which.  
Won't it be rich  
When everyone's poor relatives,  
becomes a "Rockefellerative",  
and palms no longer itch!  
What a switch!

(Female Ensemble-)

When we all have ermine  
And plastic teeth,  
How will we do determine

Who's who under me?

And when all your neighbours  
are upper class,  
You won't know your 'Joneses'  
from your 'Asters'!

Let's toast a day,  
The day we drink that drinky' up  
But with the little pinkie up.  
The day on which  
The idle poor  
Become the idle rich.

When a rich man doesn't want to work,  
He's a bon vivant.  
Yes, he's a bon vivant.  
But when a poor man doesn't want to work,  
He's a loafer, he's a loungeur  
he's a lazy good for nothing!  
He's a jerk!

When a rich man loses on a horse,  
Isn't he the sport!  
Oh, ho, isn't he the sport!

But when a poor man loses on a horse,  
He's a gambler, he's a spender,  
He's a low life, he's a reason for divorce!

When a rich man chases after dames,  
He's a man about town,  
Oh yes, a man about town!  
But when a poor man chases after dames,  
He's a bounder, he's a rounder,  
He's a rotter, and a lotta dirty names!

When the idle poor  
Become the idle rich,  
You'll never know  
just who is who  
Or who is which.

No one will see  
The Irish or the Slav' in you,  
for when you're on Park Avenue,  
Cornelius and Mike  
Look alike!

When poor twiddle Dum  
Is rich twiddle Dee,  
This discrimination will no longer be.

When we're in the dough  
and off of the nut,  
You won't know your banker.  
from your *butler*.

Let's make the switch.  
With just a few annuities,  
We'll hide those incongruities  
In cloaks from Abercrombie Fitch!

(Company-)  
When the idle poor  
Become the idle rich!

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**Alan Watt Blurb (i.e. Educational Talk) –**

**"Stop This Program, I Want to Get Off! –**

**Better Living through Borgism"**

**June 13, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – June 13, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt, and this is cuttingthroughthematrix.com and alanwattsentientsentinel.eu, on June 13th, 2007, and my goodness, how the time is just flying. I was hoping it would slow down for the summer, but it's not – it's going on at the same old speed, which is kind of non-stop.

I'm sure a few of you maybe have noticed the regular chemtrails we've had, and the new type. The new type is a blue-ish colour, almost the same colour as the sky but not quite; a different kind of polymer that trails across the sky, and I guess it's a brand new mix, maybe for phase 3, 4, 5 or whatever phase we're in, as we go dumbed-down into complete change. I wouldn't be surprised if they are indeed spraying the tranquillisers that Mr Rumsfeld talked about after 9/11, that they could actually spray over whole cities to stop panic. Maybe they're actually doing it across a good part of the planet.

I've mentioned before how nothing in this system – which is a complete system with many mini or sub-systems linking up specialised parts – none of it is here by chance, because nothing is allowed to simply spontaneously come out by chance. Huge discussions are held on every area of society, every day, across the planet. National committees get together with international committees and plan the future, and what kind of future it will be. The public have no input into this; they can't get invited. That's the reality of having a supra-government bypassing all supposed democratic institutions, as they push this fake democracy worldwide.

All science has been funnelled by grants from governments and big foundations into specific areas, when there are thousands of areas they could go into. The main ones, as you've probably noticed are – apart from all the warfare industries, which go again hand-in-hand with these specific areas – you have the electronic side of things, the miniature circuitry, then nano-circuitry. You have this push towards interfacing human brains with computers, for world peace of course. You have the whole agenda for the next phase of a society, which will serve the world state, happily. What would make them so happy? Years ago, they talked about either drugging the population, lobotomising parts of the brain, and of course they've come up with the ultimate,

which is a brain chip, interfacing the human mind into a virtual (they love virtue), a virtual – not quite real, but good enough for you – reality. That’s where the money has gone, and into genetic research.

Genetic research was on the go a long, long time ago, surfaced its head around the 1700’s, big time, with Darwin, and that really was to do with eugenics, as they used to call it back then – the passing on of dominant or superior genes, by special selective breeding, and how to validate why those families in power should naturally be in power. They’ve pushed the grants and the funding in the specific areas along the genetic research lines, only for one phase of society. This is not the end of it – it’s just one phase that we have to go through, before they eventually re-create types of specifically created purpose-designed, ideal-designed humans, for specific tasks.

Every time a social norm is broken – a norm simply being that which they allowed before because it suited them, and complain about it when they change it because we’re used to grazing in the same field – when they change a social norm they always claim it’s to help the sick or the disabled. We had that with the initial donor industry, that was the start of it, and once that was under way and became passé and accepted by the public, now they have to get it from live donors. They’ve redefined death not to include brain death, or at least cardiac death, because they want fresh organs straight out of the body – the donor – then the donor is terminated. That’s how you accept things stage by stage, beginning with abortion, then the donor industry – and it *is* an industry indeed – as we’re dehumanised. Now they’re pushing up (exactly as they’ve done in times gone by) mental retardation or disablement, and ways to enhance them even. Any excuse will do as to help, when really they want to eradicate those who are unfit, as they see them; people who can’t serve the system, the “useless eaters” as they’re called at the top. That’s not just those with disabilities – that will eventually come down the scale to include most people who are simply superfluous in a post-industrialised, post-agricultural, post-technological era.

That’s why the money has been funnelled into specific areas, which they knew they were heading for a long time ago. That is how research is done. Research is **re**-search, meaning the higher searching was done a long time ago. Stuff that comes out of universities is simply being rediscovered again, while higher levels of science within the military-industrial-complex had it a long time ago. However, we use the low stuff to introduce the idea to the public, to familiarise us with not just the possibilities but with the inevitabilities of this coming your way. That’s how simply we adapt. We don’t have to think through a process and come to a conclusion – we’re led to the conclusion by the news presenters/commentators and documentaries. This is one of them I’m about to read from, from Innovation Watch, November 30th, 2006 [ <http://www.innovationwatch.com/choiceisyours/choiceisyours.2006.11.30.htm> ], as though it’s a startling exclamation to the public. But really, as I say, this is the low down stuff. This is research, re-search, when the military-industrial-complex have done a higher search a long time ago. This begins with, and it’s by Gregor Wolbring – they love the walls, and wars and so on – this guy’s bringing you a wall here:

*“Modifying the human body or enhancing our cognitive abilities, using technology has been a long-time dream for many people.”*

**Alan:** Now, has it really? So there’s your statement – that’s so you can implant it in your mind that that’s a goal that you wanted.

“Nano-bio-info-cogno-symbio,”--

**Alan:** It's called NBICS.

*“is now reaching a critical stage where it could lead to the fulfilment of that dream. An increasing amount of research tries to link the human brain with machines, allowing humans to control their environment through their thoughts. It is said: ‘Ultimately the technology will be used for people whose spinal cords are destroyed in accidents or those handicapped by strokes.’”*

**Alan:** See, they just want to help people that have a real function in their very efficient economic society, right? That's why they've been spoiling the disabled for all this time. Did you know they were so spoiled, eh? Neither did I. However, we know what governments really think and economists think of anyone who's disabled. We know because they live at the lowest level, just above the street level. Here they are going all out spending all this money with the usual con game of helping the disabled. You can see all the cures they've given us after they went in to the genetic research all those years. Now they can create new humans out of it, but “we just don't know how to cure anybody with a problem,” hmm. The same old con is led so that we'll keep snoozing through all of this, thinking it's for the good. It's hard to attack mum's apple pie, isn't it? They love charity and so on.

*“Scientists demonstrated in 2002 that human thoughts can be converted into radio waves and used by paralysed people to create movement. (1) ‘Scientists in Australia have developed a mind switch that enables people to activate electrical devices e.g. turn on a radio or open doors by thinking.’”*

**Alan:** Old, old stuff, long before 2002, because Sweden was doing this kind of stuff with prisoners from the '70's onwards.

*“IDIAP Research Institute, formerly the Dall Molle Institute for Perceptual Artificial Intelligence, --*

**Alan:** That's a mouthful.

*“is developing non-invasive brain machine interfaces.”*

**Alan:** I guess it's true. It's a good word that, because 'inter' means “to bury,” in the faces. Once we're all hooked up to these machines we'll be faceless basically, just like the Borg.

*“The institute states in a recent publication: ‘Brain Activity Recorded Non-Invasively is sufficient to control a mobile robot, if advanced robotics is used in combination with asynchronous EEG [electroencephalograph] analysis and machine learning techniques. Until now, brain-actuated control has mainly relied on implanted electrodes, since EEG-based systems have been considered too slow for controlling rapid and complex sequences of movements. We showed that two human subjects successfully moved a robot between several rooms by mental control only, using an EEG-based brain-machine interface that recognised three mental states. Mental control was comparable to manual control on the same task with a performance ratio of 0.74.’”*

**Alan:** We know that DARPA also gave a similar statement out not long ago about helping a quadriplegic send emails by thought, and I think it was 74-5% successful, they claimed. Now DARPA is not in the business of helping the poor disabled. Look them up and see what their function is.

*“Many researchers are working on brain machine interfaces.”*

**Alan:** That’s true because they’re getting well funded by all the big foundations, and governments. As I say, remember, governments are not in the business of crying about those who are not producing within society.

*“Cyberkinetics Neurotechnology Systems, Inc. of Foxborough, Massachusetts, received FDA approval to test the ‘Brain Gate’.”*

**Alan:** *Brain gate*, now remember Star gate, now you’ve got brain gate. They love these gates. They just do, they love them – doors and gates, it’s all high Masonic.

*“The company started with people with spinal cord injuries and is now recruiting patients for BrainGate ALS trials, according to deal.com. Researchers at Duke University Medical Centre in Durham, North Carolina are developing a wireless neuroprosthetic that could potentially be used to control robotic limbs for quadriplegics. Dr Miguel Nicolelis of the university’s Department of Neurobiology has a variety of articles on his webpage. A 14-year-old boy plays space invaders using thoughts alone, as a grid connected to his brain measures his electrocorticographic activity. The device was developed by Dr. Eric C. Leuthardt, an assistant professor of neurological surgery at the School of Medicine, and Dr. Daniel Moran, assistant professor of biomedical engineering at Washington University in St. Louis. They connected the patient to a sophisticated computer running a special program known as BC12000,”--*

**Alan:** 12000 B.C., that’s interesting.

*“developed by collaborator Gerwin Schalk at the Wadsworth Center, New York State Department of Health in Albany, which displays a video game linked to an electrocorticographic (ECoG) grid. The primary purpose of the grid was to facilitate treatment for epilepsy.”*

**Alan:** Yeah, sure.

*“In Austria, the Graz University of Technology has a brain-computer interface lab. In Japan, Hitachi has joined forces with university researchers. In Finland the Proactive Computing Research Programme (PROACT) is funded by the Academy of Finland and led by Academy Professor Mikko Sams. IST has funded the Presencia project under its Fifth Framework Programme - Future Emerging Technologies - Presence Research,”--*

**Alan:** Presence research is to do with virtual reality – that’s the bottom line. In order to get you to a virtual place where nothing really exists and to have people appear (all computer-generated people) around you, they will have to create what seems to be presence – it’s how your mind recognises those things within close proximity within your environment. Therefore, they create presence, interesting.

*“A 'Berlin Brain-Computer Interface (BBCI)' -- a 'mental typewriter' -- was unveiled at the 2006 CeBIT in Germany, the biggest consumer technology conference worldwide. Devices such as the BBCI are not only seen to benefit disabled people but "could also spread to the entertainment industry, creating a whole new class of video games,"”--*

**Alan:** Games, we'll get the youngsters in.

*“ "Or they could be integrated in active car safety systems, for instance braking the vehicle in response to the driver's thoughts."*

*Cambridge Consultants' Virtual Helmet can link brain wave patterns to a virtual reality system, allowing the wearer to enter an illusory world of movement. Researchers at Nippon Telegraph & Telephone Corporation in Japan have developed galvanic vestibular stimulation -- a technology that can compel a person to walk along a route in the shape of a giant pretzel,"”--*

**Alan:** Oh, how fun.

*“in effect creating remote-controlled humans.*

*Researchers at Columbia University have combined the processing power of the brain with computer vision to develop a novel device that will allow people to search through images ten times faster than they can on their own. The cortically coupled computer vision system -- known as C3-Vision -- turns the brain into an automatic image-identifying machine.”*

**Alan:** I thought it already was.

*“The project is funded by the US Defence Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA). The Air Force has long been interested in "alternative control technology",”--*

**Alan:** You're darn right they are.

*“that will allow its pilots to fly planes hands-free.”*

**Alan:** It's all this, like riding a bike hands free, sure it is. That's really what it is, isn't it? This is for children, this stuff. This is the PR spin – all of this is just a PR spin for the grown-up children.

*“A robotic hand controlled by the power of thought alone has been demonstrated by researchers in Japan. It mimics the movements of a person's real hand, based on real-time functional magnetic resonance imaging (fMRI) of brain activity. This is seen as another landmark in the advance towards prosthetics and computers that can be operated by thought alone.”*

**Alan:** Guess what? They're already here, have been for a long time in a higher level.

*“The system was developed by Yukiyasu Kamitani and colleagues from ATR Computational Neuroscience Laboratories in Kyoto,”--*

**Alan:** Ha, Kyoto's very famous for this, isn't it?

*“and researchers from the Honda Research Institute in Saitama. Subjects lying inside an MRI scanner were asked to make "rock, paper, scissor" shapes with their right hand. The scanner recorded brain activity and fed data to a connected computer. After a short training period, the computer was able to recognise the brain activity associated with each shape and command the robotic appendage do the same.*

*The list goes on.*

*A brain-activity interpretation contest organized by the University of Pittsburgh provided entrants with functional MRI scanner data and behavioural reports recorded when four people watched two movies. Competitors were asked to create an algorithm that used the brain activity to predict what viewers were thinking and feeling as the film unfolded.”*

**Alan:** That also goes back years ago, when they were trying different things in cinemas, movie houses, or theatres, with unleashing little packages of synthetic scents, and going so far as having vibrating seats that would vibrate when volcanoes went off on the screen, and bombs went off on the screen, and huge speakers etc., moving chairs, things that would make you think you were actually participating in it. That was all part of the earlier experimentation on the same thing, for a society that could be controlled through altering and getting fake or phoney sensations. At least the perception would be phoney; the conclusion you would come to – it would fool you.

*“The crunch test came from a third film. Competing researchers were shown the brain activity only, and had to predict the behavioural data -- what the viewers had reported seeing and feeling during the film on a moment-by-moment basis. The rules are here and the results are here.”*

**Alan:** Which you can punch up yourself and look at. This PR spin will take you all over the place.

*“The competition webpage can be found here. It describes next year's competition as follows: "The 2007 Pittsburgh Brain Activity Interpretation will build upon last year, but will push the competition to a much higher level by focusing on interpretation of subjects' actions and behaviors in addition to cognition. The 2007 Pittsburgh Brain Activity Interpretation Competition will involve analysis of a new, unique fMRI data set representing dynamic subject-driven behavior in a virtual world. fMRI data will be made available from multiple subjects in a very realistic virtual world of multiple streets and rooms (house, bar, playground) with subject control in the world, multiple tasks, social interaction, rewards," ”--*

**Alan:** You have to have rewards, you see, it's Pavlovian.

*“ "and threat avoidance." ”*

**Alan:** Threat avoidance, very good behaviour modification.

*“ "Additionally, eye-movement data will be provided along with overlaid tracking of every object fixated on by subjects in the virtual world." ”*

**Alan:** Then it goes on:

***“The Choice is Yours***

*Although brain-machine interfaces are often talked about in relation to disabled people,”--*

**Alan:** Now here’s the kicker:

*“we can expect they will also be used by the non-disabled as a means to control their environment -- especially if the devices are non-invasive and no implants are needed.*

*To date there has not been much public discussion of the implications of brain machine interfaces,”--*

**Alan:** You’re darn right there’s not, because we won’t get any. Then it goes on to say:

*“the amount of public R&D funding they receive,”--*

**Alan:** Though there’s no discussion as to why they get it in this particular area.

*“and control, distribution and access to these devices.”*

**Alan:** You can go into all of this, and it goes into bioethics committees etc., which are just the eugenics societies. It’s a nice fuzzy name they have today, but they have the same tasks; to lead us into accepting more and more and more.

The papers now are full of these little quirks, which most folk will see on a superficial level because they don’t analyse purpose or intent. They’re simply downloaded with bits and bytes of data to give them predictive programming. They’ll accept it, and actually some will want it. The young will definitely want it now that it is being inserted, all this kind of stuff, into their favourite heroes in their comic books and cartoons.

**The one thing they never discuss is to realise the power it gives a small elite at the top, who will be in charge of the computers that will be controlling you. You will not be allowed to make your own programme here, or be in charge of it, with its own unique coded language just for you. Someone else is going to do your programming.**

To continue, here’s another little bit of predictive programming from Pratt E-press, Duke University, September 2002, the Pratt School of Engineering [ [http://www.pratt.duke.edu/pratt\\_press/web.php?sid=4](http://www.pratt.duke.edu/pratt_press/web.php?sid=4) ]. Interestingly, the Pratt family, I think it was Harold Pratt was the guy, or the family set up to bring in the Royal Institute of International Affairs, called the Council on Foreign Relations in the United States. It says here:

***“DARPA [Defence Advanced Research Projects Agency],” --***

**Alan:** DARPA, remember.

***“To Support Brain-Machine Research***

*Durham, North Carolina -- Devices including neuroprosthetic limbs for paralysed,” --*

**Alan:** Here we go with the yada yada ya. It'll put you right at ease.

*“for paralysed people and "neurorobots" controlled by brain signals from human operators could be the ultimate applications of brain-machine interface technologies developed under a \$26 million contract to Duke,”--*

**Alan:** That's just one place, remember.

*“sponsored by the Defence Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA).”*

**Alan:** The Defence Advanced Research Projects Agency – DARPA. Here's DARPA dishing out all this money (your tax money) and this is part of the Defence Department, to do with the Americas actually – the whole of the Americas – and it's attached to the NSA, a department really. Its logo is a great pyramid with an all-seeing eye with the light shining down on the profane people down below.

*“The DARPA support will help launch Duke's Centre for Neuroengineering, co-directed by Miguel Nicolelis, professor of neurobiology, and Craig Henriquez, the W.H. Gardner Jr. Associate Professor of Biomedical Engineering. The centre's scientists and engineers will seek to pioneer a new technological era in which brain signals could control machines that augment and extend human capabilities in a way never before possible.*

*The Duke centre will consist initially of a collaboration of separate laboratories in the medical centre's department of neurobiology and in the Pratt School of Engineering department of biomedical engineering. However, the researchers expect to unite the centre's efforts in the new multidisciplinary engineering building now under construction.*

*Nicolelis will be principal investigator for the DARPA project. Co-PIs are Henriquez, Professor of Neurosurgery Dennis Turner and Patrick Wolf, associate professor of biomedical engineering. Other centre collaborators include John Chapin of the State University of New York, Brooklyn, Jose Principe of the University of Florida, Mandayam Srinivasan of Massachusetts Institute of Technology and Harvey Wiggins of Plexon Inc. in Dallas.*

*The contract is part of DARPA's Brain-Machine Interfaces Program, which seeks to develop new technologies for augmenting human performance by accessing the brain in real time and **integrating the information into external devices.***

*Besides development of brain-controlled prosthetic limbs, neurosurgeons could apply,”--*

**Alan:** “Could apply” - I like this “could.”

*“brain-mapping enabled by the new technologies to aid surgeons in distinguishing healthy brain tissue from that which is part of a tumor or a focus for epileptic seizures.”*

**Alan:** This is the usual stuff again.

*"This technology can immediately increase the resolution with which surgeons can map the extent of a tumor or,"--*

**Alan:** It's amazing how they always give us the same rubbish, you know, "to help people." Let's get past the PR stuff. You can tell they're spending this kind of money because they care about epileptics. We can see that by their past experience, right?

*“Beyond medical uses, brain-machine interfaces also could be applied to enhance the abilities of normal humans,”--*

**Alan:** Again, right back to the real, real thing you see.

*“said the researchers. As examples, they said, neurally controlled robots could enable remote search-and-rescue operations,”--*

**Alan:** Ha ha.

*“or exploration of hazardous or inaccessible environments.*

*As part of the DARPA support:*

*Biomedical engineer Henriquez and his colleagues will coordinate development of equipment and methods for visualizing and analysing the massive amounts of data produced from electrode arrays in the brains of experimental animals.”*

**Alan:** That's old stuff. It's all done.

*“Neurosurgeon Turner and his colleagues will investigate potential use of brain-machine interfaces in patients with neurological disorders.”*

**Alan:** That could be widened, remember, that term “neurological disorders”, under psychiatry - under political condemnation and labelling too.

*“Biomedical engineer Patrick Wolf and his colleagues will develop a miniaturized "neurochip" for detecting and analysing brain signals, as well as optical communications links between the chip and the control components of the interface.*

*John Chapin's laboratory will develop the sensory feedback mechanism by which animals and humans can "feel" the actions of a neurorobotic arm or hand.”*

**Alan:** Again, “presence.”

*“Jose Principe and his colleagues will develop new computer algorithms for translating brain-derived signals into control commands to operate a robot arm.*

*Mandayam Srinivasan's laboratory will develop new interfaces to provide visual and tactile feedback signals to animal subjects operating robot arms, and Harvey Wiggins of Plexon Inc. in Dallas will supply hardware and software that will enable development and testing of brain-machine interfaces.”*

**Alan:** It goes on and on about this kind of stuff, so this is another huge PR thing but DARPA is leading the charge. DARPA is to do with defence and peace, and you should see the definitions of “peace”, as they keep expanding the definitions to include more and more.

The European Union has allocated \$26million or more, at least back in 2002-3, towards the setting up of the future workplace, where everyone will work in a virtual reality. The money goes into research and development to help bring this all into being. Scientists are kind of like wolves; they rely on grants and they smell where the blood is and they jump in with both feet, wholeheartedly, to do their dirty work. Because dirty it will be indeed, not only to guide the sheep along into the new sheep-pen where you won't know what is real and what isn't – in fact you will be in a matrix. You will be a body plugged into an artificial world, which will seem real, although fantastic.

This is where all the money is going into, not only the European Union but the Americas too have been pumping money into this because a controlled society in one phase, the next phase, will be where the people within the society cannot differentiate between fact and fiction, reality and virtual reality, because of perceptions. They'll be interwoven with a matrix electronic system. You could be sitting or even floating in a tube, just like *The Matrix* movie, and yet you'd never know; you would never ever know that you're just a battery. It will be sold as just wonderful. You live your whole life never knowing where you really were, never even suspecting that you hadn't moved from an artificial womb, never knowing. Never knowing what you really looked like, or what the real world was like.

Interesting that a long time ago in the old business plan of the ages, it was written that the people would worship the image – the image that they had made with their hands. They'd worship it and ask it to be God, over them. Imagination comes from image. You'll be living in pure imagination, but not your own. Everything will be programmes written by people outside, in the real reality, and you will never know. The gung-ho type PR, quips that we see in science magazines, are funded from the top, like the Futurist Society. They fund all the PR promos that the public have to snap up and think “how wonderful”, sold like an ad with the ultimate pleasure at the end of the rainbow.

They never tell you the real intent, and of course the average person will never ask why would your governments be putting so much money into creating a fake reality for you to live in. Part of this fake reality is to phase out the computer, now that you're used to it. It was a step by step programme to get you to accept it, become dependent on it, be fascinated by it; and then you'll be wearing your computer, interfacing, with a chip too of course, with other chips all around your immediate environment. Together, they will be a supercomputer – you won't know where you are. You'll think you will. This is here already, they have this. They've already had

meetings, a few years ago, on the phasing out into the next phasing in of the wearable or implanted computer, which interfaces with other ones.

Here's a typical PR blurb from Innovation Watch again. Remember, the guys who write for this generally belong or are directors of the Futurist Society; it's up there with the Club of Rome. Their job in the Futurist Society is to give out grants to novelists, movie writers, science fiction, to promote this to make this kind of thing wantable, by the young especially, to fascinate them. Also, to put out grants to other smaller magazines on the science level to make it, again, desirable for the readers, when they read this future that's being brought in. It won't be anything like the way they tell you here – what they're telling you is only part of the real agenda, and definitely not the whole agenda. This one is about "Crime in the Twilight Zone" by Cynthia Moonie, senior analyst, and Arnold Brown, chairman Weiner, Edrich, Brown Incorporated [ [http://www.innovationwatch.com/article\\_mooneybrown.2005.12.23.htm](http://www.innovationwatch.com/article_mooneybrown.2005.12.23.htm) ]. Arnold Brown is an AB, but Arnold Brown here is also one of the directors of the Futurist Societies, I believe. It says here:

*"The most frightening aspect of Rod Serling's television series "The Twilight Zone" was the uncertainty within each show of what was real and what was not. The introductory narration to each show presciently described what we are in many ways experiencing in the world today as we constantly, and seamlessly, cross the boundary between the virtual and the real worlds, essentially leading us to operate in another dimension.*

*The boundary between the virtual and the real is melting away, and the two worlds are beginning to merge -- and doing so quite seamlessly in some areas (such as crime, as we will discuss later) -- into a 21st century twilight zone. Discerning the difference between real and virtual will become increasingly difficult. In fact, it may become necessary to abandon the idea that there is any need to differentiate between the two."*

**Alan:** Interesting eh? No need to be sentient. Isn't that interesting? Defenceless is a good way of putting it.

*"Technology products are in development that will contribute to our immersion in the new twilight zone. The Tangible Media Group at MIT has created the I/O Brush that enables its user to pick up colours, textures and images from the real world in which they are operating and then paint them on to a digital screen. Video game images will eventually be beamed directly to players' retinas,"--*

**Alan:** That's old stuff.

*"enabling them to play their virtual games as they move about in the real world. Geographically-tagged content on the internet, coupled with the proliferation of wireless internet-connected devices with GPS, will enable location-based services and "deepen everyone's experience of place," as technology columnist John Udell imagines.*

*Uses for and improvements on virtual humans, or avatars,"--*

**Alan:** Interesting term, an *avatar*, eh? Right out of the old occultic handbook.

*“will continue to expand. A production company in England recently mounted a credible, virtual performance of Dylan Thomas reading his poetry - despite the fact that there are no surviving motion pictures of the poet. Work is under way to develop a virtual professor with more human qualities so that it will be a more effective teacher than the "soulless" 3-D animations that are currently in use for some online instruction. The goal of the scientists working on this project is to create the ideal persona for facilitating learning, albeit one that can be completely controlled.*

*Other new devices don't fully merge the virtual and the real, but they do contribute to a growing comfort level in moving between the two worlds. Cell phones that can take a picture of a bar code on a product in a supermarket, transmit that code to a computer, and then receive back nutritional information, including how much exercise is needed to burn off the calories, are not so much an integration of the real and the virtual, but more of a collaboration.”*

**Alan:** Then they go on about medical devices, blah blah, monitoring, all this stuff that’s really old, because NASA scientists have admitted they’ve been putting this on the astronauts for years to monitor their heartbeat and blood pressure, and everything else. Old stuff, so they’re not working on anything; this is done. This is a PR thing. Plus, they’re not out to save your health, they’re out to alter your perceptions, to take over. You see, the final battle is the battle for your mind. When it is conquered, it’s game over – ta-ta, toodle-oo, gone.

*“The internet has become a fully immersive reality, a place where the line between virtual and real has been effectively erased. Cyberspace is currently confined within the boundaries of earth, but work is underway to expand the internet into outer space with the InterPlaNet.”*

**Alan:** Interesting – *inter*, capital *P*, and then capital *N*, and the *net*. They love nets, but a net is just a ten backwards, isn’t it?

*“On social networking sites such as MySpace, users wander around for hours and carry out their real lives, yet in an environment that transcends time and space. Crimes are now committed in cyberspace that enable criminals to make real money.”--*

**Alan:** What is real money? It’s whatever they tell you it is at the time.

*“the line between virtual and real cash is vanishing.”*

**Alan:** That has some semblance of truth to it, in the sense that when you were used to at least something in your wallet – albeit a con game – it was paper, and you had to pay out every day. You saw that little wad getting thinner and thinner, it made you pause to think, if that item that you were salivating for was really important. You’d think twice about it. Now most people use cards for everything, money becomes abstract totally. They just tack it on and have impulse buys.

*“Advances in both information technology and biotechnology, along with expanding globalisation and political changes,”--*

**Alan:** Boy they’re right with the political changes, eh? It’s just tyranny after tyranny.

*“are fostering changes in the types of crimes that are committed, the scope of those crimes, and the methodology used. Infotech has made possible one of the most-discussed “new” crimes of the day identity theft. Glitches and weak spots in software allow criminals entrée into even the most complex, and supposedly secure, systems. Software developers and IT system managers are unable to stay ahead,”--*

**Alan:** “Unable to stay ahead” – this is old, old stuff that the public are dished out, antique, obsolete stuff that we buy off the shelves. Don’t let them kid you; they can’t stay ahead of the street levels of identity thieves and hackers. Supposedly during the Cold War, they were having little sort of games between the Soviets and the US and Britain, as they all tried to hack each other and all this. This is old, old stuff from the ‘60’s, but they can’t find ways to stop the little guy, the little crook at the bottom. What a joke. However, we’ve got to believe in all this stuff for security reasons.

*“For example, a newly devised program for discerning what data has been entered into a computer via simple audio recordings of keyboard clicks is yet another security threat that has arisen.”*

**Alan:** The government’s been doing that for ages, for the last few years with the new keyboards. They’ve been monitoring everything that we’re doing.

*“As businesses, governments and organizations of all types around the world increasingly rely on larger and more complex IT systems, the financial costs and security risks for system failures are tremendous. Globally, an estimated \$1 trillion was spent in 2005 on IT hardware, software and services.”*

**Alan:** I love “it”, I-T, it. It’s interesting that Jonathan Swift’s Gulliver’s Travels had Gulliver on an island at one point, where the sophisticated intelligentsia were horses, the barbarians were common people, which he called “yahoos”. If we jump into Plato’s Republic, the common people there were called “its”, I-T’s.

*“As the volume of electronic records on individuals increases, more opportunities will open up for theft.”*

**Alan:** Who’s doing all the thieving here? It seems to be all the governments, who want all the data, are robbing you of your personal information, and your privacy – if anyone cares any more.

*“The initiative to create a national medical database in the U.S. is just one example of the ways in which information on a country’s citizens will be amassed.”*

**Alan:** That’s right, for the masses, you’re amassed.

*“In the Netherlands, the government has plans to open electronic files on all children at birth that will track them throughout their lives.”*

**Alan:** Isn’t it nice to be born free, eh? Once again, if there’s no will to say no, if there’s no indignation from the people, it’s game over for them anyway.

*“Personal information theft will not only take place over the Internet, it will also occur in the arena of biotech. As genetic mapping becomes more refined and easier to do, individuals will be at risk of having their genetic identity stolen by those criminals who can decipher it from a dead skin cell or piece of hair that can be easily picked up.”*

**Alan:** The criminals are already doing it, because the big boys are patenting; they’re putting a patent on anything which hasn’t been patented before. Think about that. Monsanto and other companies are going through all the seed lists of the world, seeds that have been passed down for countless generations, and simply because being normal people, you see, it never dawned on them to patent it. Therefore, anything not patented, Monsanto’s grabbing and putting the patent on it, then the guys who actually had it in the first place can’t use it any more, without permission and paying the fee. Same with you and your DNA - you’re then property, but we already know that, don’t we? At least some of us do.

*“Thieves can also steal genetic identities by breaking into databases that contain DNA profiles alongside personal information. The U.S. Senate is considering a bill that would allow for the collection of DNA from individuals who are arrested,”--*

**Alan:** Ha ha, it’s already done.

*“or detained, not only from those who are convicted of crimes as the current law allows.”*

**Alan:** So just being arrested or detained, just being detained and not arrested, is enough for them to grab your DNA, and that’s happening everywhere now.

*“Personal data is not the only thing criminals are stealing online. Authorities in Japan recently arrested someone for using software "bots" to steal virtual possessions in an online game, which were then sold for real money.”*

**Alan:** Real money again, what another illusion.

*“Crime sweatshops have been established in China and Indonesia where teams send bots on virtual crime sprees.*

*The online world opens up numerous opportunities,”*

**Alan:** After all this grabbing your DNA and everything else, here we go with the PR.

*“The online world opens up numerous opportunities, including blogs, personal websites and vlogs,”--*

**Alan:** Where do they get them?

*“for individuals to post libellous or slanderous comments about individuals and organizations. While libel and slander may be considered minor crimes, the fact is they can cause great damage. A growing number of physicians have brought lawsuits against patients who have*

*posted complaints against them in some form on the Web. These types of claims bring up serious questions about free speech issues,”*

**Alan:** Oh, ha ha

*“which the courts will increasingly confront.”*

**Alan:** You know that’s the other thing you’ll find with this legal system, it’s a win-win system, where lawyers are guaranteed payment one way or another you know, win or lose, kind of like doctors; “The operation was a success but the patient died, so cough up the money, whoever’s left.” It’s the same thing with lawyers. *Devil’s Advocate* the movie with Al Pacino, did a good job on the whole idea, in allegorical form, of a reality. He says “how do you think the world’s been taken over?” when he’s speaking as the devil, you know. He says “it’s not by the armies.” He says “it’s been done with lawyers. Armies, armies of lawyers. They’re churning out armies of lawyers.” For every little problem that’s confronted by the system as it goes forward on this one agenda – and it knows exactly where it’s been heading, it always has known where it’s been heading, nothing is by chance – lawyers have whole new areas to go into and take over. A win-win situation.

*“Copyright infringement crimes will continue to increase in scope and in definition, fostered by technological advances. The recording industry continues to struggle with copyright issues, and the movie and publishing industries are facing their own significant crises. The advent of cell phones that can scan documents and serve as fax machines adds yet another challenge. In the area of patent infringement, there is a growing business of buying up patent portfolios and then suing companies for infringement.”*

**Alan:** That’s what the patenting office is for. The high boys who run the real world here have set up the patenting offices, and their whole idea is to steal other people’s inventions, and then reward the guys that work for them (who steal the inventions) by making them famous, like Einstein.

*“The U.S. Patent and Trademark Office is about to publish a "storyline patent" application for the first time, which basically gives the applicant claim to a fictional storyline. If the patent is granted, it is likely that other applicants will follow suit, which could lead to patent infringement claims in areas not seen before.*

*Globalisation has reduced many of the obstacles to international crime, as borders have become more porous, and the movement of goods, money and people has become a flood rather than a controlled flow. Global criminal operations are growing their businesses by diversifying, politicising, gaining social respectability and legitimising.”*

**Alan:** That’s what every famous family, and multi-trillionaire family on the planet did. That was the same method; that’s how they get up there. Go through their histories and you’ll find that.

*“The kidnapping industry, which was once primarily a Latin American specialty, has gone global. As NGOs and multinational corporations send workers to locales around the world, potential kidnap victims increase in number. Globalisation has also led to greater opportunities*

*for corruption and bribe-taking, not to mention money laundering. The World Bank estimates that more than \$1 trillion in bribes changes hands annually.”*

**Alan:** They should know, since they certainly hand out big dollops of money to big top bankers as bonuses. They call it bonuses - not bribes, bonuses - for keeping secrets.

*“Government procurement around the world, with more than \$4 trillion spent every year, has huge corruption problems, which are also exacerbated by globalisation issues.”*

**Alan:** This is all a push, of course, to get everything totally monitored for the little guy at the bottom.

*“Demographics play a significant role in crime, as is widely known. For example, crime tends to fall when the proportion of young people within a population declines.”*

**Alan:** It’s young folk that’s the problem, see? That’s what they’re telling you.

*“As the global population ages, it will be interesting to see what changes take place in crime statistics.”*

**Alan:** They’ll probably be stealing pills to stay alive.

*“Another demographic factor affecting crime is illegal immigration. As economies improve in developing countries, and jobs become more plentiful, migration declines. Youth unemployment has dropped by more than half in Mexico since 1995,”--*

**Alan:** --And so has their wages.

*“and it is likely that migration from Mexico to the U.S. may begin to decline.”*

**Alan:** Ha. Ha.

*“Legal immigration can also be a factor in criminal activity, particularly when formerly homogeneous nations become more heterogeneous through immigration, but do not foster or encourage assimilation. France recently experienced the frustrations of disaffected immigrant youths who seem to have adopted many of the attitudes of “gangsta” culture,”--*

**Alan:** I wonder where they got gangster culture from, eh, much music, hmm?

*“what Mark Lilla at the University of Chicago calls the “universal culture of the wretched on earth.””*

**Alan:** Yeah, they were given this culture though; it’s all promoted to them from the top.

*“Other countries are likely to face similar dilemmas. Add continuing and probably increasing terrorism to all this, and societies and business will face crime problems far beyond anything seen in recent memory.”*

**Alan:** That's fine, just put chips in everyone, then they'll have no memory. There it's solved, just like that, I did it for free.

*"In the twilight zone of the internet and wireless communications, where the real and the virtual are not easily discerned or clearly defined,"--*

**Alan:** Yeah, very vague isn't it. It's called confused. In old days they called it madness. This virtual world they're bringing in where they can't tell what's real and what's not, they're bringing it in to make us all mad. However, we're supposed to be happy, and really laugh, with a strange kind of weird laugh like a horror movie laugh, because it's supposed to be the new normal.

*"people will often find themselves in a state of discomfort, or disequilibrium. Fear and disorientation can often be components of discomfort, particularly when people are moving about in unfamiliar territory and when they are faced with fear of pervasive crime.*

*No organization, business or individual will be untouched by the changes in and expansion of criminal activities."*

**Alan:** That's true, because the criminals who run the world government will be in charge of it all, in charge of us – all of us.

*"Despite the fact that new methods and technologies are continually devised to combat newly emerging crimes, challenges are likely to increase in frequency and intensity."*

**Alan:** A while ago, a document came out to do with the New World Order coming into view, and to do with the substitutes for war. What they came up with was that in a globalised society, if they truly went after the elimination of war, then the people would start disobeying governments, because we obey governments and we pay governments – or they take it from us, depends how you look upon it and whose side you look it at from – to protect us. Without the threat of war, they'd lose power, so they'd have to find substitutes for war. This is what all this PR stuff's about – a never-ending, not just a weapons race, you see, now it's turned into a race against the criminals, who'll come up with a better way round something through technology. Therefore, the Pentagon and all these guys will get big, big money to find a way to counter that; and it goes back and forth like a tennis ball. That's a part of the substitute for war - discussed a long time ago, but this is how they're putting it over to the public.

*"No organization, business or individual will be untouched by the changes in and expansion of criminal activities.*

*Despite the fact that new methods and technologies are continually devised to combat newly emerging crimes, challenges are likely to increase in frequency and intensity.*

*Governments and courts around the world will face cases on privacy that come out of tech and biotech advances that are completely new, so there will be no precedents to which the courts can refer. The courts will face the same problem of lack of precedent in assorted copyright and patent infringement cases."*

**Alan:** Here's your ongoing PR again, to do with the need for military and police etc.

*“Crimes in the U.S. and elsewhere around the world related to illegal immigration may begin to decline as developing countries grow their economies and become able to offer greater opportunities to their young people. This may be counterbalanced, however, by a lack of assimilation among legal immigrants and by terrorist organizations stepping up recruiting among the unassimilated.”*

**Alan:** See, they've got it all figured out.

*“Risk management will need to become both more sophisticated and quicker to respond to the consequences of emerging crimes.”*

**Alan:** Look out, emerging crimes.

*“There will be increases in business' liability as customers, employers and shareholders find themselves victimized by what they perceive to be inadequate protection of personal information.”*

**Alan:** Oh, come on. “Customers, employers and shareholders find themselves victimised by what they perceive to be inadequate protection of personal information.” If you walk into any store today, you'll see the con game when the tellers, or if you're buying a tire out of the store, they want your name, your address, the whole kit and caboodle before they'll sell you the item. At least they try to pretend that, and most people just blurt it all out to them, give them everything they want, without thinking, without caring. That's how bad it is today; they're already conditioned towards it.

Everything is doublespeak, everything is a con, because the agenda was set long ago, including even this PR stuff that they're now dishing out to us. That was already decided a long time ago too, that this would be dished out at this time. Such is the world in which we live; a world where people will grow up in a programmed reality – something that the ancients could only have dreamed about in their wildest hallucinations, where everyone is dominated by a few at the top, who will **not** be living in a fake reality. The battle for the mind is an old one. The battle for the mind, already, in most people and for most people, is already over. They believe everything on the news is true. They believe the media has a duty – that's what it's there for – it has a duty to tell you all you must know for survival. They really believe that.

As [Zbigniew] Brzezinski said “the people will be unable to reason for themselves. They will expect the media to do their reasoning [thinking] for them.” Step-by-step, from conditioned brainwashing to television; television was the start of a virtual world of fantasy, everything you watch programmed by others – that's their job to do it. You're not being entertained; professionals put this stuff together. Professionals are licensed. Those who give them the licenses tell them the format and what they can and cannot, and must do. The computer becomes a step further, especially with the young, until you have a world of batteries serving a system, living in wombs fed artificially, never knowing anything but the program. What a future, how exciting!

We can see the totalitarian extremes everything is going towards in this present world, with governments being completely intrusive on everything, every aspect of a person's life, every

person's life. And you think you're going to be given a freedom by the same ruling elite? Hope springs eternal in some of these people. When there is no personal indignation at the intrusiveness of Big Brother, those who are not indignant have already lost the sovereignty of their own minds. I'm sure lots of you listening will know people around you who have gone that way already. You can't make them indignant. They don't care.

Socialism, a long time ago, when it was promoted by the elite for the working people, to make the working people believe it was theirs, the elite actually said that socialism was perpetual childhood – a world of experts, Big Brothers, daddies, who will take care of all your big problems so you didn't worry your little head your entire life, leave it all to Big Brother and daddy. Just go out and play children, forever, until you die. And you wonder why we end up in the abattoir.

Heavy topics, but then real life is, especially at this stage of this game or agenda. Yet it's the last time to ponder them – time is short. As I say, big grants have been given to organisations to create this virtual system, where you'll never have to leave the place you lay or you sit, for the rest of your life. You'll think you're interacting with people all over the world and meeting them, with a feeling of "presence", as they say. And it's all computer-generated.

That's it for tonight. From Hamish and myself it's goodnight, and may your God or your gods go with you.

## **Strawberry Fields**

by John Lennon/Paul McCartney (officially)

Let me take you down, 'cause I'm going to Strawberry Fields  
Nothing is real, and nothing to get hung about  
Strawberry Fields forever

Living is easy with eyes closed, misunderstanding all you see  
It's getting hard to be someone but it all works out, it doesn't matter much to me

Let me take you down, 'cause I'm going to Strawberry Fields  
Nothing is real, and nothing to get hung about  
Strawberry Fields forever

No one I think is in my tree, I mean it must be high or low  
That is you can't you know tune in but it's all right, that is I think it's not too bad

Let me take you down, 'cause I'm going to Strawberry Fields  
Nothing is real, and nothing to get hung about  
Strawberry Fields forever

Always, no sometimes, think it's me, but you know I know when it's a dream  
I think I know I mean a "Yes" but it's all wrong, that is I think I disagree

Let me take you down, 'cause I'm going to Strawberry Fields  
Nothing is real, and nothing to get hung about  
Strawberry Fields forever  
Strawberry Fields forever  
Strawberry Fields forever

**(Transcribed by Matthew)**

## **Alan Watt Blurb (i.e. Educational Talk):**

### **"Cosmic CONscience to Soma-Coma"**

**June 14, 2007**

### **Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – June 14, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com).

You'll also find me at [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu) on June 14th, 2007.

Yesterday I watched the more improved chemtrails – I don't know what *mark*, whether it's 3 or 4 they're using – which are a pale blue (still different from the sky, you can see the difference) going right across the sky. The real polymer type, it's almost like looking through a polythene, a clear polythene – that's the kind of haze it causes. Then the heat builds up throughout the day, and come about 1 or 2pm in the afternoon, in the sun it hit about 116 degrees Fahrenheit. In the shade, it was still in the 90's.

This is the new norm, which we can see being caused if we bothered to look up, right above our heads. The tiny particles being sprayed in the sky are like billions and trillions of mirrors which reflect the light back and forth towards each other, rather than let it come straight through, get absorbed into the earth and the other gets reflected back out, eventually going out into space. This stuff is keeping it in and building up the heat. Many people have been watching this for the last almost 10 years; cause the problem, tell the public who to blame (which is themselves) and come forth with the new totalitarian solution of a new way of living, where: "My goodness, you can't manage yourself, you're just irresponsible. We'll have to do it for you, to save you all, of course"; and on we go with the agenda – the agenda which was written about long ago.

The world, if you realise the world has been fooled – in all countries, all nations, in all times. Someone born into today's society takes things for granted, every generation does; they think whatever exists in their time must have evolved naturally – it's there. That's why they have no problem using cell phones and frying their brains, or spending most of their day glued to a video game where you hear these silly little sounds, beep-beep-beep and woop-woop-woop and bang-bang-bang. They think it's normal because it's designed really for them, and just as your brain frequencies alter as you get older, these things are geared towards their frequencies. They become addictive. They're being trained to interface step by step into a virtual zombied artificial world. In a sense, almost, not quite the same but almost the same as this one, in that the reality indoctrinated into the present people in previous generations still can be broken through by the

occasional individual. The virtual world they'll be into shortly will be to them indistinguishable between a real world and anything else. It's all they'll know in fact.

I've said before that when you go into all ages and you realise the import of religion, how it worked, and knowing that ancient priesthoods right up to the present studied every other science – astronomy and physics and so on – and yet to the public they gave taboos and superstitions, and deities which watched them all the time and knew their thoughts. In other words, they made the people self-police themselves, including their own thoughts – a form of mind imprisonment. However, even with all the reinforcement and the social condemnation for those who would break free, it could be broken out of more easily. A virtual world is to be designed – and it's already designed in fact, it's all waiting to go – so that you'll be born into it eventually. After one generation accepts it and can come in and out of it thinking they're still in charge, the next generation or maybe the third generation, will be born into it. That's all they'll know and they will not have the chance or the opportunity, or the clues perhaps, to help them break free. They'll be an energy source.

In *The Matrix* movie, when Neo asks what was the purpose of keeping them in this physical stasis with the tubes going in through their entire lives, and Morpheus shows him a battery. In a sense we are batteries; we're energy sources. If you take that economy, all things come from humans – things that we use, that is, comes from the human – especially in this system; things which are artificial are made by humans.

When you go deeper you find that only about 10-15% of the human brain is used by the average individual. In the parietal lobe on either side there you have a "silent area"; 90% of your brain is classed as silent. In other words, they claim they don't know what it's for. However, it can be opened up, scientifically, and utilised. We are the most efficient computers in existence. We last longer too. Not only are we efficient, we can be re-programmed and upgraded. You wouldn't just be a battery in the virtual world, you'd also be a computer which others can utilise. The 90% which you're not using for bodily functions and daily life – that will be utilised by the top. You could think yourself skiing on the Alps in a virtual world, while you lay in a chamber; and at the same time, someone's tapping your brain and using it – a remote computer.

What I'm telling you isn't guesswork; this has all been discussed at very high levels long ago. There's nothing that happens in society on this kind of scale that isn't planned and authorised, tried and tested, before the public are even given a whiff of it coming. All mainstream news is given out by only a couple of sources really, to all media. So you have your regular news, all funnelled from a pyramid or a capstone at the top, down to the lesser ones which you're more familiar with; and that way you can keep control of what people are thinking and discussing, being programmed daily, about.

The same goes for the specialised foundations, which specialise in their particular field. The Club of Rome is planning, always planning way ahead – generations ahead – of the next step and the next step of society as they guide them through. They then give their ideas to lower think-tanks which specialise in each part of this new idea and find ways to implement it, and then goes all the way down and then it's put out to the media through a couple of "mainstream news wires" as they call them. The same goes for science information; all the television shows, the major magazines, are given "handouts," in other words, from the top one which comes up with the next part of the agenda in a scientific fashion – generally from the Futurist Society, with its own CEO.

That's how you keep the programming working and directed, not difficult at all when you understand it, not magical.

Meanwhile you have all the other agencies which are working on the immediate future of the next step, and the next step and the next step. That's how it's planned; it's a huge, huge business plan on a world scale, discussed even before they created the League of Nations, never mind its phoenix-like transformation into the United Nations. Peace to them is absence of all opposition to their plans. Peace is when every mind is conquered and owned by a small dominant minority at the top. Godhood cannot be declared openly if one knee refuses to bow.

Social approval and social disapproval is fostered amongst the peoples, as they're re-programmed what to like, what not to like, what's acceptable, what's not acceptable – just social approval and disapproval. Therefore one day someone will light up a cigarette in the street, 100 yards from anybody and he'll probably get shot on sight, and the public will cheer because they're all brainwashed. Meanwhile they think nothing wrong of government and tax-funded projects teaching children in junior school how to safely inject heroin into their systems. As we're shown on CBC some years back when a British Columbia board authorised this to be taught to youngsters, with the excuse it was better to have them doing it safely because they knew they'd just go ahead and do it when they got older, so teach while they're young how to inject safely, and the public don't get ticked off about that. Although with enough Pavlovian conditioning, you can have them having paroxysms of choking when they see someone light a cigarette up a couple of hundred yards away. That's the power of indoctrination.

Most people have no real thoughts of their own – they're programmed through repetition, behaviour modification, and they don't know it. This is one of the techniques that [Zbigniew] Brzezinski talked about; a technique to be used on the public about which they would be completely unaware. Lord Bertrand Russell said the same thing in his book *The Impact of Science on Society*, and further back [Helena] Blavatsky even mentioned it in one of her later writings, in the 1800's.

What I'm saying is that most people are 95% ready, they're there, towards the acceptance of a virtual world. I don't know what the present stats are of how much television a child or an adult watches per day now, I know it was phenomenal even 10 years ago. With every year someone else is born who's going to be weaned on television, with a multitude of stations (all saying the same thing mind you) and giving them their thoughts; their likes or dislikes, their conditioning, and never knowing. They're 95% there, living in an electronic reality. It's not a far step to take them to the next 5%, especially when they truly will believe that they'll be in charge of their own person; and that's the trick, because already at this stage, they're not in charge of their own person. They don't even know really who they are – they're a conglomerate of conditioned and indoctrinated responses.

At one time, rebellions would take place, not in the so distant past. When intrusion caused by government into the individual's lives went to a certain level, it's a natural instinct to retain the right to your own thoughts; your own ideas, personal information. There was a natural survival mechanism which showed itself in indignance when someone tried to force you to open your thought bank, because in there everything that is you is contained. It's personal – you can't get more personal than that. Yet with some conditioning, in about 30 years, beginning with the use of credit cards, dishing out personal information to cashiers and people at the tills, people have

gradually given up the idea of having personal private information. That was part of the conditioning process towards what's coming.

Those who still retain their survival mechanism sometimes phone me up because they're freaking out at the lack of response as governments and governmental agencies declare openly their intent to go further into the total information network, where nothing, nothing is kept private. Now that includes, for those who are awake, that includes what you think about on a daily basis: Are your thoughts correct? Are they politically incorrect? Are they socially incorrect? Remembering that society and its norms are altered generation by generation – if we take 70 years (or even 35 years) they're altered all the time, it's whatever is promoted from the top becomes the norm. They've had trial balloons put out there in newspapers, in the States especially, where it's been suggested by the front men in government that everyone be tested for psychological correctness – thought-think you know, right-think and wrong-think, as Orwell would have put it. There's no big outcry about it, in a public which will even blurt out their social insurance numbers – not that they should have them in the first place, I mean that was part of the whole labelling process of ownership, the SIN number – they'll blurt it out to telemarketers that call them up on the phone.

I've heard people take calls and begin to automatically answer questions and start telling these people, who say they're from poll-taking or whatever they tell you, they just blurt it out to this voice on the other end of the phone. It could be a computer for all they know, they don't even care. They don't even think, they just do it – conditioned responses. It's odd how the norms change, isn't it? This is something that their grandparents or great-grandparents would have hauled them off for observation for just blurting it out to some anonymous caller. That's now normal to do so. I've heard people, and I'm sure you have too, who say, "I've nothing to hide. I don't mind, I'm good. I'm a good citizen," – always updating what is good for the period they're talking about, because it keeps changing.

You listen to controlled people, you listen to completely conditioned people, they're not really people any more – they're automatic conditioned responses. That's what's really scary to those who are awake and trying to wake up others. I keep telling them you cannot wake up people who haven't tried to wake up themselves – it's a waste of energy. Not only that, those in slumber will fight you off. You'll become their enemy. The teat they're sucking on is television, generally, and the talking head at 6 o'clock on the news time is their boss, their master. What would you know, you're not on television?

An old movie with Robert Duvall, *THX 1138* – a futuristic movie to do with a totalitarian type of society where everyone was drugged and programmed, indoctrinated, and they worked really as slaves with functions. It showed when Duvall was trying to get off the drugs to think, and the robot police came in saying "we're here to help you" as they hit him with batons – the doublethink, doublespeak is all through the movie. In one scene we see scientists observing him in a kind of padded cell as he's being tortured and shocked by these robocops, and they're quite calmly talking about their daily events, and back to work and back to daily events, and what they're doing and back to their work. These technocrats, the types that Brzezinski said would be the eventual upper-bureaucracy – they'll run the system (these technocrats). You hear them talking about Duvall's condition and they make him have spasms, almost seizures, by sending out signals to different parts of his body – remotely of course, because you don't have to touch a body today, you haven't for a long time. They know the language coding of the frequencies of

different neurons, the different types of muscles etc.. They can make you even hear a voice speaking from your knee if they wanted to; at least that's how it would appear to you. They've had that for a long time, because of the higher level of science, that which is not published to the public, to a very naïve public that forget during the Cold War all the con games and secrecy that was going on, they knew then that everything given to the public (at least they knew then) was really obsolete. The military industrial complex would never give its latest anything projects to the public – it hasn't changed. The trick is to make you think you're always on the cutting edge, and then you're really naïve – you'll never figure out just how far ahead they actually are. The magic they will play on you will be just that – it's just higher science, which you will think is magical or impossible because “they haven't got that kind of science yet, I read the magazines, don't I?” That's part of it.

Why the rush towards a chip in the brain? You're dealing here with totalitarianism, remember, where every possible base must be covered: all the ifs, all the little ifs. To be a god you've got to have everybody totally under control; and the only way they can be sure that everyone is under, is to ultimately chip them. Yes, all military weaponry is designed to work on the vast majority of people; but since it's cost-effective, they don't go for everyone. That's why they have to get ultimately everyone chipped; because the regular techniques don't work on the complete population – on most they will.

They can make you hear voices, at any distance, and tap into frequencies. However, you see it's wonderful that we're not all exactly the same. That's why some people can take an aspirin and have a headache caused by the aspirin, or someone can take a Valium and become hyper. We're not all the same – there are differences, subtle differences. Yet medicine still tries to treat you all as though you were all the same, and when you respond differently you're put down as an anomaly, or an occasional side-effect in some people. The herbal industry is just the same. They try and treat everyone as though they were the same. We're not.

Business cannot be honest, you see, because it is business. In fact, nothing in a monetary system could ever be honest. When you have a tiered ranking system of income and everyone has the terrible fear of poverty, it creates an inhumane system. Even the communists found that out in the Soviet system around the 1950's. When governments over there in the Soviet bloc started to give incentives to the bureaucracy, then the bureaucracies had to gouge people at the bottom for more – that was the beginning of their downfall. It was really rigged from the beginning, because 200 families moved in to the Soviet Union at the beginning, and they have run it ever since.

George Orwell painted a picture of a world always at war with something, because war was essential to keep the system going in power. Without war or threats, you don't really need all these “government services,” as they call them, which are authorities now. They can't give you the reasons to tax and to really fill their pockets with tax money; it goes to the big corporations through grants to developing countries, where the big international boys simply set up a base, grab your tax money and pass it somewhere else round the world – this is the old con game.

The overseas economic development fund, which every country that signed on to the UN pays into, they all have a department of that in government. They take your tax money, they claim to put it to developing countries, but in reality the big boys move in because they're told where it's going to go, and they get the grants. That's how it works – so the boys help out the boys,

worldwide. Everybody who's in the left wing in your government and who's in on the game, tries to get a job in the overseas economic development operation. Shell corporations we call them, in British democratic countries – the commonwealth countries. Strange phenomena where we know there are shareholders, but the government refuses to tell you who the shareholders are, except that the public also fund it.

We live in a world of what would otherwise be called corruption, but corruption is the norm, and the big cons at the top that squander your money, which they collect under war-like guises from you to save you from something, are pocketed by the big boys at the top – they'd make the Mafia look like choirboys. That is the norm, that's the normal.

In the 1970's, the brainwashing at that time – with the hullabaloo and documentary specials on all televisions worldwide – was acid rain and dying lakes everywhere, and they brought out tax money into special funds to combat acid rain. I guess they were going to throw the money into the sky maybe, because money always seems to cure things according to the propaganda, doesn't it. Maybe they'll just drop billions of dollars all over the sky and it would make the lakes turn pristine once more. That hullabaloo died away, you'll notice, without really any follow up. It had worked at the time – it got the tax money in, new parts of government, new bureaucracies sprung up, and they moved on from there. People have no memory in perpetual war because we're always given another one, another threat to worry about; we'll go from one to the next until it becomes a blur.

It's always the same story. Now it's the environment and global warming and greenhouse gases. The world is a big greenhouse, people, always was. But money and massive taxation from all different new areas will cure it, you'll find. It'll cure it just like that, just like the acid rain was all forgotten about, and the dying lakes everywhere. Meanwhile they're stilling pulling out the giant muskies in the lakes in Canada. By the statistics in the '70's, everything would be dead everywhere, everywhere. In the late '70's, everyone was going to be dead with AIDS, everyone. Massive funding went into all that, well that's quietened down a bit, hasn't it. Four or five years ago it was West Nile virus – West Nile virus was going to wipe us out. Crows were dying; of course they were dying because they were eating the shoots from the modified crops, as all crows do – that's why you have scarecrows in fields – they're in there for the young shoots. But no, West Nile virus would wipe us all out. Now that's gone. Now it's an avian flu that's going to get us. You see the imagination is wonderful; they employ imaginative people, called marketers. They study, they're trained in marketing – the psychology of persuasion – and they have good imaginations. I'm sure they're working on the next century's terror tactics, if we still have any sentient people left to brainwash.

Now they've added on purchasing taxes on televisions and computers, like the same con they did with the rubber tyres; you paid extra for disposal fees when you bought the tyre new, even though when you took it back to get disposed of you paid again. No-one complains; we're used to it now. Many people will love their slavery, their new slavery – the new “more sophisticated form of slavery” that Charles Galton Darwin called it in his book *The Next Million Years*, of how the elite were going to control the next million years, quite the boast, isn't it. Of course the Darwinian family only married into one other family, because they had specialised selective breeding, with the Wedgwood family that owns all the pottery – nice pottery, with the blue vases and the white Greek figures on it – but I think that pottery combined with a dare to win has made them a little “potty,” if they think they're going to control the next million years.

Con-games never cease, so yeah, you'll pay your \$45 I think, to start with. Once they get it on the books you see it always expands, like terrorism now is defined as anything – anything at all that isn't authorised, or not complying with the latest authorisations, or even forgetting to comply about the authorisations because it keeps changing so quickly. Eventually, not paying your parking fees will come under terrorism; financial terrorism – and they do have a department of financial terrorism. Neologisms – new definitions as well, of words, always changing the meanings of words with every major re-publication of dictionaries.

In all ages there have been those who understand, naturally, co-existing with those who have been taught a certain amount to understand, through various mystery schools, but really they're taught *all they need to know* to run the system. Those who understand naturally have often pondered down through the ages why they do understand, and why they see through. Therefore in all holy books – in all ages, in all countries, and with accompanying mythologies – they have story dialogues where some character in the story meets the deity, or a bunch of deities, and debates as to why the world should be wiped clean of humanity. They also debate why the world and humanity should be saved. It's a nice way to put it; in a dialogue form, when someone can debate with the deity a point of view, and maybe even sway the deity's mind. They're rather cute little stories, yet behind it all is a profound truth. It's always easier to make the wrong decisions, to give in to all the temptations, which end up hurting us all in the long run (and personally too). It's always easier to take the wrong route. The higher route means climbing and exhausting yourself; and yet you know, ultimately, that it's the right thing to do, and saves you a lot of grief in the long run.

We have the chance to be much, much more than we are, to be fully human, not in the sense of exploitation of anything or anyone else. Or we have the choice to be tyrants ourselves. In a psychopathic-led society you have a culture which they always give the people below, the non-psychopaths, yet this culture also contains the psychopathic element – that's why it's never humane. The people behave like psychopaths but they know they're doing wrong. To become very successful you'll either prostitute yourself or your mind, or your convictions, or destroy others on the way up – that's called success, which is psychopathic. It doesn't matter if it's someone in priestly clothing from any nation or culture, or someone in a business suit at the United Nations; the most evil deeds are done by claiming the greatest concern for others, while they fill their pockets from the blood they cause to be shed, to get their agendas through.

I've no doubt there are more scandals than just the Oil for Food scam that was going on at the United Nations. There are far, far more scams going on, we already know there are – even to do with prostitution and child prostitution in the countries they liberate; doublespeak for invasion, isn't it? You can go anywhere across the Middle East where the United Nations are supposedly dumping all this food, and you'll find caravans going through deserts with the supplies on their back, because they've paid someone on the side for the stuff, which they'll sell expensively somewhere else. In the old days they had at least some documentaries on that. You don't see it today because the UN has to be polished up and be squeaky clean, at least to the public's imagination. Count the little segments that make up the logo for the UN: the grid, the world grid. Count them.

Down through the ages you'll find the most profound truths given out – which are meant to free the occasional individual – will be used to enslave the masses, because the bulk of the populace (in all ages) prefer ritual and dogma. It takes time, and self-examination obviously, to understand

that truths are double-edged; they either free you or slave you. Enslavement is the typical way that people go. It's easier for them to behave as a mass, than to try and accept or follow the freedom that comes with understanding.

A truth does not have to be confirmed by those round about you, if it's a truth you're seeking for yourself. The bulk of the populace have always bounced off their opinions – which are not really theirs – to other people, and back to themselves. Then when they all agree about the same things, they accept or think they are normal, and they *are* within groupthink. It's the unusual person who can go beyond and be content within themselves with the outcomes of the thoughts – doesn't have to be verified by other people. Whether it's Plato's cave you've been born into – which every generation has, just a different texture on the walls that's all, for the time period, different set of rules, different explanations; it's the same cave. Those within the cave will accept quite happily the reasons for everything being the way they are.

In ancient times they used to make big concern over the skull. The skull was the home of thought, the upper room, sitting on the 33 bones of the spinal column. You went into the upper room to think, and to share truths. That skull of course became a symbol of many of the brotherhoods, as they planned their world domination. But truth is always crucified on a place of the skull. Inside your head is where truth is crucified; henceforth you have a Golgotha – that's what it means. Only *you* can crucify the truth, and that's why it says, when you do: “on our own heads be it”. You made the decision yourself – not a people, but as an individual person. You make that decision. Some of the higher masons today still use a skull to drink from – the water of life, you know, the truth, symbolically. Other ones use plastic ones now because they're becoming wimps.

You have one life to lead here, to lead yourself out of the matrix. When your mind begins to work, it will start speeding up like an express train; and then you have to also control it. You don't go blurting everything you understand to others who are still inside the old programme – they'll turn on you and think you're crazy. The thought that so much has gone in to creating a fake reality, from television and their favourite newscasters, and those who give them their documentaries, the thought of all that being planned, being part of a structure of control of their minds is unthinkable to them. That's why mind control *does work* on such an incredibly vast scale. Don't take it from me, read it from Brzezinski and others who have been involved in the setting up of the structure, at least the modern part of it.

What I've also noticed recently is (not so much recently) they always give those who are waking up heroes to follow, generally with something no-one else has, either someone who comes out from within the CIA or within the FBI, or ex-FBI, or ex-CIA or ex-whatever. Some of them are genuine – the ones who are genuine maybe get one interview and they're gone. Other ones go on for years leading the patriot type round in circles. This also happens with the ones who come out and even disclose some of the aerial spraying, or the HAARP-type projects. Once they come out with profound truths and equipment that they've somehow been given – which was never available to the public – they then come out and tell us how to use equipment to make us more healthy. Again, once more you're right back to adapting to sciences – sciences will be your saviour; they'll cure you of everything and enhance you – back to the same agenda. They take you back to the same agenda which the elite have you on! If fire was sweeping around the world, you'd be teaching your children not to put their hands in it – don't get too close to it.

Then they would turn round and tell them the fire will cure us eventually, of everything. Their faith is in science. You're right back into the same agenda.

Since people are terrified of death, anything to do with health can be sold to them. The more fantastic it is, the more they want to believe it because they're terrified; terrified of something which they do every day which is to go to sleep, but this time they never wake up. They can't handle their consciousness when they are awake so they walk around with earphones and cell phones strapped to their ears, or TVs or radios blaring away because they can't stand their own thoughts. Yet here they are terrified not to wake up to have those terrified thoughts – interesting phenomena.

Now I'm kept very, very busy here. It's 90-odd degrees now. I'll have to get out and cut wood. I've had people who want to just visit me spontaneously, and I cannot take visitors like that because one day of a visit will set me back a week or more, and I kid you not. I also have so much mail, most of it I can't get around to – there's too much. I'd like to thank the occasional person who has donated to me. There's not enough, but I thank those who have. Please don't think it discourteous not to sit down and put pen to paper. When you see the pile of mail – I do get lots of letters too, just letters, often from teenagers and young people who are going through the incredible journey of madness that they see all around them. Some of them are in distress. You've got to help them when you can. I never get round to the vast majority of mail I have. I do read it; and I do have a pile I always put by to reply to, but then I always put a pile next to it very shortly, and it just goes on and on. There are very good people out there. There are people who are really awake, different age groups too, which is a healthy sign. Their one problem is they're isolated from everyone else, and they have to hang in there and become comfortable with themselves – that's the key to it. You don't need confirmation from others.

That's me winding down for this talk. I'll talk to you again tomorrow. So from me on this hot – very hot, too hot – sunny day, and Hamish who's getting a haircut (at home here of course) it's goodnight, and may your God or your gods go with you.

## **If You Could Read My Mind**

by Gordon Lightfoot

If you could read my mind love  
What a tale my thoughts could tell  
Just like an old time movie  
'bout a ghost from a wishing well  
In a castle dark or a fortress strong  
With chains upon my feet  
You know that ghost is me  
And I will never be set free  
As long as I'm a ghost that you can't see

If I could read your mind love  
What a tale your thoughts could tell  
Just like a paperback novel  
The kind that drugstores sell  
When you reach the part where the heartaches come  
The hero would be me  
But heroes often fail  
And you won't read that book again  
Because the endings just too hard to take

I'd walk away like a movie star  
Who gets burned in a three way script  
Enter number two  
A movie queen to play the scene  
Of bringing all the good things out in me  
But for now love, let's be real  
I never thought I could act this way  
And I've got to say that I just don't get it  
I don't know where we went wrong  
But the feeling's gone  
And I just can't get it back

If you could read my mind love  
What a tale my thoughts could tell  
Just like an old time movie  
'bout a ghost from a wishing well  
In a castle dark or a fortress strong  
With chains upon my feet  
But stories always end  
And if you read between the lines  
You'll know that I'm just trying to understand  
The feelings that you lack  
I never thought I could feel this way  
And I've got to say that I just to get it  
I don't know where we went wrong  
But the feeling's gone  
And I just cant get it back.

**(Transcribed by Matthew)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**

**"The Negation of Human Affect  
in the Age of Darwinistic Technocracy"**

**June 15, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – June 15, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt, and this is cuttingthroughthematrix.com and alanwattsentientsentinel.eu on June 15, 2007. For those of you who tuned into RBN for today's broadcast that I was going to be on with Michael Herzog, it seems to have been cancelled because there was a big power outage, after a storm went through their area down south which took down the power lines. These storms are going to be more and more common as the environmental aerial alchemists speed up the process of spraying the skies and causing the warming, combined with the HAARP technologies that I've talked about previously. For those of you who've watched the 'Wizard of Oz', you will see the little men behind the curtain, the professor, can pull so many scientific tricks that to those around it seems to be magic. That's what it is: it's magic – to those who don't know. Magic is just science not explained to the general public. It's an interesting phenomenon too, just to point out the spraying when it's really bad overhead, and you notice their blank stares, because the mind has already been conditioned that anything of importance must be told to them by the news and they will deny their own sensibilities - their own senses – automatically: they're trained to do so.

For me it's interesting to notice when people phone up and there is a television blaring in the background. You'd think you were listening to a zoo at feeding time, with the squeals and howls and weird noises that come from it, but the daily viewer has been gradually brought up to the different levels and through different levels to accept this as normal. Everything becomes normal, given time and repetition. They don't see and can't equate with the past, or even the recent past, two years or three years or four years ago, or even to '99, when they started to do all this flashing advertising that really started to affect people in a big way. Subliminals are just bombarded at them. Their comedies are not even hysterical: they're beyond that, they're bizarre. The canned laughter automatically just makes people join in - that's why canned laughter is there. Sure enough, it's a conditioned response: if they do it often enough then they'll automatically laugh, even if they don't know what they're laughing at. That's how bizarre this thing has got.

However, it's all been designed that way, and all changes on television and formats worldwide happened at the same time on regular across-country, across the world talkshows – FM/AM, which are brought to you daily by your favourite people, of course, because you always get to

think that you know your favourite people, they keep them there for years. Would they lie to you? Some of you have grown up with them, so these talk shows give you your thoughts for the day, they give you your arguments for the day. They'll also bring you to your conclusions on those argumentative topics for the day. It's the Delphi Technique, here's what's happening: do you believe on this, or do you believe on that? Then, sure enough, like trained Pavlovian dogs, the people phone in all heated up and bothered, joining one side or the other. That's how simply it is done; you're conditioned, conditioned, conditioned; conditioned through various levels of political correctness, without even knowing that's what it is. The new Soviet, the worldwide Soviet, with fascism at the top, above the bureaucrats, above the politicians, and the bureaucracies are run on a communistic style basis, to run the people in a collective at the bottom. The people are there to serve the state, the world state - in actuality it's here, and by 2012 they'll probably announce it openly for those who, the vast majority, have never clued into it. Not that they'll be angry about it, they're ready for it. The public are ready for any change at all, in fact, to be brought down the pike, they are quite happy being socialised into the belief that their betters; those superior people who are invisible to them – they know they're there, up there somewhere – are taking care of all the major problems, while they can play. Work and play. They're quite happy with that: a contented slave population has been the goal of tyrants for thousands of years.

Most of it is illusion, of course, because when people try to find those safety nets that they thought were there to help them in times of need, they find out they're nothing like what they envisaged: they're nothing like the dramas and the soaps on television had given them the impression that they are. When they go for justice into courts, they've no idea what they're walking into. They certainly won't find the lawyers who are dedicated and believe in fighting for a person's rights. It's a big club, it's a Masonic club, and the big club is the gavel which the judge hits on the table, like all Masonic openings. Justice came from the French word 'to joust': the knights would joust on a field in display with an audience, only the nobility were allowed to participate, the commoners trying to do that would be killed by the nobility because you could never pretend to have 'true blood' when you're a commoner; it was a form of sacrilege. Once in a blue moon a knight would take on a competition on behalf of some of the commoners. That's where the whole thing of a lawyer standing in between you came from: the solicitor, the sun man, the 'sol', would stand for you. It was judged by the person who was knocked off his horse, being the loser. The one who was still seated was the winner. That was conclusive as to who was right and wrong in the justice system. Power, might, skill won; bad luck, or a wind in the wrong direction, or having the sun in your eyes could mean you were the loser: that's what justice is. Justice today, of course, can be bought. It has always been that way.

Years ago there was a British lord who was caught with a young secretary in his car. He'd hit a lamppost or something, he was behind the wheel, he was charged with being drunk and disorderly. Here he was next on the British newspapers' front page saying that he would buy justice, wait and see, even though all the evidence pointed to him being behind the wheel and drunk. Sure enough, he got off with it - and he came back on the media and he was back on the front pages of the newspapers saying I told you so. Because you see for the nobility there are separate laws, always have been. The whole idea of being judged by your peer group meant that you'd only be judged by the aristocracy, the nobility. Nobility have different rules for themselves with regard to social conduct and social laws. So he was telling the truth, he knew he'd get off with it because commoner laws, the ones meant for the masses, didn't apply to him.

I've talked quite a bit on the coming integration of technology with the humans themselves being integrated into computerised systems of the virtual reality - and from the top think-tanks who know it's feasible, because the top think-tanks have information that it's already been done - they know how to do it, it's all ready to go. The computer was just a step-by-step process of getting you to accept something like this very gradually – gradualism always works in society – while the end product, which was the final goal – was always the goal, from the very beginning, before you even got a computer, before they told you the real intent. Those guys in Hollywood who wrote science fiction knew all this because they were given some of the information to write stories around, to get you familiar with the idea of being integrated into a virtual reality ultimately. That's what they do with Hollywood: it gives you predictive programming. When you get the information you're not aware that you're being downloaded with an idea, and because you think you're being entertained – entertainment is far better than a lecture because the 'sensor', that part which censors what's coming in and out, your shield, is down, you're being entertained, you think.

What I'm about to read is on this very topic of the phasing out of computers as they bring in the rest, and this is from information society technologies, if you look up:

[http://cordis.europa.eu/ist/web\\_projects](http://cordis.europa.eu/ist/web_projects)

The IST Project fact sheet, which they call 'ambient agoras', 'agoras', is a very high occultic word. Like Viagra and 'Gore' and 'Als' of that nature and ilk.

**"Dynamic Information Clouds in a Hybrid World (AMBIENT AGORAS)".**

This organisation, I believe, is based in Germany in München.

*The Project AMBIENT AGORAS aims at providing situated services place-relevant information and feeling of the place, which is called 'genius loci' to users, so that they feel at home in an office.*

They're talking about a virtual office.

*This is achieved by using information technology, IT, in an innovative way, combined via ambient displays embedded in the environment and mobile devices that are used in a combined way. 'Ambient agoras' adds a layer of information-based services to the place, enabling the user to communicate for help, guidance, work or fun. It integrates info into the architectural environment by means of smart artifacts.*

They're talking about chips all over your home, all over the streets, and so on.

*The computer as a device disappears as the functionality is available in an ubiquitous and invisible fashion. Finally, 'ambient agoras' augment reality by providing better affordances to existing places. It aims at turning everyday places into social marketplaces...*

Isn't it going to be wonderful when you walk along one of your favourite little walks and you're being bombarded with hallucinations really – that's how it will appear to some, other ones will think they're having visions as these characters appear out of thin air above your head to sell you something. What fun.

...where people can meet and interact. Project Ambient Agoras aims at providing situated services placing relevant information and feeling of the place, the 'genius loci' to users so that they feel at home in the office.

They keep repeating the same stuff over again. Then it goes on to the objectives:

Ambient Agoras is a project which addresses the office environment as an integrated organisation located in a physical environment and having particular information needs both at a collective level of organisation, and at the personal level of the worker.

The worker will be of the collective, of course.

The project promotes an approach at designing the individual as well as team interaction and physical environments augmented as well as physical artifacts to support collaboration. Information or informal communication, enhanced quality of life –

Oh, enhancing: it's amazing how everything that's being pushed like electronics is going to enhance you, like improve you. Better designed, ideal design: ID.

It will eventually cause a disappearance of computing devices, they'll use sensing technologies such as badges or tags, smart artifacts, ambient displays, mobile devices, tables, walls and emergent functionalities of two or more artifacts working together. During the course of the project these technologies are to be tested for user feedback and evaluated with different methods by setting up pilot installations in the work environment of the partner, EDF. Since the use of sensing technology for the detection of people raises issues of privacy, the project investigates these aspects in parallel to system design and technology development.

In other words, they're finding ways around people's resistance to it before we even get it, which is pretty standard.

*Description of work approach: in our approach we're combining two perspectives that can be taken towards the issue of how the computer will disappear. We propose that the disappearance can happen in two ways: via physical disappearance, by becoming very small due to miniaturisation, via the mental disappearance of devices due to becoming invisible because they're integrated, embedded in the physical environment, such as the walls, floors, tables and around us.*

Of course what they don't tell you here is: also in us.

They're not considered as computer devices any more, but as augmented elements of the environment.

These guys don't want to change the environment, eh?

*In the latter case the resulting artifacts can be even quite large, but their appearance is transformed so that they are perceived as everyday artifacts that are augmented for communicative and cooperative situations, thus people will move the computer device character in the background and the functionality in the foreground. This approach has implications for the design of interacting with computers respectively with resulting compound artifacts,*

*interaction with them becomes more and more implicit and is to a large degree triggered by sensors that detect people and objects in their neighbourhood.*

For those who want to check it out, they have a list at the bottom of the page: how long it's been up and running; the costs of this project is 3.28 million Euros. This is only one company and it was started up in 2001. This one, I think, went on until 2003, but no doubt it was transformed to another name. They had 1.64 million euro donated as well, that's probably from the government. The governments are behind this, you'll find. It has been tested out in Germany, France and some other countries. It's also related to the European Commission which helps the funding, and Information Society and Media, DG; the web I'm reading from is the IST web. You can go on from there if you want more details. This is coming up more and more, of course, as even the ones who are enthusiastic about it, meaning those who work in these areas, are pushing more and more and getting more and more funding to implement this. As I say, the funding for research and augmentation and implementation is what determines the direction of society. That's why the big foundations work hand in glove with the governments, often members of governments are also board members of the foundations, or have been, or will be again, etc. That's how you run and shape and direct the future.

This future is to create a world peace where most people can't think for themselves, they will not be able to even perceive of themselves as individuals and for an elite dominant minority at the top you will have in fact a form of world peace. Except the elite, being psychopaths, then won't have much fun - and pulling the wool over people's eyes isn't much fun, if you've broken all the legs of the sheep and they're all down, you can only kick them so long and hear the occasional squeal until you're bored with that. These psychopaths eventually will have to turn on each other, because there's only one throne at the top, and each one of them wants to sit on it as the first 'king of the world.'

There are those who will always believe in the reality given to them by the newspapers, by the magazines, by television and radio, that we're just evolving naturally towards a specific goal. Long ago they talked about creating an egosyntonic or egocentric society. An egocentric society is almost a psychopathic society where human values would cease to revolve around the tribe, the people or the nation: you'd become self-centred and the world would revolve around you. Your senses would have to be appeased - for those who understand addictions of all kinds, you realise that it's easy for marketing companies to exploit the senses and you see the effects all over the place, especially with advertising for food and take-out. Just look at the families that crowd in there at weekends to their favourite places and mouths all sit and chew and chew this rubbish that they eat. They're generally very overweight but undernourished, as there's no value of nutrition in what they're eating, however you couldn't stop them going there because it's full of MSG, which makes it addictive. These are little factories, it's like a bunch of chickens all in the coop, just chewing and chewing away. I never go into those places, because it's very depressing to watch.

The people are egocentric; we know that, in fact, from all the studies on muggings and rapes that have happened in broad daylight in some cities over the years, where even people standing at bus stops can see something happening and no one goes to stop it. Mind you, part of that is conditioning too, because they're terrified that the police will arrest them should they injure the nasty character. This is intentional too, to break up natural responses of helping each other, protecting each other – and we saw this very, very well depicted well by the media over and over – they love this repetition of over and over – of emotive pictures with the hurricane, or tornado,

that went through New Orleans. People sitting on rooftops and slipping into the water, while those next door were not allowed to go and help them, by FEMA. Now this is intentional and the viewers were put under a spell too, because they kept showing you helicopters flying over and not even dropping anything which was needed to the people; it gives a feeling of helplessness and inevitability - it breaks a form of bond between the natural response, which is really the survival of everyone. It puts you in a category where you're all victims, including the watchers. This is psychological warfare, repeated over and over. They first tried these techniques with racing cars and once in a while the news will bring one up with a "spectacular crash," which is part of the reason they all go, and literally that same crash over and over and over and over, *ad nauseum*. The same technique was well rehearsed, obviously, because every television station, the planet right away went into overdrive in fact. With the twin towers, as we saw, or appeared to see, planes going in – the same plane going in over and over and over for days. That's psychic driving – psychic trauma, which is intentional, because to get a war going that you've planned for years you've got to make the igniting incident overwhelm the viewers, to get them emotionally involved. It's psychological warfare, well-understood in higher military quarters and specialised departments. However, the breaking of the individual from the individual was always the goal of totalitarian governments and systems, the real system is above the government; the government is only part of the system.

It is interesting that really there's nothing real under the sun when it comes to explaining philosophies, or in some cases, new sciences, as it's sometimes called, such as psychiatry or psychology. I've read a piece before from Carl Gustav Jung's book called "The Undiscovered Self". He talks about the shadow side of people. The shadow side is the deep unconscious sea which participates in decision making, because it's through your emotions that it can get its own way over an intellect or rationality, at times. As I say, it's always easier to do the wrong thing than the right thing.

He's talking in this book about some of the things he saw coming back in the 40s and 50s, the old argument was who was more powerful - the individual or the group? We know that everything that has some kind of power today in the authorised structure are authorised groups, affiliated as members with the United Nations.

**Carl Jung on p.102 talks about the individual man.**

**He says:**

The individual man knows that as an individual being he is more or less meaningless and feels himself the victim of uncontrollable forces, but, on the other hand, he harbours within himself a dangerous shadow and opponent who is involved as an invisible helper in the dark machinations of the political monster. It is in the nature of political bodies always to see the evil in the opposite group...

The same with people, of course, and tribes.

...just as the individual has an irrevocable tendency to get rid of everything he does not know and does not want to know...

And that's more important: he doesn't want to know about himself.

...by foisting it off on somebody else.

In other words, take out the big spike in your own eye before you criticise others, or people in glass houses shouldn't throw stones; it's been said over and over and over again, much more simply.

Nothing has a more divisive and more alienating effect upon society than this moral complacency and lack of responsibility and nothing promotes understanding and rapprochement more than a mutual draw of projections.

We project onto others that which we don't want to see or admit to within ourselves.

This necessarily corrective requires self-criticism, for one cannot just tell the other person to withdraw them. He does not recognise them for what they are any more than one does oneself. We can recognise our prejudices and delusions only when from a broader psychological knowledge of ourselves and others we are prepared to doubt the absolute rightness of our own assumptions and compare them carefully and conscientiously with the objective facts.

We see this with the politicians, with their goals, and the band leaders – Bush and Blair, etc., as they demonise the enemy – the standard strategy to get the public whipped up behind them they always demonise, dehumanise the enemy, while they themselves have done far worse at home – far worse actually, when you're in the know of what's been happening with their own populations over a long period of time – inoculations, autism and debilitating diseases, often which come out of laboratories. But no, they can always point overseas somewhere at someone who's different – dresses differently, talks a different language, has different customs - and that's them projecting their own hatred outside of themselves, onto others.

We can recognise our prejudices and illusions only when from a broader psychological knowledge of ourselves and others we are prepared to doubt the absolute rightness of our assumptions and compare them carefully and conscientiously with objective facts. Funnily enough, self-criticism is an idea much in vogue in Marxist countries, but there they're subordinated to ideological considerations and must serve the state and not truth and justice and men's dealings with one another. The mass state has no intention of promoting mutual understanding in the relationship of man to man – it strives rather from atomisation for the psychic isolation of the individual. The more unrelated individuals are to each other, the more consolidated the state becomes and vice versa.

I'll read that last part again, because it's very pertinent to this topic I'm on about today. That's what we're in today, the collective, they chose the collective society long ago, the Royal Institute of International Affairs and the Club of Rome, has been the ideal state for managing the populace by a bureaucracy, though above them of course as I've said before are the fascist ones who interbreed, believe in eugenics, believe they are superior. However, all those below are really run by a communistic system of sameness – everyone must be the same, have the same opinions, be politically correct.

The mass state has no intention of promoting mutual understanding and the relationship of man to man. It strives, rather, for atomisation – for the psychic isolation of the individual. The more unrelated individuals are, the more consolidated the state becomes and vice versa.

**Then he goes on to say:**

*There can be no doubt that in democracies too the distance between man and man is much greater than is conducive to public welfare or beneficial to our psychic needs. True, all sorts of attempts are being made to levelling social contrasts by appealing to people's idealism, enthusiasm and ethical conscience, but characteristically one forgets to apply the necessary self-criticism to answer the question of who is making the idealistic demand? Is it perchance someone who jumps over his own shadow, his own unconscious, in order to hurl himself avidly on an idealistic programme that promises him a welcome alibi, an alibi for his real intent.*

That, of course, is what the psychopath does. The psychopath smells the crowd – what they want, what they want to hear, and he becomes the champion; it's been used over and over. Once he has authority over the people, he's off on tangents the public never suspected. That is part of the problem today: the public have been trained, and they also have tribal instincts, regardless of the era that we live in, we have natural tribal instincts, where we want to deify almost leaders. At one time the leaders lived like the people, they had no more possessions than the people, but through the introduction of money, which gave them power and more material wealth, and then the standing armies, they placed themselves perpetually – and their offspring – in power.

**On page 105 of "The Undiscovered Self", Jung says this:**

*Reflections of this kind should not be taken as superfluous sentimentalities, the question of human relationship and of the inner cohesion of the society is an urgent one in the view the atomisation of the pent-up mass-man whose personal relationships are undermined by a sense of mistrust. Wherever justice is uncertain...*

Now, listen to this:

*Wherever justice is uncertain and police spying and terror are at work, human beings fall into isolation, which of course is the aim and purpose of the dictator state, since it is based on the greatest possible accumulation of depotentiated social units. To counter this danger the free society needs a bond of an effective, (emotional – that is), effective nature – a principle of a kind like caritas - the Christian love of your neighbour. But it's just a love for one's fellow man that suffers most of all from the lack of understanding wrought by projection.*

This last part is so important:

***Wherever justice is uncertain and police spying and terror are at work***

--

The war on terror is a war of terror, well understood in revolutionary circles for a long, long time – hundreds and hundreds of years. The double-speak of the psychopath is to project it and distort it until you think it's out there somewhere and you're having a war against it, and in fact the dictator state, which is spying on every individual, is total information network, as it is called

now. With the occasional show on television as they take down families or individuals who don't quite comply, or are suspect in some way or other – the exact same techniques used in the Soviet system, which shouldn't surprise us, as they have people who worked for the KGB working now for the Pentagon and for the White House. The same techniques are in use as they rush forward to the next part of this plan – this revolutionary plan of total domination –

*Wherever justice is uncertain and police spying and terror are at work –*

– It's to terrorise the public who view this. Human beings fall into isolation, they don't communicate with each other, except on a very superficial, automatic level, such as: 'have a nice day', 'how are you today?', 'the weather is nice', 'the weather could be better', 'how about them Jays, eh?' - or whatever other sports team is in vogue right now. That is all they can say to each other without worrying about saying the wrong thing and being reported. As it says here, the ideal, which never happened of course, because ideals seldom do, but the ideal of Christian love of your neighbour, a form of caritas, should overcome this, but it suffers because we project onto everyone else who's different all of our own fears. When people are being heavily criticised as a group, such as people coming in from other countries, it's because the person who sees them coming in is fearful of them, fearful of losing what he thinks or she thinks is his or her culture being invaded. Things are projected onto them, their own fears are turned around: you project your fears onto those who come in, and yes, there's no doubt about it, when it comes in en masse, as all governments at the top know, you do have culture clashes for a while, because there are great differences within customs, and ways of living. This has also been used to tighten up control over all peoples, including the newcomers, because to those at the top, the white peasant, the yellow peasant, the brown peasant, the black peasant, is still one big group of what they call 'junk genes.' Otherwise, you'd be up there with the elite. They think all evolution has been at a stasis for too long and all those very wealthy, rich families, who have held on to power and wealth down through generations, have proven their superiority, is that they've proven their superior genes that they have. The rest of you commoners, well, you're junk genes, and therefore you're fair game to be exploited. The natural way of the predator, you might say, that's how a predator and a psychopath views the people.

The antidote to this, as Jung said, is to extend and put down your shield for a while, and test the waters to see how that works, because people must come together. They must come together, or they're doomed, they're all doomed together if they don't. The global elite have no favourite peoples, no matter what some think.

When global government was planned, a long time ago, not just global government, the real intent of global government, not the intent sold to those who would help them bring it about, the real intent was always to arrive and surpass where we are today, the track we're on, by a small group with a superiority complex. To do so, they lied. They're very good at lying, and they believe they have the right to do it, they call it the 'noble lie.' The masses won't understand, poor dears, they're all too stupid, they're in the dark, they are the profane, as they would say, therefore we have to lie to them like children for the greater good of all, you understand. That's how they talk to each other. Therefore they drew up the League of Nations, then the United Nations, with all these high-sounding terms of how it was going to free people to be more individualistic, and how it would bring all peoples together at the same time, and that everyone's culture and way of life would be respected: the big lie, you see. While now we see them bombing their way across the planet and blowing to smithereens all those cultures which are different and yet have survived for thousands of years, and who are pretty well independent, and where the individuals

are still pretty independent. They would be bombed and bombed and bombed until they gave up their culture, and they gave up their way of life and they became dominated and interdependent. There's something you can always count on with psychopathy is their ability to always lie to get their way; sad but true.

People have short-term memories, they're overladen on a daily basis with tons of frivolity mixed with horror called "news" and "entertainment" that they can't hold on to the pertinent things that happen in their own lifetime: they forget, they have no memory. Yet, what we allow to happen to others today, much, much worse will therefore come along tomorrow, on those who allow it all to happen and say nothing. Because the end product of democracy is not even a democracy that you thought, that was another noble lie; the democracy was a planned society like planned parenthood, like abortion, forced on the public, forced on societies: an atheistic society for the general populace, ultimately. Maybe a little pantheism dabbed in there, so they go along with helping Mother Earth by sterilising themselves. But really it's for a small group to have peace in their time by lobotomising us in one way or another and using us as the building blocks, the material, to create better, more willing servants, more efficient servants. After all, they keep telling us over and over, we're only animals, we just evolved from the animals. Now ordinary people believe that too, with no proof; what a great way to make people give up their sacredness within each other and towards each other and it's worked very, very well.

In the old Soviet system in the cities, people would walk through the streets with their heads down. They didn't want to make eye contact, you didn't know who was watching you, or what camera was watching you, or what little smile or gesture might be misinterpreted by the police who were looking at you through their screens. Or someone might turn you in as being a form of thought criminal, not quite politically correct, but that's all around you today. The children are all indoctrinated in it. Nothing in this system developed by chance, it was all coordinated this way - the step towards complete annihilation of the conscious mind, of the individual. Remember that the United Nations declared war on individualism. The sameness - to be one, you must all be the same - one, to be one, U.N.: 'un', one. For those who enable this system to come about, their usefulness will eventually be over too. For those who get more material awards, more privileges, it is to be called, in this upcoming society, this utopia, where some are more equal than others, they will be called the new nomads, as they travel from one bureaucratic office across the planet to the next. This was described by Jacques Attali in his book, "Millennium", subtitled, "Winners and losers in the coming new world order". Their life will be full of little rewards but a lot of monotony. Can you imagine travelling across the world and seeing the sameness everywhere to go? Nothing to entreat you, nothing to fascinate you by other cultures. Can you imagine that, how boring it would be? This land of the Borg, the zombie, as they then rush forward to the next part, which is re-creating new types of humans, interfacing with computers and being a battery for energy. Your brain will be used to compute by masters above you, you will never know even exist. In fact, you won't even be sure of your own existence. This is the wonders, because once they displace one god, they simply replace it with another, and science is a very cold, uncaring master.

Sorry for the rushed blurb, but I was going to put on the RBN show, which was cancelled, due to power outages down in the States, because of a big storm they went through. I'd like to remind people that they can donate to me, don't get peeved if I don't respond to you: I'm overworked, overloaded, on my own here, but I do appreciate people who do send the occasional - and there are a few, a very few, who do this - donations to keep me going. I'll keep going as long as I can, and when I can't, I won't, I'll be gone. I know what I say is having an effect, I know there are

people using this now in universities and colleges, the various talks I give. I know there are groups from around the world discussing the material, and for that I'm glad I've done something worthwhile. That's it from me for tonight. It's going to be a busy week: I've got to get wood in and do a whole bunch of things which can't be done too late in the year. With the long winter here, you have to do so much to fix things outside while you do have the weather to do it. I'll be busy with that, very busy this summer. From Hamish and myself, it's goodnight, and may your god, or your gods, go with you.

#### DOG EAT DOG - Lyrics by Joni Mitchell

It's dog eat dog--I'm just waking up  
The dove is in the dungeon  
And the whitewashed hawks pedal hate and call it love  
Dog Eat Dog  
Holy hope in the hands of  
Snakebite evangelists and racketeers  
And bigwig financiers  
DOG EAT DOG  
On prime time crime the victim begs  
Money is the road to justice  
And power walks it on crooked legs  
Prime--Time--Crime  
Holy hope in the hands of  
Snakebite evangelists and racketeers  
And big wig financiers

Where the wealth's displayed  
Thieves and sycophants parade  
And where it's made--  
the slaves will be taken  
Some are treated well  
In these games of buy and sell  
And some like poor beasts  
Are burdened down to breaking  
DOG EAT DOG  
It's dog eat dog, ain't it Flim-Flam man  
Dog eat dog, you can lie, cheat, skim, scam  
Beat'em any way you can  
Dog eat Dog  
You'll do well in this land of  
Snakebite evangelists and racketeers  
You could get to be  
A big wig financier

Land of snap decisions  
Land of short attention spans  
Nothing is savored  
Long enough to really understand  
In every culture in decline

The watchful ones among the slaves  
Know all that is genuine will be  
Scorned and conned and cast away

Dog eat dog  
People looking, seeing nothing  
Dog eat dog  
People listening, hearing nothing  
Dog eat dog  
People lusting, loving nothing  
Dog eat dog  
People stroking, touching nothing  
Dog eat dog  
Knowing nothing  
Dog eat dog

**June 20, 2007**

**Alan Watt Blurb:**

**"Conversation with Butch Chancellor –  
Martha's home, thanks to listeners' action.**

**(Update from May 24, 2007)"**

\*Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt - June 20, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)

[cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com)

[alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Alan Watt: Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt. This is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com) and you will also find me at [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu) . It is June 20, 2007. I'm playing tonight a recording I made of a conversation I had this evening with Butch Chancellor, and it's an update on his wife. His wife, as you know, had to go to hospital and she had a kidney stone removed, and then they decided because she was elderly they'd like to put her to a hospice. Here's the update:

[Tape begins]

Alan: What we'll do is just let you talk, and we'll start off by asking what's happened since the last time you were on the show?

Butch: Okay. We can do that.

Alan: You just start off and tell me how it proceeded from when she was in the hospital. Go through the part where they tried to certify her incompetent and all that kind of stuff.

Butch: I haven't told you, I don't think, that the hospital could have her recorded incompetent and force her into a nursing home. They hinted about it. They said they could do that. Then a doctor called me, Dr. Evans and he told me that, see they have a neuropsychiatrist examine Martha and he and the entire staff agreed that Martha is, what's the term?—Demented. Now let me give you a little bit more here.

Alan: Which hospital was that?

Butch: Saint John's in Springfield, Missouri. He maintained that they all agreed – these staff people. He alleged that they'd reached the conclusion because Martha had short-term memory loss. The story from Martha was quite different. They had really pressured her to convince her – a whole bunch of people came into her room she said: doctors, nurses, a psychiatrist, and some office people. Those would be our political Commissars. The FSCPS people. They were trying to pressure her to agree to go into the nursing home, their nursing home, of course. You don't know Martha, but Martha gets it from her mother I think, and if you want to do something counterproductive you just try pressuring Martha.

Alan: I guess they were pressuring her because they're trying to classify her as being incompetent, because she wouldn't go along with what they wanted. Obviously, anybody who won't go along with what they want must be incompetent.

Butch: They must be crazy. You don't want to do what we order you to do. Get this, Alan, now I'm not sure where all this fits in, but when she came home, she came with a couple of buckets of nostrums of various sorts. When I was going through that I found two tubes of toothpaste, one which was partially used and one which was not open— Made in China. I've got a little item on my blog about it. On June 1 the FDA, as you may know, told us to dump all toothpaste made in China because it's contaminated with antifreeze.

Alan: That's right.

Butch: I looked up the first stage of antifreeze poisoning. It sure sounds like dementia to me.

Alan: Boy, I'm sure that's what it's meant to do. You know nothing happens by accident. They have panel upon panel, and bureau upon bureau to investigate this stuff before the public can get it on the market. They know exactly what's in everything; they do.

Butch: That's the thing, the FDA made the announcement June 1 and here it was June the 19<sup>th</sup> or something like that she came home; and they were merely brushing everybody's teeth over at the hospital – all of the patients – with antifreeze.

Alan: What you might find also are the doctors and the nurses are demented themselves, because maybe they use it too.

Butch: Yeah! Hey, it's free, right?

Alan: That's right.

Butch: You just pocket one of those and give it to your kids.

Alan: That's right; it's sort of passed on like an infectious psychosis. They're all becoming psychotic. What happened to lead up to them releasing Martha?

Butch: What happened was that people like you scared the crap out of them. Let me read you a card. I asked friends and the general public to call Martha and talk to the staff and ask about the condition, just to let people – let the staff know that Martha was not alone. Here's this card, it says:

Hello Martha, I'm sure sorry to learn you are experiencing the unjust agenda of “these Orwellian times.” Hopefully this will help to wake people up to the reality of what we are all facing. For this I thank you and pray for you to get well, in spite of the treatment you may be receiving, so you can return home. If I can help with any nutritional info, just holler. Nutritional healing is my passion. Signed, Patricia.

Of course they read these cards to Martha, right? Don't you know that one went all over the hospital? [Laughs]

Alan: I'm sure it would. The people who are the most brainwashed are the ones who have gone through studies in universities. It never dawns on them that their minds are being molded to be an arm of this new world order of totalitarianism, where everything is scheduled and decided by experts. We have no say in anything; of course, they've classified everyone. Look at the young ones. They've got them all on Ritalin – all the young guys. That's a new phenomenon, a sudden new normal. Any young fellow with leadership abilities is suddenly a problem and has his brain shrunk with Ritalin. Then they've started on the elderly. It's a standard procedure to decide you're not really a

productive citizen anymore. You have no rights. You're old. They even start teaching them this in school, not to listen to anyone who's over 25 or even 30.

Butch: Alan, I've seen this and you may well have seen it too. When my beard began to grow a little bit grey, going out in public I got all kinds of disdain from people, you know, from clerks. If I went to a restaurant, they would seat me way back in the corner somehow. Give me the worst spot in the house and they would do it automatically. When I would go up to the clerk at the checkout counter and I hadn't offended anybody as far as I could tell. I hadn't said anything and the clerk made it quite clear that she despised me on sight.

Alan: Really?

Butch: Yes. This has been going on for several years that I've been seeing this. I know it wasn't me alone because I had this friend and she was in her 30s, mid-30s but she was getting a touch of grey at the temples. She had decided to go back to nursing school and get her nursing degree. Guess what? They seated her in the back of the class and gave her the lowest grades in the class. She figured out what was going on and went and bought a bottle of dye and she began working on the grey spots, and pretty soon, she was the star of the class.

Alan: It's been drummed into them since the 1960's, "don't trust anyone over 30." It's actually lower now; in fact, the reality comes from television fiction. There's so many programs on with doctors or young doctors and all this kind of stuff, same with the cops. That's how they have whiskers on their face. They're just too young to be anything of course, but it's to get the young to identify with them and to disregard anyone who is a bit older with some wisdom. That's why they decided in the early 1900's the agenda would have to disrupt the family unit, especially the elderly, because it was the elderly that taught the grandchildren when the parents were working and very busy. Their history came from the elderly, and that was wisdom.

Butch: That's right. That was one of my problems, I suppose. It was during WWII and my father was working at a munitions plant out in Kansas. When the snow got high – I had to walk a mile to the school and I was in the first or second grade. When the snow got higher than my head, my folks sent me back to Missouri to go stay with my grandmother and I could walk just across the corner, the snow was not nearly the problem. I learned at my grandmother's knee, just a lot of things. You're absolutely right. That was one of the excellent points that you made on the Stadtmiller show, and probably a lot of them were in shock.

Alan: A lot of them were in shock that I was even on that show. It's just a different type, because I don't cater towards the usual patriot movement because I think it's the blind leading the blind.

Butch: Oh absolutely.

Alan: You have to go much higher and look at the overall world situation, the world picture and the ones that have been guiding this for a long time, to realize that this whole "stand up and rebel" is only mandated when it's the right time, because the big boys have planned for it for forty years. One of the big boys will definitely say "it's time," and then the media can all point to "the crazies," as they'll call them. They tried that after the Oklahoma City deal. Every station in the planet suddenly showed these guys running through the forest dressed in odd parts of camouflage gear. That was flashed

all over the world immediately after Oklahoma City because they wanted something to start then. Then they could point and say, "It's the crazy people living amongst you. We've got to defend you and protect you," and that's what they'll do at the right time. They've been preparing for forty or fifty years for what's coming down the road, at the top. Not only that, you know, young guys in the military have been brought up in a generation that generally never had a family – or if they did, it's one parent, generally. Their families are usually the local gang or whoever takes them under their wing and indoctrinates them; and the military takes over from there. They're trained. They've been brought up playing nothing but video games, where your object is to win at all costs. It doesn't matter how many you kill. That's your military. Ninety-odd percent of them come back from Iraq and go right into the police force. It's now called the multi-jurisdictional task force, where they combine them all with interchangeable roles. This is how far it's gone.

Butch: Like the firemen, you know that one guy was wearing jack-boots.

Alan: I'm sure he's just straight back from Iraq kicking doors down and ordering people about.

Butch: Killing women and children, and here he was looking for some others to kill.

Alan: Yes. I had a guy contact me who is just back from Iraq, who is having some health problems himself—as they all end up doing. What they're doing is the old terrorist tactic over there towards the Iraqis, where they pick a different area or village every month or so and bombard it and go in, just like a killing zone. They kill everybody who moves. They're trying to terrorize them into submission. This is the real world. There's nothing nice about war. It doesn't matter how many movies they churn out, there's no good guys in the war, especially when the good guys should be back home in their own country. That's reality.

Butch: Or down on the border there, Mexico.

Alan: They'll go anywhere they're told and shoot whoever they're told.

Butch: We've got to get onto those illegals in the area, and the more psychopaths the better, so we can start riots here.

Alan: The US funded all the psychopaths in Latin America. The Rockefeller foundation and all the other big foundations have been funding money into Latin American foundations to encourage this. While the little people at the bottom fight each other and argue in the streets. It's the big guys in the suits and ties in Washington, DC and New York that sit back and laugh, because they planned it all a long time ago. We've got to understand that everything that used to be the normal is under attack; and that's from the family, it's from what you thought was a culture; it didn't just develop. The culture has been purposefully altered along a certain direction.

Butch: You really bamboozled that first hour guy with that, you know that don't you.

Alan: I know. You see, the patriot radio stations for years – and here's the thing people must understand, I am not my best pusher. I don't push myself good because I come out and speak the truth [laughs] and so I don't compromise. There's a huge business in the patriot movement and it's been on the go since the 60's anyway. It's been admitted here and declassified that the CIA started up the whole movement during the cold war.

Butch: Way back when, remember the John Birch Society?

You know old Robert Welch\* he was, I don't know, he may have been a mason, I don't know which he was, but he was certainly a government operative in my opinion; and that was the kick off way back there. I got in there and got every damn book they had. They did bookstores and I bought every book they had, Alan.

Alan: I would say: when you're trying to get out of the tunnel and see what's out in the big world, they've already prepared a whole bunch of misleading organizations to get you around in circles.

Butch: In one case I was living over there in Chicago when I first encountered the Birch Society; and I had gone over to the store on one occasion. I don't recall how I did it, but the store manager told me that if I wanted to go up there on weekends, he'd come down and open the store for me and I could get in. So, I did that. I went up there, which was some miles from my home, and when I got there, he was there and he opened the door for me. He sat down at the desk and was reading something, and he said help yourself. I was going in there and taking armloads of books and putting them there. I looked around and here were two guys with a camera taking pictures of us. I didn't know what to say. They moved on out of sight. I said, "Did you see that?" He said, "did I see what?" "See those guys taking photos of us." They had a movie camera and he rushed to the door and looked out but he didn't see anything.

Alan: The Toronto Star did an article a few years ago on how the CIA had started off a propaganda campaign against what was supposed to be the communists at that time. They were using Christian front groups at that time to put over the anti-communist propaganda. Now it's declassified in books that the whole culture industry – that meant the left-wing movements, the right-wing movements were all run by the CIA since the 1950s. That's the real world we're living in. Meanwhile as they keep trying to get America back, America has changed from the day before to the day before. It changes so fast.

Butch: Yes. I was glad to see you make that point on RBN, you know – what are you going back to?

Alan: You can't go back to something that wasn't yours.

Butch: I wasn't there to start with.

Alan: That's right; and of course, it's infantile too. We always say "the good old days," that's when you're a child and you haven't realized what's going on and you're not paying bills. Your parents are doing the worrying. That's the only good old days you have; and even that, for a lot of young people today, isn't so good. You know it's ongoing, but people, as Plato said, are the most adaptable species on the planet and so they adapt to every new thing automatically, without even questioning it, as long as everyone else is adapting to the same thing. You can move them such a long way from one normal to the next new normal to the next new normal. Here they are concentrating on the Mexicans coming in, when for the past ten years or fifteen years they've been throwing up cameras all over the place to watch people, all over the US, Canada, Britain, France and so on. This is a big agenda and they divert us with transient phases of the same agenda, but they don't want you to concentrate on the main part. Why have we adapted to being watched everywhere? Why?

Butch: Years ago, let's say it was six years ago, I noticed when we'd drive into Springfield out where the big clover leaves are and the big stop sign was, there was a

camera on the pole. A light pole, and there was a camera there. When we'd pull up there, I'd stick my hand out and give them the finger. The fools in the cars behind me thought I was fingering God, I suppose. They never even looked up at the camera; and this was just up there unannounced to anybody. Later, what they called red light cameras and down at the red light where you've got cameras, and these are supposed to give you a speeding ticket if you run the red light, right?

Alan: Yeah. [Laughs] It's just amazing, they just happened to build in microphones to the ones in the big cities that they can pick you up having a conversation in a doorway 200-300 yards away.

Butch: They told folks that was to locate sharp shooting.

Alan: Yes, I know. That's the reality we're in, a complete movement, massive movement going on long before we're born in fact, and just building up to where we're to go for the next part of the phase, which is total information network. They want to know everything that you're doing, all the time.

Butch: I think that's what we detected here when I called the hospital and asked for the admission forms and the medical history forms – like 13 years of medical history I was going to have to write down, and I wanted to do it at home where I had some reference and they replied. "We know all we need to know." That settled that. How could they know anything at all? She'd never been at this particular hospital. It's got to be the TIA.

Alan: They asked you to come in after you refused to go along with their whole agenda.

Butch: Yes. I think if I'd gone in there without an armed bodyguard, maybe a platoon or two, then I'd have been gone.

Alan: You'd have been assessed immediately, too, and then you'd be inside. This is happening all over. This is standard procedure. Yes, they assess everyone. Then they just come in and take your property. See, this is based on the soviet structure, the Soviet Union. In the Soviet Union, even when the cops came in they would confiscate belongings and split the loot and pass it around upstairs too. Now the hospitals, since the 90's, they've been doing the same thing, same in Canada. If the elderly get put in, they try to go up to the next one, see who's left, get them out of there, put things up for sale because now you're under their care and they need that money to take care of you. That's their excuse.

Butch: In this country, in the nursing homes, we call this spend-all, and before you can get any Medicare, Medicaid or any of that stuff you must exhaust your modest fortune, whatever it is.

Alan: Here in Canada, and that came in the 90's with Bob Ray, they got at you regardless. In fact, they wanted you to sign over all your property to them if possible, so they came out with the living wills and everybody had to get a living will. The thing is the same, government encourages that, because they have other lawyers working on it every year, changing it, so they have more loopholes so they can get in and still take your property. That's the law now. In other words, it's not meant that you win here. Everything, including us, we're one big business and that's how we're seen from the top. It's one huge human business. You've got it, they want it, they get it. It's done through laws. Now they're not even bothering with laws, they'll say, "it's our policy."

Butch: Alan, I hope you're taping all this. This is a better interview than you would have gotten directly.

Alan: This is what's happening. The United Nations now isn't just a bunch of people who sit there and say, "We'd like to have world peace." It was set up to bring in, at least for one phase, a form of world government. For every bureaucracy you have in any country, every level of bureaucracy whether it's to do with plumbing, electrical, housing standards, whatever, they have a comparative one at the United Nations. Not only an equal one, but it's the boss and they are the ones that hand out these new upgrades to all the different countries on everything from health to building codes; and it's signed automatically into law, and it has been since WWII. Now they're only showing their teeth. There's no debates anywhere in any governments about this. The bureaucrats don't even have to go through any politicians. They're just there to keep us busy with our "Punch and Judy" shows. They automatically sign them into law. The United Nations declared their definition of a good citizen as someone who is a producer and consumer. Once you're retired, you're no longer a good producer. You're just a consumer. This is another way of phrasing it from Bertrand Russell's comment on getting rid of the useless eaters. You see it's all the same thing and that's what the public fail to recognize. We're all categorized according to our usefulness to serve the world state, and that is what the Council on Foreign Relations and the Royal Institute of International Affairs, its parent body, that's what they said in the 1900's. That everyone in the future would eventually, bit-by-bit come to serve the world state. They would tolerate no excess or idleness. Their whole idea was to bring about a system of collectivism. That's what they called it. They studied all the systems and of course, they promoted the communist system. They funded it, in fact, from the west. They said that collectivism was the easiest way to control and plan a future society, a society run by experts. You talk about massive bureaucracies to deal with on the soviet system, and it's the easiest way for a small fascist to take the lead, to take control at the top, and run it all successfully. That happened. That's here.

Butch: Along that line, years ago I got word that this kind of philosophy had been the espoused by the National Educators Association. I think that's their name, the teacher's union. I got the quote, the page number and so on in their journal, and I went down to the library to have a look at what I'd be alarmed at, and I found it was on the restricted list. The National Educators Journal was not available to the general public. It's only available to teachers and administrators and so on in the schools. At that time I was working at a factory and the guy across from me on the machine, his wife was a school teacher and I asked him if he could borrow a copy. I wanted to look it up, and she did and there it was. It said that the purpose was not to educate the child with facts and figures and that kind of thing, it was to make him socially a well-adjusted adult.

Alan: That came, in fact, that phrase, from Eleanor Roosevelt. Eleanor Roosevelt, when she did her tour of the Soviet Union, big hero the Soviet Union. Amazing too, here's a US President's wife at the time going over there. She said she had to visit the first person on her list, who was her favorite person, Pavlov. Pavlov, not only was her torturing dogs, he was using all his techniques on children. What she said when she compared the soviet children to the American school children, she said I don't see any playfulness on their way to school. They're not jostling each other, joking, or shouting or laughing, she says, but, my, they're so well behaved and orderly. That's what she liked about it. That is the Pavlovian system that's now in the US, because the National

Education Association is only a part of the International Education Association, which again goes back to UNESCO, which is the United Nations. They'll take orders from the same base to create the same global society; and when the US goes in to conquer some country to free it from whatever it's supposed to be under, they always make sure the first thing they do is set up the schools. In comes UNESCO, like they did in Iraq. They train the first generation in so-called democracy and the way of living in democracy. That's what they've done. It's a standard procedure in every country they've gone into.

Butch: It was a few weeks later that the headline in the Chicago Sun Times read: "Teacher Knifed in Social Adjustment class." So, I take it that the application needed a little sharpening up there. I'll long remember that after finding that this was what they were trying to do to those kids and some kids didn't like it.

Alan: John Dewey, you remember, was brought in and I think he took over from Manning. Dewey said we shall start to eradicate history because it's dissention amongst peoples. They had already planned this whole phase of integration of the world. They brought the cultural system they'd have. It was already planned in the late 1800's, early 1900's. John Dewey said that we'll eradicate the history that would cause any dissention and will actually create a basically ignorant class of young people who don't know any history and then can be molded along a new way. That's happened. The youngsters now have no education as such.

Butch: Oh yeah, and no vocabulary, no ability to read, so there's no way for them to get an education.

Alan: Yeah, "Like, cool man." [Laughs]

Butch: Oh yeah, "like, you know man, like wow. Gnarly man."

Alan: "Totally." That's it, it's called linguistic minimalism. George Orwell as you know talked about how the dictionary would get thinner every year, and it's happened. It's all here. George Orwell wasn't predicting with a crystal ball. He'd been chosen from Cambridge University to work for the elite. He understood the agenda and he wasn't guessing this stuff. He knew it and came out and exposed it. It's all happened. The whole patriot business can go on forever selling all their fear-based products, because that's all they are, fear-based. It's the stuff that they couldn't sell that they set for fear. It's going to do the public no good because they don't even know what's happened in the recent past, never mind further back or what's even happening now.

Butch: Get your gold and silver here, Alan, your paper money is no good.

Alan: It's amazing how Christians can take the same stuff. They're very selective to do with their holy book, you know, when it comes down to "they shall throw their gold and silver in the streets" because it will be of no use to them; they don't seem to believe that bit. They prefer to take their charities on the material side rather than on the spiritual.

Butch: I maintain that if I dare take a silver dollar down to Wal-mart and try to purchase some gum with it, they would hit the big red button and the floor team would hit me.

Alan: I think so.

Butch: The poor little clerk there has never seen a silver dollar and she's never heard one mentioned, I imagine.

Alan: Somebody gave me one once, and I went to the bank with it when I was dead broke, and they gave me a dollar for it because it said on it "one dollar." I got one dollar for it.

Butch: [Laughs]

Alan: That's what I got. In a barter situation, that's all it is, it's a barter. I don't care what you bought it for; in a depression, if you want a loaf of bread that guy with the loaf of bread will decide how much he's going to want from you. He may want the whole bag. That's the reality and it's been confiscated before because Roosevelt confiscated the gold.

Butch: I heard my grandparents talk about that. People were turning in their gold nib pens because the government said you've got to give us all your gold.

Alan: To bail us out. You know something, I seldom ever watch television because I know it's purely indoctrination. Even the fiction is propaganda. There was a program on about the guys who had found the Titanic with sonar in the deep-sea diving stuff. It was fascinating because they were following the routes that US shipping took during WWII and a lot of them were sunk off Greenland on the way to the Soviet Union, because the Soviet Union was a priority. They had to make sure Russia survived as the Soviet Union. It's an odd thing when it's your archenemy supposedly that you're going to save. However, they started to find what they knew they were looking for, and they spent a lot of money looking for these ships that had been sunk. They went down with this very good equipment and you could see very clearly these ships were laden with crates and crates of bars of gold from the United States.--

Butch: I'll be darned.

Alan: --On the way to the Soviet Union. I thought, my god, this is just one ship and I don't know how many – hundred and hundreds of gold bars, and I remember the Soviet Union was not on the gold standard then. What did they need all this gold for? They were shipping it from the US from Fort Knox. That's why there's nothing in there. [Laughs] They were moving it out somewhere else, the guy said that, and they did recover a lot of it. They said there's many more ships that were sunk on the way to the Soviet Union that were carrying these gold bars. Fascinating stuff when you just think about things, why would the people on the ruble, who are not on any gold standard, need gold during WWII? They didn't have to pay any country back in gold because everyone else was getting taken off of it, too, since Roosevelt took over. It's a fascinating thing if people just think that everything is a giant scheme and a giant con-game. Then of course the Rothschilds get up every morning and he sticks his finger out the window and he decides what the value of gold will be that day on the exchange as a commodity.

Butch: Right. They fix the price.

Alan: It's a good guess.

Butch: It's the gold six they call it and isn't that an obvious term.

Alan: Exactly, so is the market. See, the "market" is for animals. That's where you took animals; and so you have the exchange market and you have the business market and all the rest of it. That's where the animals go; and that's why, in this fake economic system, you have a bull market and you have a bear market. These are all astronomical

terms they're using because they used to just study the old stars, etc. You have the bear, which is Arcturus. That's the great bear. Then you have all the other ones, the bull, the Taurus market. It's a big con-game. Just like the zodiac swirls around every year, you're watching the market do the same. It swirls around. It's all fixed; but in a giant casino where they put your pensions and everything and tell you it's quite safe. [Laughs] Let's all gamble!

Butch: The wheel is fixed and it's not fixed as favorably as those in Las Vegas. You know they have to let the customer win in Las Vegas once in awhile. It keeps them coming back, but I'm not sure they have to do that in the stock market.

Alan: It's funny too, I can remember in Britain that the casinos started to sprout up too, but they were authorized by the government. Then they just sprouted across Canada, again authorized by the government who said we could pay off the national debt with them. It's funny, taxes go up, we're still broke supposedly and these things are bringing in millions and millions every month, but we're not told where it goes.

Butch: Here we were told that this is going to pay for the schools. Your kids are going to have plush schools. They funneled it into the schools at the top, but down at the bottom they were funneling it out, so the net results for the schools was zero.

Alan: Everything is a racket and the big mafia run the system, the real mafia – not the guys in Chicago, but the real boys. I get people in government in bureaucracy phoning me and telling me stories all the time, and it's just amazing where the money goes. It's in pockets all the time. The psychopaths get into power. They lust for power. They want to get into the biggest jackpot there is, and that's the taxpayers honey pot. They want to get those claws into that honey pot because there's no questions asked.

Butch: You cough up whatever they demand and who knows what they do with it.

Alan: We'll never know. I do know the rackets that go on.

Butch: Locally, we've had a bit of a scandal with city government. It turns out that the municipal court was missing 1.6 million dollars and the mayor was recently on a local radio show and somebody asked him about that and he said, we're on a 7.6 million dollar budget, 1.6 really doesn't amount to much.

Alan: It probably fell out of their pockets into their seats or something.

Butch: They haven't found where that money went and they're not looking for the losses anymore.

Alan: Oh no. What they'll tell you is that the cost of an investigation would outweigh the loss. Meanwhile, of course, each individual under this world order must be more responsible than they've ever been before and accountable for every penny you get in. Orwell said it perfectly, he said, "Some are more equal than others in such utopias."

Butch: That's for sure.

Alan: Isn't that true? And how is Martha settling in?

Butch: She's doing really good and there's really something I should tell you. There's something strange going on. I have these reports for her from the hospital that they had given her a swallow test, that she had flunked the swallow test. I got all these reams of their instructions on what to do about her diet, like she could not swallow thin liquids such as water, and so they were thickening her water. No straws were to be used. We

had a sippy-cup that had a couple of tiny holes in the lid where she was supposed to sip a little bit. She didn't like the thing at all and she demanded a straw, so I gave her a straw and hey, it worked. No problem, and it went on, Alan, and instead of doing and blending her foods, I started off immediately doing that because that's what they told me was required; and Martha kept demanding real food. Okay, let's take it slow and see what we can do. Guess what? She was eating boiled eggs on diced fresh tomatoes and demanding some toast to go with it. So the whole thing was – what were they doing?

Alan: Maybe she wasn't able to swallow her aluminum oxide in the hospital they were feeding her.

Butch: [Laughs] Maybe that was it. She wouldn't swallow the toothpaste.

Alan: Did they give her any sedatives in the hospital?

Butch: I don't know. I have requested her medical records and I haven't received them yet. I've also requested a friend on mine to send them to her.

Alan: Yes, because that can also affect her swallow reflex.

Butch: Right, but you know the thing of it is that when she comes home she's eating like a horse.

Alan: Whatever she was on is wearing off; and of course, they'd have her on one of these liquid diets, preparing her for the hospice. In the hospice, you get caught in Haladol stuck in a chair that you can't get out of and you just sit there and you drool, because the Haladol causes the side effect that you drool and can't swallow your own sputum. Yeah, they're getting her ready for the "exit farm," I call them, the hospice. I've had doctors in the states tell me that.

Butch: They were all set to do that. That was their plan from the beginning, apparently, and it didn't work out and principally the reason it didn't work out was that the furthest one out was New Zealand.

Alan: I know some of the people there.

Butch: I think that it finally dawned on them that there was easier meat somewhere else; and why risk further exposure?

Alan: Why stick with this one when they've got dozens everyday to pick from? This is happening every day all over the place. This is what people have got to understand. When each one of us – we'll all be there one day. We're all going to be there one day.

Butch: ...They're moving the thing back. They've been going for the weak, women and children, to the disabled and the elderly, but they've grown fat and strong on that diet and now they're going after the strong and healthy.

Alan: The problem is that now the people since Dr. Kildare\* and all the rest of it, Ben Casey\* and all these different television doctors – and in Britain years ago they had an emergency ward ten, a drama, and then of course they've had dozens and dozens of drama series since to indoctrinate the public into this is the way it is, so you don't question authority. You just go along with them. You're not an expert, so once they decide you need something, you better obey because you have no qualifications. That's what they brainwash the public with, through fiction, through absolute fiction. There's authors in the 1950's who worked in the United Nations, who said they would

do this via television. They would use it to disseminate propaganda via fiction, to train the public and it's happened.

Butch: Yes, and they've done a bang up job of it, where if you get in a conversation with someone who watches TV, you're going to find out that they totally reject any reality. I was talking with a friend and he brought the topic up about these supposed Arab terrorists from Venezuela or somewhere, Santo Domingo, I don't know, but they were about to launch an attack at Fort Dixon, New Jersey.

Alan: [Laughs]

Butch: Yes, that's just the most ridiculous thing you've ever heard. I told him that and he said, "All those soldiers out at Fort Dixon don't have any guns or ammunition."

Alan: Budget cuts, eh?

Butch: If what you say is true about all of those soldiers, the ones who are going to class, or whatever they are issued, guns and ammunition, they keep that stuff down at the armory. When they want all those of people to have guns, they just go down to the armory and get the guns and ammunition. It has nothing to do with the guards. The guards on the gate patrolling the streets of the fort are military police, and you better believe that they are armed and that they have ammunition in those weapons. The ordinary military policeman carries a pistol and it's loaded and he has extra clips for it; and in the back of his post, or the back of his jeep that he's patrolling in, he has a sawed off shot gun, and it's loaded. I said, "You're telling me that those idiots think that they're going to go up to the guard post and start shooting?" He says, "They were going to buy some guns." I said, "What are these guys going to do with guns?" As if they don't have guns of their own. You can buy guns from a government agent, right?

Alan: [laughing].

Butch: Why didn't they have guns of their own? They most likely didn't have guns of their own because they probably didn't know how to use one.

Alan: The fact is, and we know this from past experience, all the big groups that we're hearing all day, Al Qaeda, etc., etc., which is a CIA term. They started up these groups during the cold war, again, supposedly to fight the soviet system. Back in the 70's, it's actually counting the newspaper from the top think tanks in Britain that when the cold war was over there'd be a problem with all these groups that the CIA and MI6 had set up, because there'd be armed groups etc who are very militant. They're very nationalistic because they're encouraged to be nationalistic to fight for their countries against the Soviets, so the CIA, once again, never left them. They had the contacts at the top with a lot of these groups and they're all working hand in glove to bring about the chaos you see. It's the people down at the bottom who do the dirty work, who get caught, who have no idea that they're being fooled. That's why I tell all young people of all ethnic persuasions, don't join a group because you'll find the guy at the top who is getting you all stirred up is probably working for the CIA. They admit it. They ran the left-wing groups, the communist groups. That's declassified now. They ran the communist groups in the United States, and Arthur Schlesinger\*, all the big famous faces that you see on the television, these were all members of first the OSS then the CIA. That's declassified now. It's amazing. I call it a matrix because there's many levels to it. Massive funding went into the creation of culture. They had a department in the United States run by the CIA. It was them that funded all the rock, the drug, sex, etc.

movements – it's now officially declared. They ran all the ultra-feminist ones. We know that Gloria Steinem\* she was employed and paid and funded. They even started up her news magazine for her to bring out the woman as goddess type deal to further separate the family. This is all from their own CIA.

Butch: You really made some excellent points about the destruction of the family, about how it started in the 20's and kind of got derailed there by the facts of life; and later they brought it back again and were much more successful.

Alan: At that time they worked full-tilt towards a pill, the pill – the contraception pill. They worked full-tilt towards developing better drugs to dish out. They tested those drugs too on military personnel before even the teenagers were given them. This was a strategy. They were looking a hundred, two hundred years down the road as to the kind of world they were going to create from the top. They had to destroy *all that was* to make room for the new. That's the term that they used. If they could destroy the family unit, they would destroy the continuity of oral histories and personal histories; and then when there's no one there to stand up for anyone, the government can dictate right to you. Just like George Orwell's "1984," the big screen was in your home, and that woman was up there telling you to keep fit and all this stuff. She was speaking directly to you. There was no one there to help you.

Butch: That's right. Do those physical jerks.

Alan: That's right. What you had was literally one-to-one government, right to you. No family to stand up and say, "no you can't do that." That's what they wanted.

Butch: It's really evident to me when they speak of this. I remember the family get-togethers when I was a kid, and my uncles would come in and my aunts and so on, and there was no TV. There was a radio but you didn't turn that on until about 6 o'clock, there wasn't anything on worthwhile, and you might turn it on and listen to some Amos and Andy or something. What people did was sit around and talk and exchange stories about what they had seen and done, and it was a totally different thing. Today, if you could get a family together, what would they do? They don't know anything. They don't see anything. They don't make any observations.

Alan: They don't communicate.

Butch: No, and they wouldn't tell you if they knew; or, they couldn't tell you.

Alan: They can't communicate. They don't know how to speak to people because they've grown up with that television hypnotizing them; and when that's on, no one talks, everyone stares, it's hypnotic. It was intentionally developed to literally destroy communication between peoples. Even in Britain, the place where local people went was a bar. There was always a local pub somewhere. Everybody came in there and they'd discuss everything: all politics, all personal things that were happening to them by governments, etc. That's all you heard was men talking. You learned a lot. You heard a lot of things being discussed – things you didn't know about. Then, all over the country at the same time here came a TV and sports in the bar. If it wasn't that, it was the music blaring until you couldn't talk anymore, but that was also directed from the top—mandated, because most of the bars were chains in Britain. They were big long chains so they could implement that at the top, and it just stopped all conversation.

Butch: One of the interesting events that I recall was in Boston there was a place there in the central city called Bughouse Square. This was where anybody could take a

soapbox and go down there and stand up on it and express their opinions about anything, and try to draw a crowd and try to persuade the crowd to their particular argument. You could go down there on Friday or Saturday afternoons and early in the evenings, and there might be 30 or 40 guys out there spouting whatever they wanted to spout. I haven't heard that mentioned since those days. I would bet they put a quietus on that.

Alan: They would. That's similar to Hyde Park in London where they have the soapboxes. You'll get people, like tramps going up and saying the most amazing stuff. However, there was a book called "Straight and Crooked Thinking" that came out about the 1930's or 1940's. It discussed the fact that the public had been conditioned even then not to listen to a person dressed in rags, even though they would tell you the most profound and true things. However, if you take the same person and you dress him up with coat-and-tails and put him in the London Palladium and advertise him as being some master professor, and they'll come up by thousands and pay money to hear him. Then they'll go home and quote him forever; and all he's doing is saying the same things. That's perception and judgment. Our judgment interferes with that which we can learn, so this is the standard technique of creating a world where the public are trained only to listen to experts. By that method, you can make them believe anything.

Butch: All you got to do is pay the expert.

Alan: That's happened. If you're not an expert, you'll be dismissed.

Butch: I encountered that back when I was doing political organizing myself and was invited around to the universities to do a little talk, and when I met a hostile professor – and you know I met a bunch of hostile professors – their students invited me to their class on political science or whatever it was. The hostile professor's first question is: what do you do for a living? I said, "I repair machinery." That just sunk me, right?

Alan: That's right.

Butch: I should have lied to them.

Alan: Persona non grata. You were a nobody.

Butch: They can just dismiss anything that you have to say.

Alan: Why are you talking? What, you're plumber? I thought Jesus was a carpenter, you know? [Laughs]

Butch: They say that. I wonder if that was some kind of Pharisee slur.

Alan: It could have been a Pharisee slur or an old Masonic reference to a builder.

Butch: [Laughs]

Alan: The Hebrew term actually could mean builder too. It's fascinating how they can create altered perceptions and here we have it. This happened now too with war. That's why still they'll keep showing you Hitler with a uniform on, and Mussolini with a uniform on, and Stalin with a uniform on, and of course, the whole idea is: that's what a tyrant is, see. Here you have guys in business suits because business is good, and business suits are good, who are doing exactly the same thing, saying the same things, but again perception is distorted because we're being trained to only believe that guys in uniforms are tyrants. [Laughs] It's all psychology.

Butch: I don't know, Alan.

Alan: When did Martha actually come back? When did you bring her back?

Butch: She came back last Friday.

Alan: Was it sudden or did they give you much warning?

Butch: They called me up and were trying to pressure me to send her to a nursing home, and they persisted right up to the end with that stuff. I said, "did you ask Martha about this?" And the guy said yes. I had a couple of phone calls about it and eventually I got a call from this Dr. Evans and he was saying, "Yeah, we asked her about it." I said, "What did she tell you?" He said, "She doesn't want to go." I said, "Did she also tell you that she worked for 11 years in a nursing home?" "Yeah, she did tell us that." He said, "We have to ask you what you want to do." I said, "I'm with Martha." It had reached the point that I think they wanted to get her out of there, simply getting too much attention. I had friends calling up wanting to interview Dr. Evans and him refusing the call. I had friends calling up and wanting to interview this one and that one, people who had been advocating sending Martha to the nursing home against her will. I think they were feeling the heat, so this guy says we're about ready to release her. That was on Wednesday. I didn't know they were going to do that. It took me by surprise. So, I said, can you send her home on Friday so it'll give me the following day, Thursday, to get health nurses in here to help her; and he said, yeah we can do that. So, she came Thursday about 3:00 in the afternoon. We have had people coming in to see about her. The first one arrived here this afternoon.

Alan: These are health workers?

Butch: Yes. We've had a nurse here. Ruth was here yesterday, and we had a nurse's assistant here today and she was top notch. I learned a lot about how to put a sheet under a patient here in just a matter of minutes, and I'm really pleased with the people that we have that are coming in to help.

Alan: That's good. I'm sure Martha's happy too.

Butch: Oh yeah. She's so glad to be home. She was really running a lot of anxiety because they kept pressuring her to go to this nursing home. They were treating her – one of the things she didn't like – they were treating her like a child. Martha was enraged when she told me. These people were gathered around her and trying to make her say something she didn't want to say. She said, "and do you know they asked me what day we got married?" All the time they had it there on a piece of paper. She was infuriated with them. They were playing all kinds of little games along that line, trying to break down her resistance to going off to the nursing home. Of course that wasn't going to work with Martha.

Alan: No, she was strong enough to understand the whole thing.

Butch: She was in survival mode.

Alan: You can imagine how many actually succumb normally.

Butch: Yeah, because these are experts and they're telling you this thing. They have no experience with nursing homes, perhaps, and they don't know and they've been told it's a wonderful place.

Alan: Sunset Boulevard.

Butch: [Laughs]

Alan: I know. I'm glad it's worked out. It's the small victories because you'd always remember it's happening to other people everyday.

Butch: That's right, and it is happening everyday to everyone out there; and the people need to know that, Alan. This was not some set-up for Martha alone.

Alan: I know. It's standard practice for them now. As an old man would say, "*As I am now, so you will be.*" It will come around to everyone, this, and suddenly you'll find it's not like television dramas at all.

Butch: Right. Since the Terry Schindler Schiavo case, it can happen to anyone of any age. I think she was in her 30's, but that decision, her order of execution established that the lowest judge on the totem pole – the probate judge can determine that anyone is incompetent and toss them into a nursing home, never to get out. Once in a nursing home, age isn't a matter either.

Alan: As this anti-terrorism bill marches and unfolds, because it's meant to unfold, and it's spread can encompass just about anything. Your opinions, your "inflexibility of opinions," which they've taken from the Soviet Union, that was enough to get you locked up in a psychiatric hospital in the Soviet Union. My goodness, you're going to see it all coming down now because they want everyone to have psychological evaluations on a routine basis.

Butch: That was Bush's new freedom that he announced.

Alan: Here's the key. See, these guys tell the truth in a lawyer type fashion. It was like the new deal. You see what Roosevelt was talking about was a new constitution. People don't understand that. If there's a new freedom—that means there must be a new definition of freedom; and there is. There is a completely new definition.

Butch: The definition was in that particular announcement that every citizen in the United States would be examined for psychological problems and treated. It was to start off in the schools.

Alan: I saw some of the training manuals that a girl teacher brought home from the university, on what to look for in children, mainly boys. Just glancing through it and all of the symptoms for either hyperactivity, attention deficit, whatever they claimed it was going to be, I thought none of us (in my classes in years gone by), none of us would have passed them. We'd all have been on Ritalin. I realized that and I told her that too, and she knows. I told her, you're a prostitute, you know, you prostitute any convictions for money and she knew it too. That's the sad business that we're living in.

Butch: That they have people that will do these things to children.

Alan: Mainly, again, it's single parent mothers and their families. The mothers, because I've talked to people who worked in pharmacies who feel like shaking them coming – these mothers coming in to get the drugs to put little Tommy on, that's going to destroy his brain, because they listen to the experts. Thanks for coming on, Butch.

Butch: Thank you for having me, Alan; and if I may, I would ask any of your listeners to contact me if they have seen these fake firemen in operation. These jackbooted thugs dressed in black who pretend to be firemen and are not.

Alan: Who have pistols on their hips.

Butch: That's right, firemen with pistols on their hips.

Alan: Maybe they're water pistols! I never thought of that. [Laughs]

Butch: [Laughs] Hey, haven't they been forbidden?

Alan: Probably.

Butch: For kids, I think, anyway.

Alan: If they look too much like the real thing, I guess.

Butch: They're made out of little orange plastic and this must have frightened somebody.

Alan: I'm sure.

Butch: My website is [vetzine.blogspot.com](http://vetzine.blogspot.com) and my email is [theseorwelliantimes@fastmail.fm](mailto:theseorwelliantimes@fastmail.fm) and if you've seen these guys in action, or you know somebody who has, feel free to contact me. I'd like to know just how extensive this is.

Alan: Okay. Thanks for coming on, and I'll talk to you again, Butch.

Butch: Thank you, Alan, and have a good evening.

Alan: Will do.

There you have it, folks. Thanks to all the listeners who called from Europe, Australia, New Zealand, the U.S. and Canada to the hospital where Martha was being held. Thanks to all those who wrote letters and sent postcards, which were read by the staff to Martha. It turned out some of them were even passed around right through the hospital; because the information on it, the indignation of what was happening started to penetrate the conditioning of the hospital staff, especially the nursing staff. This is how you change people; a slow process, but bit-by-bit, you can get through; you can break the spell of their educated indoctrinations. From Hamish and Myself, it's goodnight, and may your god or your gods go with you.

Song: "Soledad" by Gypsy Kings

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"MONITORED - CRADLE TO GRAVE"**  
**June 21, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – June 21, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is cuttingthroughthematrix.com. You can also get me on alanwattsentientsentinel.eu. Today is the 21<sup>st</sup> of June, 2007.

There are so many topics to do, spontaneous blurbs, because we live in a rapidly changing world. Not in an evolving world, as by chance, but by simply the unfolding of very old, very meticulous and well worked plans into existence. I doubt anyone's lived, the last few generations, where the big major changes in their lives weren't designed long before they were born.

In the 1700's they talked, around the time of the French Revolution, about the world they would shape. These were elitists who employed members of the middle classes, the educated classes, to write these theories out into existence to make it so. To stir up the people who then rebel and fight for a future which they thought would be a kind of utopia. For most people back then, any kind of system other than the one they had—had to be a utopia, because it was really coming out of a feudal system. That actually has never really happened. The feudal system is still alive and well. It's just that the king's men don't come out in armor and horses to collect their dues, their fees. Fee comes from few, feudal. They simply call it taxes and have governments to collect it for them.

We've lived through the open announcement of public-private partnerships. Whatever they announce, you always find they've been doing for an awful long time. If you look into all the major corporations - especially the car industries, auto industries, aircraft industries, things like that – it's commonplace for every few years for them to declare bankruptcy and be given a cash bailout gift. After all, if they go under, Britain or Canada or the US is going to lose all these jobs. That's what we hear. They get bailed out. They get a public-private deal made where the public pays for their losses and their maintenance, and the private shareholders reap the benefits, which is all profit. That's the real meaning of it.

The feudal system was based on hereditary blood. In those days they didn't say you had better genes, they just said you had better breeding, because they'd always understood for thousands of years that their special traits came from selective, very specially chosen mating, marriages, chosen by priesthoods at that time who kept the genealogies of all royal and aristocratic offspring. Money and land and property came along with that.

It's hard for the average person today who can't really imagine, unless they see it on television that does all their imagining for them, that not so long ago, whole countries were given over in marriage with a future queen. Her dowry would be the country or a country or one of their countries. That was quite common that people had no rights whatsoever; and like peoples in all ages, most of them for a long time thought that was just normal, because it must be that way, since they were born into it. They couldn't imagine any other way. Which is an odd thing really, if you understand that history is knowledge. True history is knowledge. Not the whitewashed, diluted, specially selected little bits and bites we get today from history channels and things like that.

Archives of history have existed in all ages for the elite to read and study. They ancient Greek philosophers talked about democracies, for instance, and republics and pointed out the benefits and pitfalls of the various kinds of governments. To the people of the Middle Ages of Europe, who didn't know any of this stuff, because most of them couldn't read or write, they never heard the term before. They all served and were owned by their kings and their queens, who had deified themselves as basically Gods on earth. You had again in ancient Egypt, too, where pharaohs were representatives of Gods. The aristocracy of Greece and other countries, through their own myth making, would also have the same stories that you must be a god, descended from Achilles or wherever. That was quite common, to myth-make a genealogy based on the descendancy from Gods. Some modern writers, who are well funded to spin you off into the fantasyland, have taken that and pushed the myth until they have all kinds of weird and wonderful things. In the past, these people were men. In the past, that's all they were. Albeit, primarily psychopathic men, at least from the time of money and commerce.

The Phoenicians are an interesting people. They had run the ancient world on the commercial side of things for hundreds and hundreds of years, a couple of thousand odd years ago. They had brought the tin from Cornwall in England, through the Mediterranean and back to the various countries there, so they'd add with it copper and make bronze for weaponry. Yet, for hundreds of years they kept it secret, where they got this, because the Venetian sailors were fraternities and they were bonded, they were sworn to keep secrets. There's nothing new in the secret societies, whatsoever.

The profane (in all fraternities) are the general population, who take the world as it's been indoctrinated or presented to them, via the media or education. Without question, they take the time period they are living in quite naturally. It could be bizarre and it is actually bizarre, but it could be even worse. And yet, a child being born into it, if their parents aren't hyped up about it, a child will take it for granted that this is the only natural that it could possibly be. Therefore, it's not difficult to guide generation after generation along a particular path, towards a destination, if you understand and control societies that keep secrets. That also includes secret services that work for governments. It's very important not to overlook that because they're also sworn under penalty of imprisonment or death in times of war for disclosing secrets. That's why they have official secrets acts. You can't just walk away from these organizations and start opening your mouth and telling the public. It doesn't happen that way.

Going back to the times of the French and other revolutions, a world was envisioned where those who were fit to rule and be the overlords of the people, a new intelligentsia, an expert society, was heavily discussed. Various members of what became known as Freemasonry and Illumined Ones, under many guises, many names, many different lodge names. It wasn't just Adam Weishaupt, he just opened his mouth a bit more than the rest, that talked about the society and

how the profane, those unenlightened ones, the general public, would be used. That was a natural state of the world, a natural state, they claimed. It was the right of the Illuminated Ones to feed off and direct the profane, those in the dark. They have certainly done their best to keep everyone else in the dark. It's not difficult when you have a National and International Education Association run by the United Nations. That's the function of the United Nations, to direct the world along social policy lines into the new electronic prison. Once you have the mind electronically controlled, the whole world is therefore a prison—a prison from the prisoners' point of view, if they could possibly think, which they won't at the time, once that's happened. It's certainly a utopia for an elite, whose only problem has always been how to keep control of the people, how to give them enough bread and circuses. Lots has been written about it. Lots has been put out over the centuries on the agenda.

We find the same thing with Karl Marx and Engels, whose job was really to give the dialectical counter to capitalism, paid by the capitalists to do so. So that the synthesis, the third wave would come out of it, which was a blend of the fascists at the top with the bureaucratic, massive bureaucracies running a communistic Soviet-type public. That's already pretty well here. We think nothing about it, in fact, because we're so used to it, some countries more so than others where it's more prevalent. You can't move today or do anything without permission from some government agency. Whether it's re-plumbing your house, in Canada it also comes down to having your furnace inspected by a government inspector before they'll even fill up your oil tank, to a million and one other things. This is the new normal, because like Carl Jung said, he saw the lights of the world, meaning the individual intellect, being crushed ultimately by walls of bureaucracies. That's happened. Lenin talked about it because he was in on the whole hundred years leading up to the millennium. He knew that would be the time when these bureaucracies would be so big in the west that they would all stand over on each other's toes. They all overlap, there's so many of them. That's already here.

Eventually there will be fights and arguments and all you creep into the news as one department or social services battles with another one, another rival for the right to dictate or do whatever it is that they do to the public. It's to be an age of chaos, purposely designed in the dialectical process, to bring out a new way, a more precise way. With that comes all the hype about this wonderful world we're coming into, with electronic monitoring and how safe we will all be.

Jacques Ellul was a great writer who had tremendous contacts in high governments all over the world, in fact and also at the United Nations. He laid it on the line to do with the collection of data on the general public. He was the one who said that everyone, since 1950 onward, has had a complete personality profile kept on them in the western countries, all western countries. He said that the public don't know and won't be told how this information and data is collected. It started with school. You didn't know we were being assessed all through school. Records are not destroyed. It's also done by collecting gossip, because people chat, you see. What's the easiest way to collect data on people? You just find the local gossips and you also put plants into little villages and towns and cities of semi-retired bureaucrats, they've been putting them in for years now, who mix with you and lead the little social organizations, the little charitable organizations where they collect all the data. The Eastern Stars are very good at that. That's part of their job. That goes to police chiefs and they put it in computer banks. We've been under observation for a long time.

Those who created the revolutions in the 1700's (and even before) pushed the average person to fight for the revolution by elevating individualism, the rights of the individual over the rest, the

freedoms of the individual person. They had to do that to get everyone to fight for them. Once they did it and thought they'd succeeded, then of course, it's reversed and you find they then start teaching their offspring in schools and universities that the individual is the problem. Therefore, individualism is a dangerous thing and can't be trusted; and if it's amongst you in society, it can cause problems. We have to monitor people. So it's left, right, left, right, punch-drunk all down through the ages as the dialectic is played out. All funded by the same sources, all sides.

No-one, no generation that has accepted a form of totalitarianism sees anything wrong with it if they've had the correct indoctrination early enough. They will actually fight for the system because they're being heavily brainwashed and indoctrinated. Brainwashing does work and scientific indoctrination works very well when it's done in school.

This is from the Telegraph Company, UK, from the 2<sup>nd</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup>, 2006 and it says:

**“Celebrity children will get database privacy”, by Sarah Womack, Social Affairs Correspondent.**

**Alan:** It's interesting we have Social Affairs Correspondents, because Social Worker Correspondent, PR, you know.

“Children of celebrities will be given special safeguards in a new database that will store details of every child in England and Wales, it was disclosed yesterday.”

**Alan:** It doesn't mention here that it's also in Australia and New Zealand and everywhere else, and Canada.

“Ministers said the contentious two-tier level of privacy will protect children of the rich and famous from intrusion.”

**Alan:** Again, some are more equal in such utopias than others.

“Addresses and telephone numbers of celebrities will be removed from the database if, for example, they are deemed at risk of kidnap. But opponents of the 241 million pound Children's Index, a supposedly confidential system intended as an early warning system for children at risk of abuse...”

**Alan:** This is how they brought it in, they always bring it in with, well, you know, a plausible good reason and then they give you the real reason. It said:

“The move underlined their concerns about its security. In further embarrassment to the Government, an independent report commissioned by Parliament's Information Commissioner and due to be published next month, is understood to warn that the index is causing serious concern and is possibly unlawful.”

**Alan:** It's a bit too late now. Once they've got it on the books, you never see it getting scrubbed off.

“There are fears that it does not comply with the European Convention on Human Rights and may contravene the Data Protection Act. The database to be introduced in 2008 follows the death of 8-year-old Victoria Climbié in 2000 as a result of abuse by her great aunt. Police, doctors, and social workers had contact with Victoria as she suffered 128 injuries, but failed to discuss the case with one another.”

**Alan:** They always give you an incident—again, this is a collective punishment—you find for the Sovietized system, they give you one incident in order to make everyone pay. Everyone is therefore a suspect, and you’re a possible criminal, you see. Everyone’s a possible criminal according to law.

“Files are held by many bodies on the 11 million children in England and Wales, but the index will link this sensitive information in one database accessible to hundreds of thousands of officials.”

**Alan:** The officials, you see, come out of different wombs than the rest of us. You can trust them. I guess that’s what it means in the two-tiered system.

“Schools, doctors, the police, and private sector bodies will alert the system to such warning signals as low birth weight, poor exam results, and a parent’s depression or addiction. Two warning flags in a children’s record may trigger an investigation. Lord Adonis...”

**Alan:** I don’t know who this Adonis is, where’d they get Adonis from? You know the old god Adonis and Adonai; the Hebrews took it as Adonai, meaning “Lord.” I don’t know if this is a joke or what, but anyway, Adonis was also the Greek one. Lord “Adonis,” so it’s also a title the guy’s been given with a fake name.

“...the Education Minister told the House of Lords between 300,000 and 400,000 users will access the index.”

**Alan:** That’s an awful lot of people who have access to it.

“Children who have a reason for not being traced, for example where there’s a threat of domestic violence or where the child has a celebrity status, will be able to have their details concealed. Robert Whelan, the deputy director of the think-tank Civitas, said Lord Adonis’s remarks showed there were legitimate concerns about the security of the index. ‘The government is showing it has no confidence in this database’, he said. ‘There have been all these assurances it is secure, but how can we believe them now? I will tell you who will be off the register - the Blair’s children, for an example that is. This is just politicians protecting their own’.”

**Alan:** --They do because they’re psychopaths, you see. They have no shame or guilt or anything. It’s interesting even with the GMO, the food, the modified food, the genetically stuff, the Monsanto stuff, came an exception for the Parliamentarians’ big, massive what they call a “cafeteria,” which is like a massive rich restaurant. They can get natural food in there, but the rest of the public must take the modified stuff. The same with inoculations, by the way, did you know that there are different types of inoculations from different manufacturers that they can order? It doesn’t give you the problems that the rest of the public have with theirs.

*“How is the government going to define celebrity?”*

**Alan:** I guess they’ll get a think-tank about that and hire about 10,000 bureaucrats to debate this. It could drag on for 10 years and people could make a whole lifetime’s salary on it.

“It is a very fluid term, an assembly of high powered clergy, disgraced politicians, topless models, pop singers, and reality TV contestants. An Education Department spokesman said Lord Adonis was making a general statement and that children of violent parents, while their name will still be on the register, may have their address removed or a child of a parent with celebrity status will have their address removed. The police may decide it is appropriate or the police will decide.”

**Alan:** The police are acting as judge and jury here, which is what happens to all control freaks ultimately.

“There will be extremely strict controls. No-one other than practitioners will be able to access any information which will be minimal as about allowing practitioners to make contact with each other when necessary. But in an interview for tomorrow’s Channel 4 program, Your Kids Under Surveillance, Professor Ross Anderson, an author of the report sent to the Information Commissioner, expressed concern about security. ‘There will always be bent insiders. If you connect all these systems up and if you’ve got over a million professionals needing to access this every day it will all get out’.”

**Alan:** Here they go again –

“Pedophiles for example can use the database to find out which children in their neighborhood are vulnerable and where they live.”

**Alan:** See what they’ll find is bureaucrats there who will sell it to them, this information to them.

**It goes on to say:**

“Jonathan Bamford, the Assistant Information Commissioner, said the report he received was on children's databases generally, not just the index, but some famous people's details could be excluded if a child is subject to real risk or harm.”

**Alan:** So there you go, there’s nothing new in this what’s passed off as news. It’s just the same old scam, con-games as we go into more totalitarianism. The public get no choice, no chance to debate anything. The public have no say in anything at all in this system. We have no say at all on any issue. Experts take over and do it all for us—that we don’t even elect. There’s always experts pulled out the hat to tell us what to think.

We don’t debate it ourselves on any single topic; and of course that will never happen because, you see, you’re not living in a free world. You never have been living in a free world. You’ve always been under authority, planned authority, of a system which tries to keep itself fairly quiet as to who is actually leading it. It’s run by think-tanks, paid by big banks and foundations; and if you want to know what big guys who are heavily involved, just look at the top people in the

foundations. They're all high ranking Freemasons. That's the common link worldwide in every country. You go into the Freemasons' higher books, see what they forecast, read the writings of the Founding Fathers of the US, you'll find many of them were up there in Freemasonry and they wanted a confederated world.

I am amazed at the modern American mind, who's been brainwashed with really fictional propaganda in school and its history comes from Hollywood; and they never read their Founding Fathers' books or letters for themselves. They read about them by some modern author, but they won't read anything by these people for themselves. If they did, they'd find out that Franklin and Thomas Jefferson talked about this being the nucleus. They hoped for a Federated world, a world system, ultimately; ultimately through different phases, ultimately to be led by a council of twelve wise men—all high Freemasonry, all high occultic Masonry.

It's beyond the blue sky, where everything's in the open of the low masonry, that they haven't a clue. That's the world as it really is. We're being guided, planned, and regulated and driven. Long ago, the high "Illumined Ones" decided that the general public in all ages were just sheep who were very base, and therefore must be guided by those who were better equipped with a better brain-box.

Now I think it's very sad that the ordinary people who have no concept of continuity of peoples or migrations in history, including their own, don't see what's happening today. All they see really is what affects them personally and then they complain. I've got squirrels that do this in my area. The squirrels, if you go near their wherever their little home is, they come out there and they chatter away on the branches there and make an awful noise because you're encroaching on their territory. Yet we're all here, whether it's Europe or the US or wherever, because migrations occurred all down through time. Especially since money came along and armies and people were thrown off the lands, migrations were very, very common.

Today the target happens to be the Mexicans. The Mexicans have been prepared for this and been getting prepared for this by big corporations and high government departments in all countries for the NAFTA deal and so on. They've been getting prepared for this for a hundred-odd years, this union. Europe was being worked on for that too. They needed wars to get Europe together. Winston Churchill talked about it, other ones talked about it; H. G. Wells talked about it. They had to have wars to *make it so*—so they created their wars.

In the United States, early in the 1900's, they talked about it. They even had a huge Masonic meeting in Pennsylvania at the Philosophical Society's main base. The Rosicrucians held it and all the lodges of Masonry came in to attend it. They talked about uniting the eagles of America and Mexico back together again. That's how it should be, they said. It didn't go over too well, all the propaganda and the time and the newspapers, so they went back to the drawing board and occupied us with other affairs for a while. However, they didn't stop because they never stop and never change their plans. That's one thing you can be sure of. When you think you've fought something and won, you better be watching for the rest of your life because they'll always come back. Their business plans are never thrown out the window. They don't go back to the drawing board; they simply come at it from a different direction. Often the one that you attack, in fact, the bill or whatever it happens to be, is a "faint." They call it a "faint" in boxing. It's a false throw. You're not looking at the real punch that's coming around the side of your head. Therefore, they'll often throw you a faint out there, or a trial balloon, while the real one is tucked into some omnibus bill that you don't even know about until it's passed.

Britain, the great worker of lodges, the grand lodge, really is an extension of the British elite establishment, or the real government in Britain. Everyone swears allegiance to the crown. Every bureaucrat does, also, in commonwealth countries. Every politician does, as well, every policeman, every person in the military does. There are many forms of Masonry, each one with a particular function to accomplish in the higher realms of things.

Cecil Rhodes, for instance, only one instance, was one person funded from the big banking sources (that also funded and ran the Bank of England) to put up what appeared to be a private organization, with the intent of taking over the wealth of Africa. They took over the diamonds and the gold and everything else in Africa. That was the purpose of it. Yet, because it technically seemed to be a private organization, which Rhodes himself said would have to work along the same principles as the Jesuits, a brotherhood with secrets and passwords and signs and all the rest of it, and the ability really to create tremendous deception. Deception is the word for them. The appearance would always be misleading or their direction would always appear to be misleading. What they did in Africa was to create wars with South Africa with the Boers—and lo and behold, Britain eventually had to go in to save the settlers that were being attacked now that the war had started; a war started by this apparent private organization. That's how it was done. Rather than have Britain overtly come out and declare war on the Boers, they used that excuse to get into the war. They needed something private or what appeared to be a private organization. Really they were working for the real elite, the real establishment that really runs England, the ones who are never heard of by the public, the people who are never elected—because democracy is a sham for the public to believe in.

Part of the offshoot of Cecil Rhodes was to create an organization in the Americas that was the Anglo-American establishment; they called it at the time, which turned out later to be the Council on Foreign Relations. The British side of it was the Royal Institute of International Affairs, another seemingly private but incredibly well-funded organization that also has members who are politicians and high-level bureaucrats. They are the ones who have openly stated in the Canadian media that they drew up the plans for the American union. That was on national television here before Bush and Martin and Fox signed it into law in 2005, at Waco [Texas], before their little PR stroll for the cameras. That was drafted up by the Council on Foreign Relations, a proud boast. The first time they came out publicly as a panel representing the Council on Foreign Relations and admitting it, quite the boast.

Before that, it was just referred to quietly as the Anglo-American establishment, the Council on Foreign Relations and the Royal Institute. Colonel Mandell House, his title was actually honorary, was the advisor, the main man, the real mover and shaker behind President Wilson, they guy who pushed for the Federal Reserve and everything else. He worked with the bankers, this whole cooperative private organization. He was an advisor—advisors are more powerful and more important than Presidents because they're not elected but they do know their part in the agenda. Colonel House had brought forth a proposal for a Pan-American union in the early 1900's.

--I'll just grab this book off my shelf; this book is "*The Intimate Papers of Colonel House*", arranged as a narrative by Charles Seymour, Professor of History, Yale University, 1926. This is published by Houghton Mifflin Company. Page 191 says here:

*“Colonel Houses’ conception of such a policy was far reaching. He believed that the time had passed when the United States could pose effectively as a protector of all the American states and he wanted to bring about a definite friendly understanding with the great South American states upon the basis of an equal partnership. He realized acutely the feeling in South America hostile to the United States and based upon the consciousness that the Monroe Doctrine, as they interpreted it, was thoroughly one-sided and accordingly distasteful to Latin-American sensibilities. It if could be transformed into a common policy and a common responsibility in which all American states participated it would, House insisted, benefit the United States no less materially than morally. Such a partnership, he believed, might develop into a league for the preservation of peace and tranquility in the Americas and would be in the utmost service in handling situations such as had arisen in Mexico.”*

**Alan:** That wasn’t the first time it had been brought up by the same people.

**He goes on to say:**

*“This ambitious plan, reminiscent of Blaine’s Pan-American proposal...”*

**Alan:** That was much earlier.

*“...carried another, even more ambitious as its inevitable consequence. A general Pan-American pact was bound to interest the European powers, some of which, such as the British Empire, we also American powers. House was one of the few persons in the United States to realize before the war...”*

**Alan:** That’s World War I.

*“... how thoroughly the previous 30 years had altered our relations with Europe and made the United States intellectually and economically one of the family of world powers.”*

**Alan:** Now going back a little bit:

*“Such a partnership, he believed, might develop into a league...”*

**Alan:** That’s like the League of Nations, the league for Europe, the league for the Americas. The League of Nations became the United Nations.

*“...for the preservation of peace and tranquility in the Americas...”*

**Alan:** --And would also, it says here the word partnership, “*such a partnership*”, what was it Bush said recently? It was a partnership for peace and prosperity. That’s the part that was missing in Monroe’s; they had the same thing on the books. They added on prosperity and repeat the same thing.

**It says here:**

*“Political companionship...”*

**Alan:** Like the words, the terms they use are so wonderful.

*“...he was convinced must follow. Never lacking in boldness, he was willing to accept the consequences and just as he felt that the mythical protector of the Monroe Doctrine should be transformed into an American partnership, so he believed the legend of the political isolation from Europe was the outworn remnant of an age that was passed. What he wanted was some sort of cooperative understanding with the great European powers that might help to preserve the peace of the world in which the United States had vital material interest. This conviction was not lessened by his realization that the European situation was critical and might at any moment result as a general European War.”*

It goes on and on and on. You should read this book, *“Intimate Papers of Colonel House”*. It’s quite fascinating really, but it was when the first time you read it, you know when you are 5 or 6, but it gets kind of boring when you see so many books printed about the same thing by the people who are the actual main players at the time. The European Union, the American Union, and the Far Eastern Union, and even the African Union are all old plans. They have never gone away. They have been worked on by the same organizations, which are all connected for well over a hundred years. We are simply living through the next phase of it as they actually complete it; and it took wars to get us all to accept it bit-by-bit-by-bit. If we’d accepted it all back in 1903, they wouldn’t have had the wars, and that’s a fact.

Remember again what Cecil Rhodes talked about, a society based on the Jesuit structure. What is it that the Jesuits say? - *The end justifies the means*. In other words, you use anything and everything possible to make it so. Wars are part of it. Quigley again said that you can get more done in five years of war on a social scale with changes, than you can in fifty years of peace, just with, basically, propaganda. The main go-between from Britain to the U.S. at that time was via Count Grey, a member of the Milner Group and the Rhodes Society. His contact in the U.S. was Mandel House, who was advisor to the President. In other words, he was the boss.

Lots happened back then to shape where we are today. These fellows had no problem with devising wars to make things happen if we wouldn’t buckle under. H. G. Wells, again who was paid to write predictive programming for the public towards the world government, *this* world government, just before he died, in fact, after World War II, said ‘The people still haven’t submitted to world government. We need another war.’ He would go on and on if he had his way, if he had more power, because he was a bit nuts anyway.

However, that’s what we’re dealing with here. Nothing happens by chance, nothing. Just like the Twin Towers, which were knocked down. At a fortunate time for those who’d written before it, they needed something, a Pearl Harbor event type scale to motivate the public into a war. Boy, these guys are good with their luck. I bet they’d win the lotto every time they played, because whatever they predict they’d like to happen, their wish list, Bingo!, it happens. Just like that, and they have their little wars in exactly the countries they said they’d have to have wars with. That’s luck for you, isn’t it?

Now we’re under more oppression, at least on the books at the moment, although it’s creeping into reality now. The more totalitarian style manner than we’ve ever seen in any tyranny in history when you look at all the laws that are on the books. Something that’s been in the making for centuries and centuries is coming to fruition.

I always remember Albert Pike, who said, “We never start a premature revolution”. He’s talking from their point of view, the guys who run this system. They call what they do “revolutions.” Most of them are bloodless, but not all. That’s why you had the cultural revolutions and the sexual revolutions and the feminist revolutions and etc, etc. These are changes in society to alter society along a particular agenda. The Club of Rome called their book “The Final Revolution” or “The First Revolution” they called it, I think. The first global war because this is a war for the globe now, you see, where every country must be standardized along the same way with the same system, with the same culture, as we go into the next phase after that. All planned, way ahead, generations ahead always.

That’s what we’re living in. This is the reality we live in. For those who watch television it’s “tah-tah,” see you later, goodbye, because their brains are not there. They’re being scrambled by the television. They’re being debased and dehumanized by television on a daily basis given as fair with programs and psychological techniques that were designed from big think-tanks like Tavistock. Your famous 6 o’clock news guy is not going to come out and tell you what I’m telling you. The time is getting short, we’re on a roll. When they bring out the big heavy hand, when the velvet glove comes off the fist, we’re going to be in big trouble the world over. Some parts of the world already are. As we munch away and watch our television and get entertained with our bread and circuses, other countries are going under the hammer, and have been for years, as they get molded into the standardized system. Their children are taken from them to be educated with UNESCO of the United Nations and a common culture, to break the cycle of parent-to-child oral tradition and history. That won’t fit in with the necessary gullible, ill-educated society, inoculated society, with a low IQ necessary to bring about all the changes that are going to come down. You don’t want an intelligent, functioning society during that period.

They’re already spraying you with chemicals and I’m sure tranquilizers; and sure enough, it’s happened in some countries like Holland, they’ve admitted now, “yeah they’re spraying the skies”, on mainstream media; and which, I expected they’d say, “It’s to stop global warming”. There’s always a good reason and then a real reason. However, they won’t tell you the real reason. It’s odd that they were spraying the skies in the 1990’s before all the hype about global warming came up, before all the Kyoto stuff. Who would authorize it then, if that was the purpose or the case? —Because it takes “donkey’s years” for bureaucrats and big departments to get working on anything. They began in earnest in Ontario in 1998, daily, almost. How many years were they preparing for this spray? —Because they started spraying and have never let up on a worldwide basis. That’s a lot of stuff to store up and plan. This was not done for global warming; but it will be good enough for the TV addicts. After all, the television, like Brzezinski said, is there to do their reasoning for them.

That’s the real world that we’re living in. The only ones who are really suffering are those who understand. They say that ignorance is bliss, but those who are ignorant eventually go the way of the **abattoir**. We mustn’t do the predictable reaction in history that’s happened before—because that’s what they want. They are the masters of war. Our war must be of a different kind and it must take us off in another direction, not the one or planned synthesis from a general unregulated, uncoordinated rebellion. We must direct it off into something, which nobody really knows where it’s going to end up, but it will be different from the one planned, which is oblivion of the human mind; because brain implants and chips, as they’ve said themselves, will take away individuality. You’ll have no ability to recognize yourself or think of even the word “I”. You will no longer exist as such. You’ll be the **Borg**. That’s a fact, it’s published, it has been discussed in world science meetings. Where we must go is somewhere unplanned, where a

humane system comes in, where the deviants and psychopaths are not in control, where the control freaks are not in control either. We must find a new way. Going back to the American Revolution, as I say, prior to that people didn't know what rights were. It was a strange thought to have rights, coming out of a feudal type society. However, it was not supposed to end there. It was also supposed to go on until people could live together with people to be well-educated, not to have *some facts* because some facts will give you distorted reasoning. You need *all facts* presented to you. That was the hope then, that one day there'd be a world where individuals could truly be free as individuals and live in harmony without dominating others. That's what the hope was, and the American Revolution was really only to be the beginning of that part of it.

It's not a time to go around like a crazy person and panic in fear. It's time to keep cool heads, but for people who understand what is happening in this world to speak out at all levels. For those who help the pathocrats at the top, remember your families will suffer when this goes any further. You yourself will suffer. It's time to start speaking out and altering the course that we're on.

From Hamish and myself, it's good night, and may your God or your Gods go with you.

Song: "Changes" by Phil Ochs (Live at Vancouver, 1968)

Lyrics:

Sit by my side, come as close as the air,  
And share in a memory of gray;  
And wander in my words, dream about the pictures  
That I play of changes.

Green leaves of summer turn red in the fall  
To brown and to yellow they fade.  
And then they have to die, trapped within  
the circle time parade of changes.

Scenes of my young years were warm in my mind,  
Visions of shadows that shine.  
'Til one day I returned and found they were the  
Victims of the vines of changes.

The world's spinning madly, it drifts in the dark  
Swings through a hollow of haze,  
A race around the stars, a journey through  
The universe ablaze with changes.

Moments of magic will glow in the night  
All fears of the forest are gone  
But when the morning breaks they're swept away by  
Golden drops of dawn, of changes.

Passions will part to a strange melody.  
As fires will sometimes burn cold.  
Like petals in the wind, we're puppets to the silver

strings of souls, of changes.

Your tears will be trembling, now we're somewhere else,  
One last cup of wine we will pour  
And I'll kiss you one more time, and leave you on  
the rolling river shores of changes.

So sit by my side, come as close as the air,  
And share in a memory of gray;  
And wander in my words, dream about the pictures  
That I play of changes.

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"THOSE WHO DON'T KNOW HISTORY...ARE DOOMED TO**  
**REPEAT IT"**  
**June 22, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – June 22, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentimentsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentimentsentinel.eu)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is cuttingthroughthematrix.com. You can also find me on alanwattsentimentsentinel.eu for those in Europe. Today is the 22<sup>nd</sup> of June, 2007.

The world we live in is a world of mass deception. Generations go through their lives never knowing what's really going on. What they do find out are those things which impact them personally in their lifetimes. They never know that their children's destinies have already been planned by think tanks as theirs, in fact, were planned by big think tanks before they were even born.

The world is a huge business plan that's been on the go for a long, long time, run by very powerful, very wealthy people. Wealth is a con, but as long as we believe in it, then we go along with it. "We enable the beast to rule over us," you might say.

The people who think they're waking up generally are responding to the first inklings that their life that they're used to, their routine, is being changed by outside forces or laws, or whatever it may be, or the economy or wars. On it goes, incessant. There's never been a generation for a long, long time that's actually lived their life out in peace and free from worry of economic depression, collapse or warfare. That's the techniques of control.

Many of the shows I go on, it should be noted, they have their own particular formats. They cater to their "market," as they say, the market being those people who buy the products that they advertise on the shows. The US Patriot stations used to exclusively cater to Christian society, however you define that, because there are so many branches and division of Christianity, it's a morass. Generally, what they used to mean by it was a conservative group who were unchangeable in their outlooks and views in the world, and in their own country and their way of life. Today, even amongst Christianity, they've absorbed so much of the New Age movement, which infiltrated them as early as the 1800's. It's now started a slow, gradual process of bringing the new version of a Mystical Christianity. Fundamentalism used to be conservative, now it's a type of charismatic movement where they go to feel good, like children go to their parents to feel good. If they feel insecure, they want be protected. It's become a travesty of what it was supposed to be about; but it was lost a long time ago. Christianity has, like all movements, start with good intentions. It was taken over by the rich and powerful and used to brainwash the peoples, who then forget or confuse the message and supposed tradition with warlike activities. It's much easier to control whole groups of people or whole nations through a

religion, which can then be so easily used by the clever psychopath who gets in and points to those heathens or barbarians or whatever they want to be called over there.

On professional, regular, city-type of talk shows across the world, they have professional talking heads. An idea that was spawned a long time ago of predictive programming, where they, the talking head will come on and give you a subject with a motive, content to get you emotionally involved with, always, “are you on this side or that side of the issue?” They do this every day across the world.

They’re also trained not to have “dead air space,” as they call it, which is a pause between what they’re saying and what they’re thinking to the next statement. That started off with the disk jockeys early on, too, the professional blabbermouths. What it created was a surrealistic form of listening by the people who tuned in. It’s a technique that was first copied from religious groups with particular, especially from the United States, with particular styles of charismatic stage performances where they hype up an emotion amongst the crowd—they talk very fast. What that does to a person, really, who is listening, it overwhelms you trying to keep up with the barrage that comes out of their mouths. Until eventually, you succumb. You can’t keep up and you sit back and then you’re downloaded. That’s the step towards conditioning, which is one of the techniques of brainwashing.

The professional talk show hosts on your regular FM across the world in the city, the big city radio stations use the same technique. There’s no entertainment out there that you can sit and listen to anymore and be safe, because everything is to make you anxious, angry, or whatever, or apathetic even. Some of the shows I go on, you can tell they have particular viewpoints. They cater to a certain audience. If I’m on any show, I’ll go on any show but that doesn’t mean that I necessarily agree with their format or their presentation or the direction they’d like to take me into.

I’m well aware that at the right time the public will be stirred up, especially in the United States, by someone who will start off the spark which causes the expected and predicted reaction from government. That will happen and be presented to the public at the right time, not before. Everything works to the clockwork in this system.

You cannot change a system until you understand how you got to where you are. You cannot change a system without question all systems and all times and all ages. You must know *what was* before you can understand *what is* or *what could be*. Ultimately, the whole point of existence is not about creating mass-movement. It’s about changing yourself. It’s the only material you can be sure of changing. You can never be sure of anyone else.

People fight over dialogue. They fight over egos. They fight because they’ve got fixed opinions and they think that everyone else should have the same fixed opinions. As long as the people down below are arguing with themselves and being led by people who may be confused themselves, you’ll always have the blind leading the blind. The elite are well aware of this because they have the histories of the ages. Histories have formats in them. Formats are techniques, well understood, that which has happened before in society, if you know the right keys to press, the right format, and the right sequence, it can be reintroduced again in society at any time. The ancient Greek philosophers talked about it. It was well understood then, thousands of years ago—like mathematical equations.

I don't cater to any particular religious group. I don't live in a cave, Plato's cave. I studied all religions. I know all the religions. I know the similarities of them all. I know the dissensions from them all to each other. I know how the histories are involved and how they've all been used to fight each other so that others, a very few, might profit. You cannot alter the course of a system unless you understand perfectly what has happened to make it into this system, where it came from. You must understand what life was like in the past. You must understand what people thought at different times in the past. You must clarify in your own mind if you're simply trying to stop something so that things don't get any worse than what they are in the moment. That really is what most folk want. They want to stop time, because really, they're fairly content with the way things are, as long as they don't get any worse, as long as their credit cards can still be used and you can still reward yourself for working at some job at the end of the month, Pavlovian training of rewards. The system punishes you if you don't. Such reward and punishment, is that what life is supposed to be all about?

Those who can be cheery and happy and enthusiastic about changing the world really don't know; really don't understand the world at all. In the Christian version of the Savior, the Savior is always portrayed as coming as a man of sorrows. It's much, much deeper in Jewish tradition, where the sacrificial lamb, in other words the person who comes who takes on the sins of the world, isn't just a man of sorrows. He's laden down with the burdens of sorrows, even misshapen physically. That's how the allegory goes. What it means is that it's only when you reach the understanding of the world itself and the tragedy of it all for the whole world, not just your little place or little space in it, but the whole world and the horror that's been perpetrated across the planet, not just now but in times gone by and in times to come. That's what it means. You have to go through the sorrow first before you can see any light at the end of the tunnel.

I don't know personally how anyone can sit happily back and go through all the same old routines of saving this and saving that, or saving this country or that country, or this system or that system; and probably watch television once in a while and really laugh, and forget that there are people across the world in the system, because of the system, who are being killed every day.

It's easier, of course, when they've been maligned by the media, which is the job of the media, it's just an extension of government. You malign, you dehumanize an enemy to make it more palatable that you went over there to kill them. There are men, women and children being killed in the name of freedom. There's your double-speak for you. We're still, we breed the ones that go off and do it. We've watched them be raised on video games. Games designed initially to train the military to kill. Psychologically designed games to get rid of the emotional contact with a potential target to dehumanize it into a thing, an object. That's what these games were designed for. I knew years ago when the games first came in after being used by the military and developed for the military, as early as WWII, that they were going to raise a whole generation up to be part of the military for the big push, the big push for the world. That has happened.

I can remember watching a US warship, an aircraft carrier I should say, bringing Marines and aircraft carriers over to the Middle East before the invasion of Iraq. It showed troops on the deck enjoying the sun and dancing to rap music which was blaring over the system, and had their shirts off and they all had their crew cuts. The crew cut, by the way, goes back to the days of Rome. The Roman mercenary was given the first crew cut. It's interesting, too, to see that the US Constitution, they even said when they made it up, they'd base it on that of Rome, which was an empire builder. It's also the reason why your president can become a dictator, because they

copied the laws of Rome. However, on this troop ship these guys were dancing to their rap and all this strange stuff, this awful sound and I thought to myself, we've trained these people with over 25 years of video games and the most debased educational system there's been for a long time, in a destroyed society where most of them didn't have parents. They have single moms. The state has become their boss. We were sending over the barbarians to one of the oldest cultures in the world to demolish it. I'm sure there's lots who don't want to hear that, but that's the facts, that's the truth.

Personally, there's not a day that goes by that it doesn't pop into my head of what is going on over there. A long-laid plan written and published in the 1990's by the Project for a New American Century. A group with Wolfowitz and the Cheneys and all the rest of them, laying out their plan to take over Afghanistan and Iraq, to be followed by Iran then Syria—that was their format. Lo and behold, their Pearl Harbor event occurred and they got their wish, just like that. What luck. It took years of planning for it all to go. It wasn't a war in Iraq; it was a walkthrough in reality, against all the massive military equipment that went in. They were well aware that the problems would come afterwards with guerilla type warfare. All of that was discussed back in the 70's and 80's when they talked about the fallout, after the Cold War would be over, of all the groups which the CIA had started up to create nationalistic movements within those countries. They use everyone in turn. They create nationalism to fight the Soviet. Once the purpose is over, they go off and kill off the nationals and claim that they're terrorists. Everyone gets used in turn, everyone. You see Africa, which is decimated in a good part because of the AIDS epidemic that swept through. There's also tremendous famine in some parts, always ongoing, because Africa was scheduled for a big part of the depopulation program. Lo and behold, it's happening. It's an odd thing to watch people die of starvation and some of these villages, because there's no protest. There's a complete acceptance at a certain stage. You walk into a village and see people lying around all over the place, some dead, some dying, no moaning, and this is the 21<sup>st</sup> century, although we've been around an awful lot longer than that.

What are we trying to keep as a system? Are we trying to keep that which is familiar to us in our lifetime? —Because if we are, it's a lost cause. It wasn't our system; it's just what we're used to. What you're used to now is not what they were used to 50 years ago, or 100 years ago, or 200 years ago as a system. The paradox is you have a mirror image of a reality or a truth being abused by the tyrants. It's the old story of the opposites. You may call it a God and the Devil or the Ying and the Yang. Whatever you want to call it, it's the same old story, that one is real, one isn't. It's the only way that the world is going to come out of this with any semblance of sentient thought for all or most of the population.

We know the elite are going to chip everyone eventually, a chip that will interface with your nervous system. Where they say themselves from their meetings at Loyola University, the World Science Meeting, once these are installed it will be impossible for an individual to even think of themselves as an individual. That will be gone. No ability to even do so. It will be the collective "we." That is what one of these mirror images has planned. The interfacing with supercomputers which will interpret thoughts, pick up your "wrong-think" and send back signals to your mind to make sure that you are on the "right-think" path. You will have no decisions to make on anything. Your opinions will be given to you. Just a step beyond what we have today through mass media propaganda. "A better, more sophisticated form of slavery," as Charles Galton Darwin called it in his book, "The Next Million Years". The mirror of that one is paradoxically something which has some similarities, except it retains the right of individual thought.

The war has always been how people can handle being an individual. Can they handle being an individual? The United Nations declared war on the individual, blaming that for all of the world's problems in the past. The United Nations is only a front group for the world's wealthiest power groups to get their way, because the wealthiest power groups came to these conclusions a long time ago. They stated that if they had a world of individual thought, there would be chaos.

Most people today cannot handle being an individual. That's why they get up in the morning with music or radio blaring. They drive to work with it blaring. They drive through noise blaring, crowds, cities. They hear noise all day at work or chatter. They drive home with noise and music or talk shows or whatever and they get home and watch television or play on the computer. Their heads are already full of other people's information and chatter. They'd be terrified if they had to spend a week, or even a day in silence with their own thoughts. That would be a unique experience. Most people have given up the right to think for themselves already, without knowing it.

The problem with many people, including those on talk shows that cater to the patriot side of things, they have little bits of quotes but they have never really read the books. Or, they'll spin into their own perceptions what they want it to mean. That's why quotes are no use unless you read all of the books.

The people don't understand the past at all and how the greatest problems that haven't been discussed recently or discussed long ago and hammered out amongst people, as they did debate the meaning of individual life and the rights of individual life, which can only exist with the respect for other peoples rights and differences. For those who keep talking about rights, rights, rights, they can be the biggest tyrants if they ever got into a position of power, because they make everyone else the same. They couldn't tolerate differences.

I always think what a boring world this would be, to travel across the whole world just to see young guys with baggy pants, with their hats on backwards, dancing to the same noise or young girls dressing like the characters they see on their TV dramas of school, like Degrassi High, dressed like little whores.

How did this happen? It happened because the Council on Foreign Relations - which is the American branch, one branch actually, there are other Council on Foreign Relations for other non-commonwealth countries - had a huge meeting in London in the 60's with the Royal Institute on International Affairs, their parent organization, to decide who would give the world its upcoming culture for the new world order. They decided to give it to Hollywood; and basically, what became "much music," the entertainment industry would be based in the United States, and that was the culture they were going to promote. They've been very successful. This was done on purpose to try and destroy other cultures to create a unified culture, a new culture where the world state, through UNESCO, would handle National Education Associations under the umbrella of International Education Association of UNESCO.

I'll just grab a book off the shelf to give a little quote of something. I think it's on page 275 of Jefferson's letters, a guy who was definitely well versed in all the subjects I'm talking about to do with what life is. This is a letter he wrote to F.A. Vanderkemp on March 22, 1812. He says, "The only orthodox object of the institution of government is to secure the greatest degree of happiness possible to the general mass of those associated under it. The events which this work

proposes to embrace will establish the fact that unless the mass retains sufficient control over those entrusted with the powers of their government. These will be perverted to their own oppression.”

In other words, if you don't watch over them they will use the system of control to oppress you and to the perpetuation of wealth and power in individuals and their families selected for the trust. “The trust” is the government they're talking about. Individuals would get in by hereditary dynasties, accumulate the wealth, take more power, and they'll take over the system.

He goes on to say, “Whether our Constitution has hit on the exact degree of control necessary is yet under experiment, and it is a most encouraging reflection that distance and other difficulties securing us against the brigand governments of Europe and the safe enjoyment of her farms and far sites, the experiment stands a better chance of being satisfactory made here than on any occasion yet presented by history.”

When he spoke, he spoke in a time when people, the majority lived in the countryside on farms, as they did up until the Great Depression. Especially in the US and Canada, about 90% of the populous lived out in the country. They were self sufficient, pretty well. The Great Depression, after it was over you ended up having it reversed completely. The figures were totally reversed. People had been driven in to the cities, they had lost their farms, the bankers had taken over; and those big families that he warned you against would take over, government had already done so. They discussed this kind of possibility, too, and you'll find them in his letters and letters of other Founding Fathers. The great dream was over a long time ago. It stays a dream. A dream is not a reality.

On page 287, Jefferson wrote to John W. Eppes, June 24, 1813. The letter was titled “Duration of Debt”. He said “It's a wise rule and should be fundamental in a government disposed to cherish its credit and at the same time to restrain the use of it within the limits of its faculties. Never to borrow a dollar without levying a tax in the same instant for paying interest annually and the principal within a given term, and to consider that tax is pledged to the creditors on the public faith. With such a pledge as this, secretly observed, a government may always command on a reasonable interest all the lendable money of their citizens, while the necessity of an equivalent tax is a salutary warning to them and their constituents against oppressions, bankruptcy, and its inevitable consequence, which is revolution. But the term of redemption must be moderate and at any rate within the limits of their rightful powers. But to what limits, it will be asked, does this prescribe to their powers? What is to hinder them from creating a perpetual debt? The laws of nature, I answer.”

Now listen to this part. This is the sort of thing discussed back then, not just in the United States. He said, “The earth belongs to the living, not to the dead. You may consider each generation as a distinct nation with a right, by the will of its majority, to bind themselves, but none to bind the succeeding generation more than inhabitants of another country.”

What he's telling you is a previous generation cannot put debt on a future generation to pay off. He goes on to tell you, later on in the letter, that if they do then that generation is in fact a slave, born into slavery to pay it off. He says at the end of this letter “It is at the same time a solitary curb on the spirit of war on indebtedment, which is the modern theory of perpetuation of debt, has drenched the earth with blood and crushed its inhabitants under burdens ever accumulating.”

It was well understood all that time ago, all of the techniques that the elite had used in Europe, if brought to the United States, would make a worse beast out of the United States because the US was bigger. It was planned to be huge, to have a huge population, it had masses of natural resources to use. They all knew that it would end up being a tremendous war machine for the evil characters who'd already rampaged Europe with war after war after war. Now the US officially has taken over as the policeman of the world, which was discussed in the early 1900's by the Royal Institute of International Affairs. They knew after World War I they'd have to gradually start putting power over to the United States to take over its role as the policeman of the world. Lots of books have been published from the top on this. There's nothing secret about it. It comes from the Foreign Relations meeting or the Royal Institute meeting, same thing, in the 30's, 1937-38. They discussed China to be built up and they would take over as the policeman from the United States, because they understood that the US would exhaust itself financially and eventually succumb and go under. Therefore the up and rising country which they planned to bring into being, which they did, they financed modern China into being. It didn't do it itself. It will become the policeman of the world. It's already been mentioned that China is the model state for the world, by the United Nations, because it has a disciplined, obedient population.

Jefferson and others talked about a third party, which was a dangerous party if it ever took hold. It was almost invisible because really it was more of a mentality than a party. He didn't have the term "psychopath" at the time, but he mentioned those such as Hamilton. Hamilton came to see him and Jefferson had drawings up, or portraits up, of his favorite teachers in history. Hamilton was completely ignorant of who there were, so Jefferson explained them to him and Hamilton turned and thought nothing of it and said, "Mine are the Caesars and Nero." In other words, he was telling Jefferson that those who have power over an enlightened mass were his heroes. Those were the ones that have come into play. These are the dynasties that you know have that already existed from Europe through thousands of years of interbreeding.

War isn't simply killing people with physical, direct means. War is total war. War is to do with the breakup of family, the breakup of person-to-person contact and trust. Divide and conquer. War is every covert means to destroy the mind, to create apathy, to create defeatism, but it's also used in a New Age way to make them all happy and look towards the positive, yet keep them ignorant of how bad things really are.

In ancient times, they understood this technique. In the Middle East, they said you had to die to the world before you could live. What they meant by that was you died to everything that made you fearful, everything that you were afraid of losing, because eventually you get to a stage where you realize there is nothing left to lose; and when you realize that, that was the moment where peace came upon you. Then you rebuild your life with completely different values. That's happened in every creed and culture in history, to individuals in all times and ages.

Lenin himself said there are many, many ways, thousands of ways and directions in which society can go. He was also aware that he couldn't tell the public that because the public that he wanted to arise and be controlled would be a public like any other public who are left in the dark. They'd think that when they were born into the system it was natural simply because it existed. All children think it's natural, the system they're born into is the only ultimate way it could possibly be. It doesn't dawn on them there could be thousands of other directions, other ways of living. Never dawns on them. If their parents don't know then most of the battle is already won for those who designed the system. The parents can't tell the children, or warn

them. The selfishness and greed and division that's been deliberately fostered through education and through the special funding by the big think tanks and foundations and the CIA and MI6 working together to create the new cultures, have divided society - man to wife, person to person, parents to children, because now the state is the supreme boss directly to each individual. There's no-one, there's no cohesiveness amongst the group or a family left to stand up together and say no. That was deliberate and it was talked about and written about by many authors in the past, including H.G. Wells, who was a propagandist for the British Crown in his nonfictional works.

By past experience, I've noticed that those who want to be cheerleaders for the good side of things, the happy side of things, really are telling you a statement. They're making a statement that they don't want to look at all the bad because truly they can't handle it. Yet, we must learn it all to understand it. To get out of a situation you must understand how you got into a situation. We have been under attack, under a war process, before birth.

The eugenicists in society, and it's the same bunch at the top, who believe in good breeding and better genes with their lists of inferior types to be eliminated in the future societies, now they want to get into the womb itself. They also want the right, ultimately, to decide who can breed and who cannot. Lots have been published from the early 20<sup>th</sup> century onwards on this very thing by the geneticist societies. Now we have bioethics committees, it's the same bunch. They just appeared out of nowhere with government backing and they're meant to do our thinking for us. That's really what they're there for, a placebo so that we won't be involved in any decision making at all. These groups are just suddenly there, you see; but they are eugenicists and they believe that anything with inferior genes are somehow a blot upon the process of what they call evolution. A theory which is a God or a religion, they really do believe in. At least it validates them in their own conscience, if they have any, which I doubt, for what they're doing. How better they're going to make it all when they can take out all the possible bad genes—the ones that might make you a tyrant or might make you a criminal.

Of course, the definition of criminality has been broadening at one heck of a pace over the last few years. The definition of a terrorist will eventually end up in the school with anyone who simply says no to a teacher or disagrees about certain political correctness. The label will be stuck on anyone who isn't sociable.

They have been using these techniques for years in China, the last "great experiment". That's why it is the little poster girl for the New World Order, because now they don't have to send the military off to pick up a pregnant woman who's pregnant with a second child. The neighbors, being Pavlovian-trained through massive propaganda and actually raised through schooling systems to make them so, those people who are now adults will drag off your neighbor and bring her into the abortion clinic themselves. "Social approval" and "social disapproval" they call it. They create both. It's happening in the west with the anti-smoking ban. Very similar, the same techniques with the same process being used, indoctrinate Pavlovian trained conditioned response and the public react to the way they are trained to react. The UN has already declared the war on smoking as an experiment. They don't really care about your health, as they mandate you being sprayed like bugs from the sky, but don't smoke that cigarette. Something doesn't compute within the logical structure because there's always a good reason and then there's a real reason; and the real reason is not to be given to the public—Pavlovian training. They've already declared the next war will be the war on obesity; and you better believe they will have you

compulsory going in for little bureaucrats in new departments to weigh you, measure you in a nice eugenics setup.

That's the world we are in and you better understand and look into how we got here. We got here during the so-called good times. The good times through the 50's onwards, they threw out easy credit, especially the United States. Have a good time, have a ball. Entertainment media got off its behind and started really jacking out all the different movies, "have fun" and teenager movies. Everything was to be fun, fun, fun; and for 30, 40, 50 years we've had nothing but fun, fun, fun—but no education, no reality. The big boys were busy during all that fun period changing and organizing and preparing for this new beautiful, eugenicist run society to come into existence.

Charles Galton Darwin, amongst others, also wrote in his book that they would use hormonal alterations in the male and female to make them more docile and pliable. The males become more effeminate, the females more masculine. Look around you, folks. It's in the food; it's in the inoculations.

It all goes together. It's a total war. Total means total. The concept of total war and eventually the power of the purse, which is economic warfare, is the big stick to make everyone comply to the bitter end in this system. It's a war strategy, step by step. The collective society is supposed to emerge out of this morass with no individual qualities left except for the elite who have already said they will not chip themselves. They will not alter themselves because they must steer the ship of the planet earth. They must retain their defense, their survival capabilities, but they said that the public won't need them because the state will be making all their decisions for them. Isn't that nice? We can be perpetually boys and girls with Borg-speak. What a happy place. That's the bad news, some of it.

We better get that though our skulls, quickly, to realize what we're really up against here—massive planning, massive funding. They're not stupid at the top. They guide the planet. They also guide the oppositions. It's only through individual change, can this be conquered.

I also have to say that I'm so sick of the patriot stations blaming the Mexicans for everything. That's the new target group, the new scapegoat. The Mexicans are getting funded and pushed and promoted to come into the United States because it's now time, it's on schedule. The big foundations fund them to come in—the foundations based within the United States—because that was always the agenda, to merge the countries. There's nothing new in it. It's always the little people at the bottom, like the squirrel in my tree, if I go near that tree where he lives, he makes a chattering sound. Now we are seeing the people chattering, chattering because what they've become accustomed to is changing. However, the same thing happened when the people moved into the Americas. The Indians then did the chattering; and this is the wave after wave, the waves of history which are planned and manipulated; and guys like Rockefeller say, "it's a shame, you make an omelet and you can't do it without breaking eggs." All the upheaval as mass immigration occurs with cultural clashes, to him, it is the equivalent of making an omelet. These are the guys who are causing it, the guys in the big business suits. Not the little guy from Mexico or his wife or his child, but it's always the little people at the bottom that fight each other because they don't know they're living in ignorance of the cause of it all. For me personally, I don't take people's groups or cultures. I take them on an individual basis. I either like them or dislike an individual. That is the law of nature, not of the group.

From myself and Hamish, it's goodnight, and may your God or your Gods go with you.

Song: No Apologies by Joni Mitchell

Lyrics:

The general offered  
No apologies  
He said the soldiers erred in judgment  
They should have hired a hooker  
No apologies  
To the outraged Japanese  
No sorry little girl  
The pigs just took her  
Tire skids and teeth marks  
What happened to this place?  
Lawyers and loan sharks  
Are laying America to waste

Freddie said that Juan thinks, I think  
He's the devil  
What a lofty title  
For such a petty little tyrant  
Bigger beasts abound  
And they kick this world around  
At this crazy speed  
With violence and greed  
Tire skids and teeth marks  
What happened to this place?  
Lawyers and loan sharks  
Are laying America to waste

So what makes a man a man  
In these tough times  
As drug lords buy up the banks  
And warlords radiate the oceans  
Ecosystems fail  
Snakes and snails and puppy tails  
Are wagging in the womb  
Beneath the trampled moon  
Tire skids and teeth marks  
What happened to this place?  
Lawyers and loan sharks  
Are laying America to waste

The general offered  
No apologies

ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):  
"SENTIENT ASYLUM  
FOR A  
DEPRAVED NEW WORLD  
June 27, 2007

Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – June 27, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com). You can also find me at [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu) on June 27th, 2007.

I don't know if the people out there have noticed, but the spraying is still going on, a lot at night, too. Night spraying is going on with the trails underneath the moon. You wake up in the morning to this mushy haze, with lots of rainbow effects around the sun. A couple of weeks ago, in fact, there was a huge ring around the sun, which I understand some of the weather forecasters in the States claimed it was caused by ice crystals. Yes, sure. We certainly get fed a lot of “mushroom fodder” and are kept in the dark. Everything is science today. The science is what most people's reality is composed of—scientific expert opinions, scientifically produced. Talk shows on television, with famous people, who give them their opinions, ideas to emulate, things to rebel against and things to look forward to.

In the old Greek days, when they ruled Egypt, after the Ptolemaists moved in one of Alexander's generals and became the pharaoh, and whole lineages of the Ptolemaists came out of them, right down to Cleopatra and her son. They called the figure of the young Horus (with the short legs): Baby Horus. You walk careful like a baby, but you think like a man, with his finger in front of his lips, surrounded by the wings of the big hawk, behind him. The meaning of that was: *Harpocrates*. Harpocrates is what they called the young Osiris in that position—*secrecy*. The thing that the lips signified: “shhh,” which we still use—the old mystery religion. That's the kind of characters that Harpo Productions gives you to emulate on television.

“*The Matrix*” movie 1, 2 & 3, wasn't really science fiction at all. There are always allegories or levels of reality. Up until this point, our indoctrination has been scientifically induced, as I say, through techniques in school, and really from kindergarten onwards augmented by media -- taken over by media and entertainment working together. However, there is such a thing, coming up shortly, as a real virtual—you might say a virtual, not quite real, but virtual (it will seem real to everyone in it) reality.

This has been pushed in workplaces, of how you'll have simulated people (after plowing yourself into a computer) and assimilation of you will be there. You'll have sentient feelings to an extent. You'll have some sort of a sense of touch or presence of people near you, other computer generated images. That is the world that's been planned for total domination of the mind.

There's no battle left when the mind goes. It's all over. Someone else makes the program; and like the later *Matrix* movie, everything Neo could do was only a matter of choices between different programs, as he saw when he met the *Great Architect of the Universe*, as the Masons call him.

Mark Baard, who reports for different magazines and papers (and I've quoted before from him), also does "*The Register*." He puts comments and columns in "*The Register*." People should look up this one here from Mark Baard, "*The Register*," published on Saturday, 23rd of June, 2007 and it's called:

**"Sentient World: War Games on the Grandest Scale."**

*"Perhaps your real life is so rich you don't have time for another. Even so, the US Department of Defense (DOD) may already be creating a copy of you in an alternate reality to see how long you can go without food or water, or how you will respond to televised propaganda. The DOD is developing a parallel to Planet Earth, with billions of individual "nodes" to reflect every man, woman, and child this side of the dividing line between reality and AR (alternate reality)."*

**Alan:** Alternate reality is abbreviated to AR, which is RA, backwards.

*"Called the Sentient World Simulation (SWS), it will be a "synthetic mirror of the real world with automated continuous calibration with respect to current real-world information", according to a concept paper for the project. "SWS provides an environment for testing Psychological Operations (PSYOP)," the paper reads, so that military leaders can "develop and test multiple courses of action to anticipate and shape behaviors of adversaries, neutrals, and partners".*

**Alan:** I'll just go over that last part again. They're going "to test Psychological Operations so the military can develop and test multiple courses of action to anticipate and shape behaviors..."

**Alan:** To shape behaviors.

*"...of adversaries, neutrals, and partners". SWS also replicates financial institutions, utilities, media outlets, and street corner shops. By applying theories of economics and human psychology, its developers believe they can predict how individuals and mobs will respond to various stressors. Yank a country's water supply. Stage a military coup. SWS will tell you what happens next. The idea is to generate alternative futures with outcomes based on interactions between multiple sides," said Purdue University professor Alok Chaturvedi, co-author of the SWS concept paper. Chaturvedi directs Purdue's laboratories for Synthetic Environment for Analysis and Simulations, or SEAS..."*

**Alan:** "S-E-A-S," they love these little terms, don't they? (Neologisms.)

*"...the platform underlying SWS. Chaturvedi also makes a commercial version of SEAS available through his company, Simulex, Inc. SEAS users can visualise the nodes and scenarios in text boxes and graphs, or as icons set against geographical maps. Corporations can use SEAS to test the market for new products, said Chaturvedi. Simulex lists the pharmaceutical giant Eli Lilly..."*

**Alan:** What a surprise.

*"...and defense contractor Lockheed Martin among its private sector clients.*

**Alan:** You see there are no [competitors]. The military industrial complex is a complex, *singular*, a 'complex': all the little characters put together like a jigsaw puzzle. That's why the CEOs can move from one to the other. It's all part of the giant CIA.

*"The US government appears to be Simulex's number one customer..."*

**Alan:** What a surprise.

*"...however. And Chaturvedi has received millions of dollars in grants from the military..."*

**Alan:** Your tax money.

*"...and the National Science Foundation..."*

**Alan:** Your tax money from the other foundations.

*"...to develop SEAS."*

**Alan:** You think the science foundations are there to just help humanity, don't you?

*"Chaturvedi is now pitching SWS to DARPA..."*

**Alan:** Ha, ha.

*"...and discussing it with officials at the US Department of Homeland Security, where he said the idea has been well received, despite the thorny privacy issues for..."*

*"...US citizens.*

**Alan:** Quite something isn't it? Yes, those citizens are such a nuisance—all the little people to the big boys.

**Here's page 2**, from "*The Register*" by Mark Baard, from Saturday, **23rd of June 2007**.

**It says:**

*"In fact, Homeland Security and the Defense Department are already using SEAS to simulate crises on the US mainland. The Joint Innovation and Experimentation Directorate..."*

**Alan:** They love these long-winded words.

*"...of the US Joint Forces Command (JFCOM-J9) in April began working with Homeland Security and multinational forces over "Noble Resolve 07"..."*

**Alan:** Interesting term for the high knights.

*"...a homeland defense experiment. In August, the agencies will shift their crises scenarios from the East Coast to the Pacific theatre."*

**Alan:** Everything's a theatre and all these characters are but the players. Mind you, we'll all be the players if they get their way with this matrix system.

*"JFCOM-J9 completed another test of SEAS last year called Urban Resolve. The experiment projected warfare scenarios for Baghdad in 2015, eight years from now."*

**Alan:** "Yep, they're going to be home by Christmas, folks." They knew all of this before they went in.

*"JFCOM-9 is now capable of running real-time simulations for up to 62 nations, including Iraq, Afghanistan, and China. The simulations gobble up breaking news, census data, economic indicators, and climactic events in the real world, along with proprietary information such as military intelligence. Military and intel officials can introduce fictitious agents into the simulations (such as a spike in unemployment, for example) to gauge their destabilising effects on a population."*

**Alan:** All of the games that they've actually done in real life, over the years, which were planned that way, they're now going to give us and wean us off into another fake reality, which we won't be able to even detect. At least, most people won't even detect they're in it. They'll think it all a continuation.

*"Officials can also "inject an earthquake or a tsunami..."*

**Alan:** Well, gee whiz, they can make that happen anyway with HAARP. They have since the '70's.

*"...and observe their impacts (on a society)", Chaturvedi added."*

**Alan:** This Chaturvedi is a great character, great guy. He obviously is a really good psychopath that wants a good pat on the head from his bosses. It's very obvious he's a people pleaser, a boss pleaser. He's been working hard to create this deviant abnormal, sadistic, mind-stealing system that we've all to be shoved into; and getting paid by your tax money, to make your chains, as always.

*"Jim Blank..."*

**Alan:** Ha, "Blank."

*"...modeling and simulation division chief at JFCOM-J9, declined to discuss the specific routines military commanders are running in the Iraq and Afghanistan computer models. He did say SEAS..."*

**Alan:** S-E-A-S.

*"...might help officers determine where to position snipers in a city square, or to envision scenarios that might emerge from widespread civil unrest."*

**Alan:** He doesn't specify where that would be—the civil unrest.

*"...SEAS helps commanders consider the multitude of variables and outcomes possible in urban warfare, said Blank. Future wars will be asymmetric in nature. They will be more non-kinetic, with the center of gravity being a population."*

**Alan:** Do you hear the terminologies of these guys? These guys have been stuck in their little ivory towers too long, their little tower of Babel. It's time that they came crumbling down.

*"Future wars will be asymmetric in nature. They will be more non-kinetic, with the center of gravity being a population. The Iraq and Afghanistan computer models are the most highly developed and complex of the 62 available to JFCOM-J9."*

*"Each has about five million individual nodes representing things such as hospitals, mosques, pipelines, and people. The other SEAS models are far less detailed, encompassing only a few thousand nodes altogether..."*

**Alan:** Now, these *nodes* are supposed to be people. You came from a number to a node. I guess we're nematodes or something like that, but here's the nodes here.

*"Feeding a whole-Earth simulation will be a colossal challenge."*

**Alan:** Oh boy! What a challenge for a psychopath, eh? They love these little games.

*"(SWS) is a hungry beast," Blank said."*

**Alan:** We could say a lot of blank stuff about this fellow too.

*"A lot of data will be required to make this thing even credible."*

**Alan:** This is the stuff we're getting fed. Not that most people will believe it, because they're already half gone anyway, or three quarters gone, just by the scientific indoctrination and the constant entertainment. This is the next step into the artificial reality to perfect it.

**Now here's the third page.**

*"Alok Chaturvedi wants SWS to match every person on the planet, one-to-one. Right now, the 62 simulated nations in SEAS depict humans as composites, at a 100-to-1 ratio. One organisation has achieved a one-to-one level of granularity for its simulations, according to Chaturvedi: the US Army, which is using SEAS to identify potential recruits."*

**Alan:** Isn't that amazing, eh? Which means they're using real data about real people in all of this. This is a little giveaway here, too.

*"Chaturvedi insists his goal for SWS is to have a depersonalised likeness for each individual, rather than an immediately identifiable duplicate. If your town census records your birthdate, job title, and whether you own a dog, SWS will generate what Chaturvedi calls a "like someone..."*

**Alan:** A "like someone."

*"...with the same stats, but not the same name."*

**Alan:** Oh, who's kidding who? Who's kidding who? We're really stupid at this level, down here, you know.

*"Of course, government agencies and corporations can add to SWS whatever personally-identifiable information they choose from their own databases..."*

**Alan:** There's how they get around that.

*"...and for their own purposes. And with consumers already giving up their personal information regularly..."*

**Alan:** I'll repeat that part.

***" And with consumers already giving up their personal information regularly to websites such as MySpace and Twitter..."***

**Alan:** That's well named; "Twit", I can tell you.

*"...it is not a stretch to imagine SWS doing the same thing."*

**Alan:** It's true. They've trained the consumers since they came out with the shopping cards for shops and groceries and so on. I'll tell you a little story here, before I continue with this last page here.

In the '90s, I hadn't been into a huge grocery store, ever. Zehrs Supermarket opened up this gigantic place in Ontario, and I went in there. I'd heard about it. I only went in because I had to go in. It was huge. You almost need roller skates to get around in the place, as they takeover and put all the little guys out of business, so there's no competition, which is what they'll do with everything else, too.

I wanted some vegetables so I went up to the store. This is after television programs on the genetically modified food that was on the national television. I went up to the place where they had all the vegetables, and I asked this little girl, "Do you have any non-modified vegetables? Can you tell me which is which?" She gave me that sort of click, click robotic look; and she was nice enough. She went and got the manager. Well the manager, this massive monstrosity, came over. I asked him the same question. I said, "Can you tell me what's non-modified?" And he looked really stunned. I'm sure he was genuine, and he says, "I don't know." I said, "You don't know?" He says, "No, I guess we'd have to ask the purchasers. Those are the guys who might

know" and he says, "To be honest with you, you're the only person who's ever asked." That's what stunned me.

You see, we had all been given the same information over a span of a year or two, because Canada (we found out later) had been under a secret testing program with Monsanto and the Canadian government, to test us as the guinea pigs for the modified foods. It only slipped out because they were discussing this in Britain making it mandatory to bring this stuff into Britain, the modified vegetables. That's when we found out they were already using it for 10 years. This was all over the papers and everything. No one, a year or two years later had ever asked. No one had asked. That's what was scary. That's what's really scary.

However, in that same store, I looked at all the checkout counters, and it's just like experiments I'd seen for rats at school, where they put them through little channels and they'd pull levers and things. There's all these people, one after the other, pulling out cards and swiping it; and at first, from a distance, I thought, "Why are they putting their hand past that little scanner?" Because that's what they're being trained to do. The card was almost irrelevant. It was a training procedure to get them used to just passing their hand, which one day have a chip in it. They're already getting trained to do the motion, and so it will become easy, you see, quite a natural thing for them. Everything is training, step by step; but I digress from my story here.

Of course, they give up all their data and ID, even to people who phone them up—all these sales people that phone up for surveys and all the rest of it. They just give up their data. They blab off all their data. It's incredible.

**I'll read that last part again from "*The Register*".**

*"Of course, government agencies and corporations can add to SWS whatever personally-identifiable information they choose from their own databases and for their own purposes. And with consumers already giving up their personal information regularly to websites such as MySpace and Twitter..."*

**Alan:** (And also to a whole host of other agencies.)

*"...it is not a stretch to imagine SWS doing the same thing."*

**Alan:** See, we're all trained step by step.

*"There may be hooks through which individuals may voluntarily contribute information to SWS," Chaturvedi said."*

**Alan:** "Hooks," hear the terminology, "*There may hooks which may contribute voluntarily.*" In other words, you're being conned by some polling system or something like that.

*"SEAS bases its AI thinking ..."*

**Alan:** Or A-1 thinking. It could be AI, too.

*"...thinking" on the theories of cognitive psychologists and the work of Princeton University professor Daniel Kahneman, one of the fathers of behavioural economics."*

**Alan:** Oh, ho, here we go. This guy works with the Pentagon, obviously. Princeton Department of Psychology et cetera worked hand in glove, since the 1930's, with psychological warfare games, including the big scam they had with the fear and terror of the Wells talk (or play) that they used in "*War of the Worlds*" over the radio back yonder. Then the people panicked, and even cities and towns were thinking, "the aliens were invading." That's been admitted, it was a psychological operation.

**Here's Princeton again:**

*"...and Daniel Kahneman, one of the fathers of behavioural economics."*

**Alan:** If you understand that, you can make people do anything. They'll beg you, like turn off their water or control all their food. It takes geniuses to develop that, you know, even though they were using it in ancient times when they took over cities. They cut off their water into the city and they also cut off their food supply, and sit back and watch them starve and die of thirst. Nothing changes.

*"Chaturvedi, as do many AR developers, also cites the work of positive psychology guru Martin Seligman (known, too, for his concept of "learned hopelessness") as an influence on SEAS human behaviour models. The Simulex website says, if a bit vaguely, SEAS similarly incorporates predictive models based upon production, marketing, finance and other fields. But SWS may never be smart enough to anticipate every possibility, or predict how people will react under stress, said Philip Lieberman, professor of cognitive and linguistic studies at Brown University. Experts make 'correct' decisions under time pressure and extreme stress that are not necessarily optimum but work, said Lieberman, who nevertheless said the simulations might be useful for anticipating some scenarios. JFCOM's Blank..."*

**Alan:** There's Mr. Blank there. I don't know if it's secret or really called Blank. Maybe it's his expression. Maybe he's a simulation.

*"...agreed that SWS, which is using computers and code to do cultural anthropology..."*

**Alan:** Cultural anthropology—very important for controlling huge populations.

*"...does not include any "hard science at this point. Ultimately," said Blank, "the guy to make decision is the commander."*

**Alan:** *The commander*, ooh, spooky, spooky. So there you are. That's the matrix system, which is not in its working phase, its trial phase. It's all ready; this stuff is old. Everything we're given and that's come out and released to the public, is actually old stuff. The public are kept thinking they're on the cutting edge, by press releases and media; releases in scientific newspapers and magazines. That's how you control people's thoughts, by giving them the impression that they're on the cutting edge, while, in actuality, whatever is released to us was known about a long time ago. That's why they could always plan each stage of the future.

You should also check in to Mark Beard's other websites. He does "*ParallelNormal.com*" for information which you don't generally get in other quarters.

Here is another piece of information, which is aimed at the young, and it's from "*The Economic Times*". It's from "*The India Times*," actually, part of the Times News Group, and this part is "*The Economic Times*" -- *India Times*. This part from Shelley Singh, "*Time News Network*", Sunday, **June 24th, 2007**. This is your typical hurrah type, really an ad, how they promote science. There's never an ulterior position or stance to take on it. It's always a hurrah type deal. That's just "a hand-out," it's called, from the scientific communities that's given to newspapers.

**It says:**

*"Care to eat chips — not the potato ones in colourful packaging and different flavours, but the digital ones, info rich variety! For starters, swallow this: If you happen to be among the select VIP members..."*

**Alan:** There's your little snob appeal.

*"...the VIP members of the Baja Beach Club, one of Barcelona's hottest night spots, you'll not only be in the company of some very exclusive people, but also among the few with an implantable microchip. The chip was club owner Conrad Chase's idea of offering a unique identity to the club's VIP patrons."*

**Alan:** I think they've also opened one in Holland, the same group, this Baja group. Baja Beach Club, BBC—Ha, ha. What they don't tell you, in this blurb I'm giving out here, is that Mr. Chase, of course, belonged to the National Security Agency. He worked for that, for years, the NSA, the ones that monitor all our conversations worldwide and have been doing it for a long, long time. This is obviously an experiment. It's not new, really. It was out a year ago, this information with this character Conrad Chase and his BBC clubs, who are promoting chips to the young to get into hot nightclubs. Sex sells, you see, and young fellows, full of hormones, follow their noses to where they're told the hottest babes will be; and it's so trendy and so chic to be in with the VIP crowd, as they give it snob appeal.

**It says:**

*"Slightly larger than a grain of rice, the chip is used to identify people when they enter and pay for drinks. It is injected by a nurse under a local anesthetic. It is an RFID tag — radio frequency identification. RFID tags are miniscule microchips which listen for a radio query and respond by transmitting their unique ID code. Most RFID tags have no batteries:"*

**Alan:** Now listen: It says, "Most RFID tags have no batteries."

**Alan:** It doesn't say all.

*"They use the power from the initial radio signal to transmit their response."*

**Alan:** In other words, they're passive supposedly. However, what they don't tell you is that they also can generate their own power from energy—the energy of heat; and it's called 'body heat'.

*"At the Baja Club if a special tag-reader is waved near the arm, a radio signal prompts the chip to transmit an identification number which is used to access information about the wearer from a database. Otherwise the chip is dormant. But its applications are wider."*

**Alan:** You can also have this chip loaded with credits to buy drinks and so on, as they then deduct it each time you swipe your arm (when you collect the drink), from your account, which the chip keeps track of. This is what the young fellows are trying to impress the young girls with—these lovely chips. They even have nurses in special vans outside these clubs to give them the chip, the injectable chip. They're being monitored for much, much more and they don't know it, of course, because anything the NSA is involved in is very nefarious indeed. However, as I say, sex overcomes common sense, and sex sells. These guys will keep swiping their arm and impress the young girls there, until the chip doesn't read anymore, and then they've "had their chips," when the account's closed; and the girls will walk off to someone else, whose chip is working.

**It says here:**

*"The Baja club members are not the only users of such geeky stuff. Very soon most people might have some kind of a chip implanted in them..."*

**Alan:** "Most people," yes they will, too.

*"...as a means to identify, deliver medicines, monitor health..."*

**Alan:** Oh, here we go again. It's all for your own good.

*"...give access to secure areas and also functions as digital door locks."*

**Alan:** Ha, ha, ha.

*"Just recently, Kodak filed a patent for edible RFID chips. They're designed for monitoring a patient's gastric tract. The chips are covered in a harmless gelatin, which eventually dissolves. These RFID chips embed deep in the body and can be read by a scanner."*

**Alan:** They had all that stuff in the movie, "*Fortress*," with Christopher Lambert, where he swallowed this thing; it went in and they could actually induce pain in you, too, when required. Don't think they haven't thought of all that, since the military industrial complex are the ones behind it all. The VeriChip really, just as far as I'm concerned, is like all these big military industrial complexes—they're just a front for the military industrial complex. They advance all technologies; and then, of course, they set-up their own international corporations to make sure they guide the technology. You can't give technology to just anyone, so you make sure you guide where it goes, which is where exactly they planned it to go.

*"Kodak says that similar radio tags could also be embedded in an artificial knee or hip joint in such a way that they disintegrate as the joint does, warning of the need for surgery."*

**Alan:** Why not just give them the surgery?

*"Attaching tags to ordinary pills could also help nurses confirm that a patient has really taken their medicine as ordered."*

**Alan:** Do you hear that? "They took their medicine *as ordered*." The nurse in "***One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest***" –excellent movie, well worth watching—would love this. It's right up her alley.

*"VeriChip, another American company..."*

**Alan:** That's what I'm talking about, CIA backed.

*"...provides chips to hospitals to manage patients. It also provided chips to the Baja Club."*

**Alan:** What a coincidence eh? The CIA-backed VeriChip just happens to be testing it out on teenagers, through what they claim is a private club (the BBC, the Baja Beach Club).

**It says:**

*"An Israeli company called Given..."*

**Alan:** G-I-V-E-N.

*"...Imaging."*

**Alan:** Very similar, almost the same as GRAVEN image, isn't it?

*"...Given Imaging..."*

**Alan:** How have the mighty fallen, eh?

*"...has developed PillCam, a tiny two-sided camera the size of a large pill which patients swallow. It has been used for gastro-intestinal endoscopy tests to diagnose disorders of the esophagus and the small intestine. It takes pictures and sends them wirelessly to a recorder worn on the patient's waist. The images are downloaded to a computer for diagnosis."*

**Alan:** Each capsule costs \$450.

*"All this is part of what experts like to call "intra-body wireless communications". In this, more than one chip could be embedded in humans and these chips relay information to each other or to a receiver without interference, just as a radio can be tuned to different stations. So in diabetics, for example..."*

**Alan:** They use the unfortunate to sell their gimmickry.

*"...an implanted glucose-level reader in one part of the body can communicate with an implanted insulin-pump elsewhere. With such new innovations it will be more common in future to have some wireless devices which are ingested, implanted or simply attached to the body and linked to a network. It is still early days..."*

**Alan:** Ha, ha, ha.

*"...but a wireless future with edible chips is clearly looming large on the horizon."*

**Alan:** Oh boy, oh boy. So it goes on and on, as we all get programmed. That part there is an old handout. This is a paper handout to newspapers. They just parrot what they're given by the big future think tanks; and that's how we're conditioned—a sort of “rah-rah”, excited, “let's be for it all” deal; without us thinking, “wait a minute. What are the consequences of this?” We are always the last to know the real reason, of course. That's the world in which we do live. It's quite something. It's not nice. It's not a nice world at all.

The world that the big control freaks are creating is a hell. The loss of sentience, and even the choice of having it, being taken from you—is a form of murder. It's murder, in fact. This great Brave New World of Huxley, you can see where it's all going, with parallel and virtual realities by the military industrial complex.

Huxley was intensely involved with all of this stuff at Tavistock Institute. He did an awful lot of experimentation with people's brains. Literally, they stuck wires in them and did Delgado type experiments on them, back in the '50's and '60's; they could make them stand up, talk, walk, sit down. It's all well documented material.

In Huxley's speech at Berkeley (which is on my site), you should listen to it. Listen to how this man has an audience chuckling—an ivy school audience, of course, who are all going on to these particular different areas. He says, *"most people aren't really happy anyway, so what's wrong, what's wrong in using drugs on them or different kinds of realities? What's wrong with it?"* What he's saying, in other words, “from our elitist point of view, we're humane. We're putting you out of your misery by giving you fake realities.” That's what he's really saying, and in the most pleasant way, almost in a 19th century old English accent of the elite. We're well under way now to this.

As I say, the last 50 years, especially, of accelerating cultural chaos as they breakdown the old culture and brought in the new atheistic type, to make us all think that we have no other thing beyond us than just science, and life and death, and Darwinism. We dehumanize ourselves by accepting all their propaganda and their expert testimonies that “we're just animals.”

The whole idea, and it's always been corrupted once they start, but the whole idea of initial religions was always taken to free mankind, and to do so, at least, after hundreds or maybe thousands of years of tyranny under old empires, old ruling families. Religion, initially, was to give the individual a choice between obeying the ruthless elitists of their day or obeying the rules of what they thought was their deity. That was the first time that happened in history, especially with Christianity in its early, early phase. First time when people had a choice of obeying ruthless leaders and evil tyranny or saying, *"wait a minute now. What does my conscience say to my deity?"* That's what it initially did. That's why it was taken over so quickly by the authorities and used against the public. Every religion is the same.

That's been successfully removed and you have a New Age wishy-washy religion given by the elite, who promoted it from the beginning, so that you don't want to look at the negative at all. Psychologically, you're already disarmed. You're told to be “happy, happy, happy,” like little

children, your whole life long; and you'll pay anything for an experience of the supernatural. Those are the candidates who will go into the great claims that are made when the chips come out for brain implants, and no doubt, they'll be an Oprah to promote it as a great thing.

Things are very predictable, but the only ones who are not predictable (according to the first article I read) are few, but they are not quite predictable. There are random factors in all of this *brave new matrix world* coming up. Random factors, which they can't foresee, which will come to the fore; but really, we shouldn't get into it. We shouldn't get that far. The biggest problem is not just the elite, it's the bulk of the population—that you know support the elite, because whatever the elite do, they will go along with it. That's what's called democracy. The mob can be counted on to do what the elite want them to do. It's only the individuals that cause the problems.

In fact, the elite couldn't survive at all, with their corrupt monetary and commercial system, never could for thousands of years, without the quiet consent of the majority. The majority are just as much of a problem as the elite. When you really look at the whole scenario, there are too few good people, too few normal people left in this world. That's the big problem. There are many happy psychopaths, in all strata, right down to the bottom of society, who'll go along for self-gain with the whole agenda. They have no problems recruiting the monsters to work all over their camps, across the planet, for torturing people. Where do you think these creatures come from? They're bred by the ordinary people, and found to be psychopathic. That's where you find them.

There are too few good people alive today. By being good, I don't mean you obey the rules. Everyone who is classified as “good” obeys the rules, even if the rules are terrible. You'll still be called good, because culture is flexible. It's moldable and shapeable and can be directed, which the culture creators are well aware of. Being good, in the sense that I'm talking about, is having a conscience—a conscience upon which you must act.

So there you have it. You have and you all know the agenda. You all know you have choices, as to whether to go along with this agenda. Is life so bad that we'll be so happy to just jump headlong into this virtual reality, this fake system, where we'll have a utopia—A seeming world of bathing in cotton wool, while all the time we're really a form of energy, like the Matrix movie, doing all kinds of monotonous jobs but not knowing it. Like **Huxley said**, "*most people aren't happy anyway. What's wrong with altering their perceptions?*"

That's very humane of him and his kind. Of course, what he didn't say was—since he and his kind had always been in charge—they've never given us any peace to be happy, to be content, for any length of time. This system isn't designed to give you peace. Just the opposite, it's meant to keep you on edge, never knowing if you'll be sick tomorrow and lose your home because you can't pay a **mortgage** (the *gag* until death, or the *measure until you die*), and the banks flip it again, or lose your home that you're renting. You lose your job or have economic depression or war, or the usual plethora of fear factors that are thrown at every single generation, because they haven't given a single generation any peace. It's not designed to allow you to have peace. Yet, by the building up of tension and uncertainty in this world, we have changed so drastically. Many times they can get us to adapt step-by-step into their big mouse trap, where we will be so happy to grab the cheese, when it promises us such relief from all our worldly cares.

Youngsters are already being trained that this is a great thing. All their heroes, all their superheroes in the comic books have chips in them. They're all part cyborg. There's no parent there to tell them that it is a complete fantasy. It's a planned fiction. The parents don't know themselves. There's not enough wise older people to pass on the wisdom. If the parents don't know, the children certainly won't know. Fantasy is a great method, one of the best methods, to indoctrinate into adaptation of a world that has been planned, by people who know the sciences. Those who know the sciences work for the military industrial complex of the world. There is only one.

Many people will love this new form of socialism, this upgraded, updated form of socialism, where it will seem that all your cares are being taken care of for you, by the experts, and you can play forever; but nothing will be real. On the other hand, we have uncertainty if we live in the real world, that we're in charge of our own thoughts, hopefully, because many people don't want to be in charge of their own thoughts. That's why they're addicted to fantasy. It never occurs to them—what is entertainment is actually their programming. Silence and their own thoughts can make them panic, because they're not used to it.

For those who can handle thinking, and the enjoyment of being able to reason and think, the time is running short, because the war, really, is stepping up on them. The ones who are awake, and I don't mean just awake to their part in the system, their time period changing. I mean those who understand the overall picture—past, present and future. There's a joy in being awake. There's a joy in breaking free from all the indoctrination. There's a joy in understanding the esoteric side of things and being able to apply them to what is happening.

Just a quick note here:

I've had lots of people asking where they can find the article I read from "*The Guardian*", the complete article; the 90-page document from the Department of Defence, the UK Division. You'll find it in my "Article section". I've made sure you'll see what it is. It was listed under the *DCDC*, which is Department of Concepts and Doctrine Center, which is the think tank for the Department of Defence. In addition, it is the one, really, that gives out the big future scenarios for the NATO group of countries. I'm adding "UK Department of Defence" to it, to make it more clear to people what it is. Look into the "Article Section," and you'll find it on my website.

It's funny how synchronicities work. People who wakeup and go beyond the fear stage of: "my goodness, it's just my little world that's changing suddenly. My normal is moving on to something else." They've got beyond that phase, and realized your normal was just what was approved, by the elite, for a time now gone by. For those, you'll find that synchronicities do occur.

The other day, I was thinking about mobs, and I was thinking about how, down through history, you have one mob being stirred up by a psychopathic elite, who understand the sciences of sociology and mob rule. Therefore, they stir up mobs to fight other mobs; and those who were part of a mob, what they're really doing is projecting all the terror or fear within themselves, and hatred, and projecting it on to others, who are just the same as themselves, generally. It's like two military groups doing battle. The ordinary people on the battlefield are just the ordinary people, from either side, who are told to kill each other and who are fed propaganda to make them do it.

They don't profit from it themselves. In fact, their whole society is always changed, regardless of who appears to win; and yet it continues. The same scenario continues over and over. Revolution is the same way, where the big mob, who often have lots of grievances, genuine ones, think that this is going to create a utopia for them and all their fears will disappear in a just society. They forget that their leaders, generally, will be the psychopaths who will then have power over them, even more so. One tyranny for another—the frying pan into the fire.

It reminded me of an old poem written by Yeats, because sometimes poetry or even song (which is just poetry in song, if it's done properly), is an easy, quick, effective way to get a complex message across in few words. That's the best kind of teaching. Yeats, I think he called it, "*The Great Day*," and (if I remember) he said:

"HURRAH for revolution and more cannon-shot!  
A beggar upon horseback lashes a beggar on foot.  
Hurrah for revolution and cannon come again!  
The beggars have changed places, but the lash goes on."

In other words, it's a new day—same shit, same thing; new boss, same shit, because the psychopaths are always in control, and they always say and do the right things until they're in power. Afterwards, I was thinking about that, and Yeats came back to me, I got a letter from someone who emails me, someone with a few dogs, in the States. She was telling me about a poignant thing, which obviously would stick with anyone.

She said, "*There was a sad summer story that occurred here on the main streets of New Jersey, towards the end of the raging Vietnam era. The terrible event definitely depicts the scarring of America that was planned, and you have mentioned. A young woman of 18 years was rapped by about 30 men on the streets of Mantoukin (or possibly Metuchen), but it's New Jersey where she lived. (I remember when that happened. I was really young at the time.) Then gasoline was used and she was immolated (she was set on fire). She was murdered by a mob because she had a boyfriend, a marine who was in Vietnam. I'm sure Moloch was well fed.*"

She goes on to say, "*I was 14 years old, living near Napo Mountains, where I read about it in the newspaper while home on vacation. The dead girl was a classmate attending the same school that I was in, in Massachusetts. We knew each other and were the only two from New Jersey. I remember calling the headmaster and telling him of the news.*"

She goes on to tell me about some (just a few) of this elite crew (because they were an elite bunch) of the left-wingers, who thought they were left-wingers, I'm sure, opposing it all; because mobs are mobs, you see, either side. Their thoughts are never their own; and they project their hate onto others. She said at the end, "*My friend's name was Margo. She was tall and pretty and she could write. I wanted to be like her. There was a beauty in her sadness. She loved Yeats. (That, somehow, is synchronicities.) She was elegant with a neck like a swan, and yet she was sacrificed in futility by the mob because they projected their hate of something else onto her.*"

That's the problem with mob rule. The mob, as the high Masons have said, can always be counted on to do their dirty work for them, because the mob are indeed, truly, the profane—in all ages.

It's interesting, I think that Yeats himself was a Mason, probably a lower Mason, because everyone who's anyone, in the last couple of hundred years, that's put out there, is generally a Freemason. Not that they understand an awful lot at that level. Yeats did wear a ring. He had a ring with a hawk and a butterfly on it. The hawk is a predator, and people love predators, at least the psychopathic crowd does. That's why they have them on their Coats of Arms. If you go into ancient, ancient history, even in Sumer, and they uncovered buildings with the frescos on them, and the elite of all ages, down through the ages (because it's the same elite, really), you'll find pictures of them, drawings on their horses with their hawks on their arms. You see the hawk around Horus, as he sits in the position of secrecy, or Harpocrates. Yeats wore the ring with a hawk and a butterfly, because, you see, we humans have different sides to us. We have emotion and we have logic. This is an old battle, which is often epitomized for the exoteric crew into left-brain/right-brain, male/female.

However, you see, completion of the perfected person used to (at least in ancient times) mean someone who didn't deny *either*. They didn't let either rule. Those psychopaths use what they think is logic. Emotion is simply a tool to be used on people beneath, the ordinary people; but they themselves do not feel those emotions. They feel excitement and the power of conquering. That's how they get off in life—domination. They're sadistic. The lesser psychopaths are sadomasochists, who worship the sadists above them, wishing they were up there. They love the predator. The hawk symbolizes logic: straight to its target. The butterfly, though, symbolizes, as Yeats knew, a crooked road of intuition; and he said himself, that "*wisdom is a butterfly and not a gloomy bird of prey.*"

Our lives are not meant to be some format—some computer format, from birth to death, where: You're born. You go to kindergarten. You go to school. You go into a job. You get trained. You work. You may or may not breed. You pay taxes. You buy and consume. You buy insurance for your burial. You're a good citizen. Now that is a systems format. That's not living. That's not called living. That is the land of the dead. That's the land that the psychopath has created. It's also the system which many people will fight to keep, never realizing it was never theirs. We're supposed to have time in life to be like the butterfly, which goes all over the place, but it knows where it's going. Intuition pulls it on.

**INTUITION is your link to something higher and beyond *this*.** We've got to stop projecting our own fears and worries and hatreds onto those people "over there," whoever the new target may be, at any time, in any era. The mob wants everyone to be the same as themselves. They have a control freak mentality within them. They don't want someone being different, dressing differently, looking different, speaking differently or having different customs. That is also the MR. (modus operandi) of those who want a global rigid structured planned society.

What we need is a new way, a different way—one way which is out of the control of the elite. It's outside their formatted think tank projections of the future, where they project our reactions to everything we plan to do. We must not react the way they expect. We must go past them, beyond them, over them and around them; and eventually we have to push them all out of the picture. We can't go on in this way of predator worship and inhumanness to others, because they have told us where they're going to take us, into a matrix where there'll be no more you.

I don't speak for the majority of the people, because I know the majority will like socialism in a fantasy reality, where even the programs are made by others for them, and they won't have to worry their pretty little heads, but it's not for everyone. The ones outside of that are the ones to

whom I speak. The ELITE couldn't do anything WITHOUT the CONSENT of the MAJORITY. They count on it. They're symbiotic; but there are many people, too, outside of that, who know there must be another way—and our intuition guides us.

From Hamish and myself, it's a very hot day here, very muggy, very hot; and with the rain that was here last week, the mosquitoes are all cheering like crazy, because they breed like crazy when it's wet. Now it's humid and hot. So, from Hamish and myself, we're going to try and keep cool. It's good night, and may your god or your gods, and your intuition go with you.

### **"Eleanor Rigby" by the Beatles**

Ah, look at all the lonely people  
Ah, look at all the lonely people

Eleanor Rigby picks up the rice in the church where a wedding has been  
Lives in a dream  
Waits at the window, wearing the face that she keeps in a jar by the door  
Who is it for?

All the lonely people  
Where do they all come from ?  
All the lonely people  
Where do they all belong ?

Father McKenzie writing the words of a sermon that no one will hear  
No one comes near.  
Look at him working. Ironing his socks in the night when there's nobody there  
What does he care?

All the lonely people  
Where do they all come from?  
All the lonely people  
Where do they all belong?

Ah, look at all the lonely people  
Ah, look at all the lonely people

Eleanor Rigby died in the church and was buried along with her name  
Nobody came  
Father McKenzie wiping the dirt from his hands as he walks from the grave  
No one was saved

All the lonely people  
Where do they all come from?  
All the lonely people  
Where do they all belong?

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"RUSSELLIAN REGIME FOR REGULATING THE RABBLE -**  
**TRANSFORMATION FROM INNOCENCE**  
**TO ALTERNATE REALITY"**

**June 28, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – June 28, 2007 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt, and this is June 28th, 2007.

Last night, I was on the topic of how this agenda, which is planned so far ahead that generations literally don't realize that they're living through a business plan, a huge incredible business plan that goes back down through the ages, contains the present and contains the future. The major events in their lives to do with wars, cold wars, hot wars, psychological wars, economic wars, gender wars, all the other revolutions that happen in their lifetimes are actually planned around tables, discussed by elderly people, accompanied by younger psychopaths who want to get up the ladder. The younger ones must then be put to lesser think tanks and "make it be" as they say. Bring it into action. After all, God spoke in all the worlds. In other words, the reality was formed.

The up and coming young guys (the psychopaths) know how to please their masters. It's up to them to figure out ways to implement the agendas, yet they're given unlimited budgets, resources and information to make it so. Archived information is so important in all of this, because archives are really libraries of formulas. The ancient Greek philosophers wrote that you can make the people do anything, if you've made them do it before in previous times or generations. Whatever has been done in the past, in other words, can be brought to happen again and introduced into the culture and made a norm. The public adapt quickly to new normals, without questioning them. They think we're just stumbling down through time haphazardly and things are evolving. That's what they're taught. This myth is reinforced by their education and the media and all the propagandic magazines they read.

Ancient archives are inaccessible to the general public; yet, I've had professors call me to confirm what I already knew. They confirmed to me that maybe one out of 60 (or even more) are ever given the chance to enter a true archive; and even then, I'm sure, there are many levels of archived information, because the archives contain the formulas, the sequences in how to reintroduce an idea or a cultural change from one accepted cultural norm to another. That is why the culture industry leads the charge. If they needed a very well-behaved formal type society with very set rules, they'd give you the culture of "*Little House on the Prairie*" or "*Leave it to Beaver*," and give you lots of teenager type programs to emulate. People emulate what they see, from fashion to lingo, language, to the neologisms that were introduced to them, to the very accents which they adopt when they listen to programs and ongoing propagandic cultural

spearheads like "*DeGrasse High*". They adopt even the accent of the actors, never mind the dress or the behavior.

Plato and others talked about it because they knew it was such a powerful, powerful tool. This also encompasses religion, tremendously so. Historical figures and mythological figures were brought forward to base religions upon, always saying the same things, because those at the top understand the sciences of peaceable social settings and systems. Therefore, the mythological or real historical people, who repeat the same things for different ages, must always say the same things, and they must say things which people relate to. It must appeal to them, yet the mass groupings of society (people being gregarious, on the whole) tend to want formalized ritual which they can all participate in at the same time, because the masses are all one, much the same as the elite in a sense are all one; and one can't survive without the other.

The problem has always been for those in between, who are a minority, who see beyond the exoteric, who go beyond the mass propaganda, and who have no need for mass formula and a ritual or dogma. For those who have wisdom, the path is always going to be pretty lonely in a world of mass-mindedness, which seems hell bent on ultimate unification in some form or another, be it real or virtual.

On last night's talk, I read from "*The Register*," an article by Mark Beard, who you'll notice reports the way reporters are supposed to report—and few do. He tells or gives out a declaration, in a sense, without a spin or a lean to the negative nor the positive. You'll find that most reporters today simply get handouts by the big scientific groups, and do a “rah, rah” cheering type cheerleader story from those who create this wonderful utopia we're rushing into. However, Mark puts it on the line, because we are supposed to do the thinking for ourselves, and he leaves it that way.

Brzezinski said himself that the time was coming (and this was years ago) where the average person would be unable to do their own reasoning. They would expect the media to do it for them; and that's precisely what I'm talking about. If you look through any supposed science magazine, who all get funded by the big tanks at the top, they just pass on, generally unchanged, the propaganda that's handed down to them. They do a “rah, rah, cheer, cheer, cheer” for the next step of the scientific horror that's enslaving us and will take us to a form of oblivion. It's all carefully crafted and put together.

To the mass man who's been trained and wants to believe, too, that the people above him are somehow superior and more naturally altruistic than he himself is—he *gives his power to the beast*, so to speak. Only a naïve fool could possibly think that those who run an inhumane system could possibly be altruistic for the peoples' own good. They came out of the same wombs as everybody else, although their genetic mix might have more of the psychopathic traits than others. They do lust for power, which they agree upon; they have no problem admitting that to their own. They believe it's a natural right of might to rule the world, like all predators; and they joke about it and discuss it amongst themselves as being a natural order.

Eventually, these same people—and like all puny humans, put out propaganda to have themselves worshipped as gods and deities, in all ages—end up going along the same format. They can't help but bring catastrophe upon themselves and others, because **EGO HAS NO COMPASSION**. Ego is ruthless, and yet, ego, no matter how crafty it thinks it is, ego is also blind. That's why they go to such incredible lengths to try and predict everything that's going to

happen, and plan it all, and make sure that it's pulled off step-by-step. That's one of the symptoms of those psychopaths with the control freak mentality. They have to have control and power. Everything must be predictable, so they'll go to no ends to try and ensure that all information outlets are controlled; and that's where we're heading today, quickly, because they cannot have any opposition. Everyone's mind is supposed to be conquered by them. Gods tend to get very impatient with little nuisances like me.

Those who have gone into my site can listen to Kennedy's speech before he was assassinated, where he talked about secret societies and the need to abolish them. He was talking also about their penetration and actually how they were riddled throughout the world of politics, business and commerce. Within the secret societies, he didn't simply mean those ones which we know of. It certainly included the noble orders of higher knighthood et cetera, but it also meant the ones which at that time were fairly unknown to the public. They were *seen but not seen*, like the Council on Foreign Relations, a society which is just a member of the Royal Institute of International Affairs, the main globalist society that tries to recruit all peoples in positions of control over others, and that is left wing and right wing, up and down parties, whichever they want to be. They make sure the leaders are invited to join. You can't apply for joining.

You'll find the higher beliefs of the high predators, as I've said many times, are so close, if not identical to the Brahmans of India. The whole theory of evolution came from there. It was taken straight from there, in fact. The caste system of India goes back to a "superior people" who conquered India. Some call them the Aryan or Arian people. In old Aramaic and in biblical descriptions, they called them "Hurrians". It's the same sort of thing derived from Aryan, a dialectical change. However, the Aryans, we know, believe that they had their power of intellect and ruthlessness and might, because they inbred within themselves, and they had a noble or again, always, have a royal level of it. India has always been a big player in the mysteries.

Going back to Mark Beard's article in "*The Register*". The main character supposedly--at least the one that's given to the public, that's spearheading this great leap forward into a virtual reality; a matrix, which the military-industrial-complex has obviously been working on for a long, long time. It's obviously completed, too, because whenever they discuss something to the public, it's old stuff. They always tell us they're working on something when they've had it years ago ready to go. I always make a big deal about some of the names they present to the public, which are never without forethought, and what I was thinking about this particular character, who's supposedly in charge of one segment at least of this new virtual reality they're creating. Remember, this is a military operation, a simulation where each one of us, with our personality profiles, our habits, our routines, likes, dislikes and so on—are constantly to be put into a virtual reality state called "nodes." Each one of us will be a node, our doppelganger or double inside this virtual reality, we'll be called a node, and this is already here.

Now the trick is to get us to go from where we are step-by-step in to the other reality, the artificial programmed one, in such a way that we will be unaware of a change. You've got to understand how devious and incredibly brilliant at the same time, a brilliancy born of deviousness, and deviancy this actually all is. If they can get everyone chipped, especially the brain chip, and this is what it's all to be geared towards is brain chipping; they might not have to necessarily go into the brain. They can do it by simply attaching it to anywhere where there is a neuron, and it will basically send messages through your nervous system to the brain and back again to the central computers. Once that happens, I'm sure it will be promoted as the great savior, the thing which will stop you worrying about the tension in life, "better than Valium." It

will be promoted through all the major talk shows. The youngsters are already being trained to want it, and they do want it, because all their superheroes have these chips and are part cyborg.

Once you slip into that, thinking, "I can come in and out of this little fantasy when I wish," that's when it's all over, because you won't. You won't even know that you've come out. In fact, you'll think you're staying out, when you're already in it. The real you will be lost in transition so quickly, *in the blink of an eye*, you see, *You will be transformed*. Not only can you be transformed, once that's happened, they can make you look the same or differently. How's that for a spin on the old business plan of Revelations, the revealing? Not the prophecy, but the revealing, and everyone thinks it's for them.

There are two ways to look at everything, and two sides at least, plus the third side of those who control (who control both sides, always). Since part of their agenda has always been to eliminate all conflict, all disharmony, and also the disharmony between male and female. They could make you hermaphroditic in this other virtual world; and even then, in another blink of an eye, make you think it's normal. The ability to program people has always been here, through propaganda and scientific techniques and religious techniques. Now it's going into the next phase of using the sciences themselves to intervene; and I've always said this, between the organs of perception and your mind, which analyzes the data and breaks it down into your logical conclusions. Once your perceptions have been altered, you'll come to what you think is a logical conclusion, according to the data that's been altered. You won't know that it has been altered.

Back to the article in "***The Register***": The man who has been touted to the public is called Chaturvedi, one word. One of the listeners wrote in to me because he looked it up in Wikipedia; and it's funny again, synchronicities, because I was breaking it down myself. This fellow wrote in and said:

*"For your information, Chaturvedi is really on the square."*

On the square is true, because all the higher real builders of society are always "four-square," as they say. Chaturvedi, broken down, again, chatur is similar to the Latin for "quatuor" at the Quatuor Coronati Lodge, which is the research lodge for masonry. It means four, and "vedi" is from the Vedas.

**In Wikipedia, it says:** *"One who is proficient not only in the Vedic branch into which he was born, but in all four Vedas. The word "Chaturvedi" comes from the words "chatur," meaning four, and "vedi," meaning one who has learned the Vedas. Becoming a Chaturvedi was considered a significant achievement, which carried with it an elevated social status."*

**Alan:** Status is very important in the social system of India.

*"Legend holds that it takes 16 human lives for a soul to master the four Vedas..."*

**Alan:** See how it all ties together, because 16 is 1 and 6, which is 7, which is harmony in the Kabbalah.

*"...the Vedas are the holy books of unlimited knowledge."*

**Alan:** (In India.)

*"If one masters all the Vedas in a single human life, this superhuman achievement earns one the title of Chaturvedi.*

**Alan:** It's also an Indian family name, as well.

*"A Brahmin family name indicating that the title bearer's forefathers were proficient in all of the four Vedas (including the Vedic branch one is born into). This was considered a significant achievement and an elevated social status. Legend has it that it takes 16 human lives..."*

**Alan:** That's a repetition of that part.

*"The Chaturvedis are also known as Mathur Chaturvedis. People who belonged to Mathura and know as 'Mathura Ke Choubey'. Among the Mathura ke Choubey, there is one classification as 'Mithe' (sweet) and another as 'Kadwe' (bitter)."*

**Alan:** Again, the opposites, you see.

*"Mithe choubey belongs to the group of people who negotiated peace with the Muslim invaders and left their colonies and chose to settle down somewhere else, Kadwe choubey belong to the group who did not negotiate with the Muslim rulers and chose to stay back and fight for their home land by engaging in guerrilla warfare with the invaders and therefore called Kadwe (bitter).*

*Mathur Chaturvedis still have their roots in Mathura and they are all bound together by the Mathur Chaturvedi Mahasabha and usually they have get-togethers that comprise of Chaturvedis living in a particular city. Chaturvedi Sabhas (meetings) of Kanpur and other cities of UP are famous for the large number of gatherings. Annual Mathur Chaturvedi Mahasabha (a very large gathering) is held every year in Mumbai and prominent Chaturvedis, Chaturvedis from all over India and other personalities are invited to the meetings."*

**Alan:** That's from Wikipedia. It's no coincidence that this particular character is given charge of creating another reality for you to walk in to, not that you'd remember much or even the transition once it happens. We'll all be happy docile batteries, like the movie "***The Matrix***," living a fictitious life, never even knowing the transition happened, because your whole personality profile, habits, traits, routines have all been feed into computers to duplicate *you*.

Getting back to the topic of the mass man:

See, the mass man, in a sense, are one. The mass of the elite, in a sense, are one. One cannot survive without the other, because the general mass, in all ages, will adapt to any culture given them by an elite. In fact, they'll fight to keep that culture, even when it's changed from their parent's culture. They don't notice the transition and the methods of indoctrinating them are so perfect. It takes a thinker—a real minority, in fact, consist of thinkers—who are not bought off or taken over by the elite to work for them; and there's very few of those left. It takes a thinker to think through the matrix.

Up until now, the techniques of control, as I say, have been pretty well perfected, especially since the advent of the television, and generations that have grown up weaned on television, baby-sat by the television. It's been their kindergarten. It's been their substitute parents. It's given them their opinions, carefully crafted, which they adopt, thinking that they are their own opinions. A media that stares you in the eye, every night, with people you've seen for years and years that obviously could never lie to you without blinking.

In the book called "*The Impact of Science on Society*" by **Lord Bertrand Russell**, a man who was called a philosopher king: a title going back to ancient Egypt and then to Pythagoras, who was trained in Egypt to take it out to the rest of the world. The philosopher king is also the fisher king, the fisher of men—the one who looked in to the vast waters of society and looked for those who were alive: the swimming fish, those who were swimming, not *with* the current, but *against* the current; who then took them under his wing. Who pulled them from the waters and gave them the indoctrination.

Bertrand Russell said this in the book "*The Impact of Science on Society*".

*"Many people would sooner die than think; in fact, they do."*

**Alan:** He's talking from the beliefs of the elite and the data they collected. They had this data for thousands of years, because they trained generations after generations what to believe and think. When you do that to people and indoctrinate them, they can't think for themselves, so he's quite right when he says, "*many peoples would sooner die than think; in fact, they do,*" it's because his own kind had made it so. They gave us the systems long ago, and updated it to suit themselves, when required.

**He goes on to say:**

*"I think the subject which will be of most importance politically is mass psychology. Its importance has been enormously increased by the growth of modern methods of propaganda. Of these, the most influential is what is called 'education.' Religion plays a part, though a diminishing one; the press, the cinema, and the radio play an increasing part. It may be hoped that in time anybody will be able to persuade anybody of anything, if he can catch the patient young and is provided by the State with money and equipment."*

**Alan:** That latter part, again:

*"It may be hoped that in time anybody will be able to persuade anybody of anything, if he can catch the patient young and is provided by the State with money and equipment. Although this science will be diligently studied, it will be rigidly confined to the governing class. The populace will not be allowed to know how its convictions were generated. When the technique has been perfected, every government that has been in charge of education for a generation will be able to control its subjects securely, without the need of armies or policemen."*

**Alan:** That was written in 1953. This Bertrand Russell was no "happy dreamer." He was a man in a position of power within Britain, a man chosen by the powerful, because he came from a long lineage of high aristocracy who had always been involved in the affairs of England, since the Norman invasion. He was a man who was given permission to set-up experiment or

experimental schools, which went into mixed classes, which encouraged promiscuity before puberty. Everything you hear about today was tested out before 1920, by permission of *The Establishment*, those who run over the government of Britain and other countries.

When people like Russell publish their works, professorial works, also, to the Ivy League schools and universities, you can take what they say to the bank, because they mean what they say; and they have the power like Huxley and privileged positions. They have the ability to make it so. That's what their particular role is—to make it so, to make it happen. They work in the biggest think tanks on the planet, and they do this for themselves and their own, and it's all to do with controlling everyone else. The unfit, the commoners, the junk genes as they now term everyone else—those who haven't had special breeding and special matched genealogies. If you marry from hormonal urges, haphazardly, you're called a commoner. If you're matched by very high priesthods to retain certain qualities, you are an aristocrat and a noble person, according to themselves.

In another book put out by Russell, called "*The Scientific Outlook*," written as far back as 1931, he has this to say. In this kind of writing for the Bertrand Russell Society, they'd recruit lots of people from the Ivy League universities to work for this agenda, all hoping they would be part of the future elite. This stuff was taken seriously and still is. This is still the same agenda.

**This is what he said from that book:**

*"Scientific societies are as yet in their infancy. It is to be expected that advances in physiology and psychology will give governments much more control over individual mentality than they now have - even in totalitarian countries. Fichte laid it down that education should aim at destroying free will, so that, after pupils have left school, they shall be incapable, throughout the rest of their lives, of thinking or acting otherwise than as their schoolmasters would have wished."*

**Alan:** For the hard of thinking, I'll repeat that.

*"Scientific societies are as yet in their infancy. It is to be expected that advances in physiology and psychology will give governments much more control over individual mentality than they now have - even in totalitarian countries. Fichte laid it down that education should aim at destroying free will, so that, after pupils have left school, they shall be incapable, throughout the rest of their lives, of thinking or acting otherwise than as their schoolmasters would have wished."*

*"Diet, injections, and injunctions will combine, from a very early age, to produce the sort of character and the sort of beliefs that the authorities consider desirable, and any serious criticism of the powers that be will become psychologically impossible."*

**Alan:** Listen again:

*"Diet, injections..."*

**Alan:** Injections. Why have they gone after all of the food? They've altered all of the food. Injections, huh? You thought polio and all that was to prevent polio, these injections they give

you: mumps, rubella, whooping cough et cetera. Really? We see the effects all around us, as the IQ plummeted.

*"Diet, injections..."*

**Alan:** Think, think, think—**Injections.**

*"...and injunctions will combine, from a very early age..."*

**Alan:** Very early age.

*"...to produce the sort of character and the sort of beliefs that the authorities consider desirable, and any serious criticism of the powers that be will become psychologically impossible."*

**Alan:** Are you beginning to understand why they get that stare, when the eyes turn off, glazed, when you start telling them what's happening? Are you beginning to see why? It's not that they just don't want to understand. You see, most cannot. They've been put out of action.

*"Gradually, by selective breeding..."*

**Alan:** Selective breeding.

*"...the congenital differences between rulers and ruled will increase, until they become almost different species."*

**Alan:** Again, for the hard of thinking, I'll repeat it slowly.

*"Gradually, by selective breeding..."*

**Alan:** Now remember, the guy who is telling you was a product of selective breeding, as are all the old, old nobilities.

**He goes on:**

*"...the congenital differences between rulers and ruled will increase, until they become almost different species." A revolt of the plebs would become as unthinkable as an organized insurrection of sheep against the practice of eating mutton."*

**Alan:** That was also actually from "***The Impact of Science on Society***" 1953; pages 49-50.

This is from "***The Scientific Outlook***", 1931:

*"In like manner, the scientific rulers will provide one kind of education for ordinary men and women, and another for those who are to become holders of scientific power."*

**Alan:** That's what he means about the technocrats Brzezinski went on about, because these guys are all in the same big club at the top. Technocrats would have the scientific power.

*"Ordinary men and women will be expected to be docile, industrious, punctual, thoughtless, and contented."*

**Alan:** Do you know anyone who is like that?

*"Ordinary men and women will be expected to be docile..."*

**Alan:** Docile.

*"... industrious, punctual, thoughtless, and contented. Of these qualities, probably contentment will be considered the most important. In order to produce it, all the researches of psycho-analysis, behaviourism, and biochemistry will be brought into play. All the boys and girls will learn from an early age to be what is called 'co-operative,' i.e..."*

**Alan:** This is the definition of his version of co-operative:

*"...to do exactly what everybody is doing."*

**Alan:** Co-op. Co-operative.

*"...to do exactly what everybody is doing."*

**Alan:** Sameness.

*"Initiative will be discouraged in these children, and insubordination, without being punished, will be scientifically trained out of them."*

**Alan:** Once again. Once again to the boys and girls. Let's get out of our stupor here.

*"In like manner, the scientific rulers will provide one kind of education for ordinary men and women, and another for those who are to become holders of scientific power."*

**Alan:** That's why the foundations set-up the different schemes and grants, *imbursares* at universities. Scholarships were the way to go. All the scholarships were to recruit in to the fold of technocrats, obedient higher, but yet still indoctrinated people that would control the rest. There are actually layers of us, you see—layers of society and technocracy.

*"...and co-operative is to do exactly what everybody is doing."*

**Alan:** Sameness, sameness, all saying the same thing, doing the same thing, having the same opinions—all from television and media and magazines and experts, because they have no thoughts of their own.

*"Initiative will be discouraged in these children, and insubordination, without being punished, will be scientifically trained out of them."*

**Alan:** Group-think has been used in schools, for years. The reason it has is because Russell was the guy who came up with it all a long time ago and experimented on them. He, Huxley and many others, using different techniques and a lot of medical personnel, too, and those involved in the creation of particular organisms that affect your physiology. The Charles Galton Darwin's who suggested that we change the hormonal streams of male and female. It's all being done.

**He goes on to say:**

*"Except for the one matter of loyalty to the World State..."*

**Alan:** The World State—loyalty to the World State.

*"...and to their own order, members of the governing class will be encouraged to be adventurous and full of initiative."*

**Alan:** That's what you find in the higher bureaucracies. They're encouraged to be adventurous and to use our initiative, but not so for the rest of the public. They're to have no initiative, no thoughts of their own.

*"On those rare occasions, when a boy or girl who has passed the age at which it is usual to determine social status shows such marked ability as to seem the intellectual equal of the rulers, a difficult situation will arise, requiring serious consideration. If the youth is content to abandon his previous associates and to throw in his lot whole-heartedly with the rulers, he may, after suitable tests, be promoted, but if he shows any regrettable solidarity with his previous associates, the rulers will reluctantly conclude that there is nothing to be done with him except to send him to the lethal chamber, before his ill-disciplined intelligence has had time to spread revolt."*

**Alan:** Now think about that. You're looking at military strategy here, from a group who have been at war with you and your parents, and their grandparents and all those before you, down through history—always at war with you. They give you a chessboard. They put you on it. You're born into it; you don't know you're on it. You don't know there's a game being played because your parents didn't know, they couldn't warn you.

**I'll repeat that:**

*"On those rare occasions, when a boy or girl who has passed the age at which it is usual to determine social status shows such marked ability as to seem the intellectual equal of the rulers, a difficult situation will arise, requiring serious consideration. If the youth is content to abandon his previous associates and to throw in his lot whole-heartedly with the rulers, he may, after suitable tests, be promoted, but if he shows any regrettable solidarity with his previous associates, the rulers will reluctantly conclude that there is nothing to be done with him except to send him to the lethal chamber, before his ill-disciplined intelligence has had time to spread revolt. This will be a painful duty to the rulers, but I think they will not shrink from performing it."*

**Alan:** He knows that, because they've already been doing it down through history. From **Bertrand Russell**, "*The Scientific Outlook*", 1931. Everything that he's talked about is here

now. Quiet, but obvious, if you want to open an eye and see. It's all here, and we're going into the next step, quickly.

On my website, you can go into Aldous Huxley's speech given at Berkeley, where he talks about the dominant minority, and using a 19th century elitist accent, because of the groups he related with and interacted with—very old families. He had an odd peculiar accent, because classes must always differentiate themselves by effective behavior and posture and speech, movement and so on. Department, in a sense, to show they're so different and superior. He went on to say the exact same things Russell says. The reason is because they both work in the same think tanks on behalf of their own kind; these “dinosaurs” from a long time ago. No, it's not serpent people. This is figurative, a figure of speech on my part.

Huxley talked about the dominant minority always having been there, and he saw no reason why it shouldn't always be there. He saw no reason why a scientifically run society could not last forever. It would have no fear of revolt, because it would be scientifically in control of everyone and everyone's mind. That's the key to everything.

Here's what **Russell said**, going back to "*The Impact of Science on Society*":

*"I think the evils that have grown up in Soviet Russia will exist, in a greater or lesser degree, wherever there is a scientific government which is securely established and is not dependent upon popular support. It is possible nowadays for a government to be very much more oppressive than any government could be before there was scientific technique."*

**Alan:** Same thing, same term, “scientific technique,” they're talking about control of the mind, the same thing as Huxley.

*"Propaganda makes persuasion easier for the government; public ownership of halls and paper makes counter propaganda more difficult; and the effectiveness of modern armaments makes popular risings impossible. No revolution can succeed in a modern country unless it has the support of at least a considerable section of the armed forces. But the armed forces can be kept loyal by being given a higher standard of life than that of the average worker, and this is made easier by every step in the degradation of ordinary labor..."*

**Alan:** (Meaning: high unemployment and low wages.)

*"Thus the very evils of the system help to give it stability. Apart from external pressure, there is no reason why such a regime..."*

**Alan:** He's talking about a scientific regime.

*"...should not last for a very long time."*

**Alan:** You can get these particular books and go through them for yourselves, if you care to do so. For those who still think and who have a natural ability for self-preservation, because what they're talking about in these books is an annihilation of self-preservation, through scientific techniques and inoculations, and by altering the food, and obviously the water, too.

Russell had tremendous followings of ordinary people, who'd been through World War II. World War II used so much propaganda, on all sides, that those who came out of it, even in the lower spectrums, looking for something to control the world, to stop it happening again—so they turned to people like Russell, who could say a lot of the right things in such a way of double-speak. It all depended on what fence side you were listening from; because for the elite, he was speaking one thing; and for the people who followed, he was saying another. That's the technique of how they disclose substance to those who understand.

Now we have a virtual reality funded by the taxpayers of the entire planet, have been for a long time, with the combination of the big players, the big NASA and all the rest of it, and NSA, and all the great *what you think are independent international corporations* that lead the scientific community, all working together; because they're all one, really. They couldn't afford an independent corporation leading a scientific field and dishing out knowledge and advanced equipment to the public, in any shape or form. That's why they're all one at the top, and that's why the big elitists of each country have pushed their own form of international corporation out in front as leaders. They're actually CIA, MI6, Mossad et cetera controlled. It's all one big company at the top. That's how you control things. Control means control; and absolute control means absolute control. No free players on the board.

They've all been working towards making our chains, by using our labor and our tax. Our tax is just a tax—a tax on labor. You tax yourself when you work hard. That was called taxing your body; and literally, we have been taxing ourselves, mind and body, to pay for all of this, because we all believe in this fiction of money. They can take back from us, and hire other people who believe in the fiction of money, who bring their projects into fruition and solid substance. They've worked on this alternate reality for a long, long time. Now the trick is to guide you step-by-step, but mainly for the children, who are already being programmed, as an upgraded scientific technique, into wanting the change; and they'll never know they've gone through the change.

Initially, it will be like waking up as you always do, wake up as *you*, until everyone has their chip; and then the big switch is pulled, and you won't know. You won't know anymore, just like the Matrix movie, what is real and what is not; and given further time, they will then do something which was done in allegorical form, because they do love allegories. In the movie called "*Dark City*," where they can program you to be anyone for a day or half a day, and you won't remember that you were someone else before. You'll have a whole new personality, because we are a source of energy. It's our energy that brings the world of these nightmares dreamers into existence.

“As above, so below,” they say—therefore, the horror in their minds of their hell, because up in space there's no down or east or west. Therefore, below is the same as above. They'll bring their hell of the nightmare into physical reality, and guess what? We're almost through the first half of the show. The battle now is for those who are indignant, who still have the capacity of indignation, to try and make their right of thought—individual thought—supreme. When thought goes, and your right to do so, and your ability to think goes, it's game over. Unfortunately, I'm here to tell you, for many people that's already happened, the game is over. Nothing would make them indignant, unless they personally were deprived of something in their routine.

This is the battle for the mind, which is everything. It's your link to everything. Without the mind, you are a machine. For those who still have a mind, it's time now to decide if it's so precious that you must hold on to it; or, is it too much of a burden, with all the worry that's induced in this artificial system of inhumanity, to let go; and believe you me, if enough stress is piled up in the lives of people, they will gladly hand it over. The choice really is up to everyone who understands this.

When you tell people and you see the blank stare come across their face, move on until you find someone who comes alive, who you can impart information that makes all the pieces fall into place for them. This is not a war to save just those we love, personally, that we've met and know. It's a war for everyone you haven't met yet, but yet could. It's a war for all the people out there who have the ability to think and to act and to have compassion and empathy. People, who, when they do get together, find an excitement in communication of ideas, not the reiteration of the download they have on television or from magazines or popular topics.

From Hamish and myself, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

### **"Hurricane Eye" by Paul Simon**

Tell us all a story  
About how it used to be  
Make it up and then write it down  
Just like history  
About goldilocks and the three bears  
Nature in the cross-hairs  
About how we all ascended  
From the deep green sea  
When it's not too hot  
Not too cold  
Not too meek  
Not too bold  
When it's just right and you have sunlight  
Then we're home,  
Finally home  
Home in the land of the homeless  
Finally home

Oh what are we going to do?  
I never did a thing to you  
Time peaceful as a hurricane eve  
Peaceful as a hurricane eye

A history of whispers  
A shadow of a horse  
Faces painted black in sorrow and remorse  
White cloud, black crow  
Crucifix and arrow  
The oldest silence speaks the loudest

Under the deep green sea

When speech becomes a crime  
Silence leads the spirit  
Over the bridge of time

Over the bridge of time  
I'm walking with my family  
And the road begins to climb  
And it's oh lord how we going to pray?  
With crazy angel voices  
All night  
Until it's a new day

Peaceful as a hurricane  
Peaceful as a hurricane  
Peaceful as a hurricane eye  
Peaceful as a hurricane  
Peaceful as a hurricane  
Peaceful as a hurricane eye  
Peaceful as a hurricane eye

You want to be a leader?  
You want to change the game?  
Turn your back on money  
Walk away from fame  
You want to be a missionary?  
You got that missionary zeal?  
Let a stranger change your life  
How does it make you feel?  
You want to be a writer  
But you don't know how or when?  
Find a quiet place  
Use a humble pen

You want to talk, talk, talk about it  
All night squawk about  
The ocean and the atmosphere  
Well I've been away for a long time  
And it looks like a mess around here  
I'll be away for a long time  
So here's how the story goes  
There was an old woman  
Who lived in a shoe  
She was baking a cinnamon pie  
She fell asleep in a washing machine  
Woke up in a hurricane eye

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"MASS-MOVEMENTS**  
**VERSUS THE RESIDUAL INDIVIDUAL -**  
**ACCEPTING THE UNIQUENESS OF SELF"**  
**June 29, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – June 29, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt, and this [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com). You can also find me at [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu). It's the 29th of June, 2007.

You know I seldom go into town, because I don't need much to begin with. I really don't even need to mingle with company, at least the sort of company you'll find in most towns, where everyone scurries around. It's no different than the bigger cities, really, just a little bit slower. Wherever there's a television culture, people are pretty well standardized, the world over. Back in the '60's, they talked about this, the creation of a world culture; then in the '70's, they had meetings about it, between Britain and the U.S., to find out who would design the culture and who would lead the field in promoting it.

The Council on Foreign Relations went over to their parent organization, The Royal Institute of International Affairs, in London, and that's where it was all debated, with other Council on Foreign Relations members from other countries (non-Commonwealth countries) joining in. It was discussed as to what methods would be used to propagate the culture, not that it was a mystery how to create culture. It was always understood. The BBC had known, right off the bat, when it was started up as a propagandic institution in World War I, via the radio. There was no need to relearn something, as far as promoting propaganda. All they had to do was to find out how to put it over quickly in a radio-type and then a television-type format.

They found that fiction, of course, was the easiest way to grab peoples attention, especially if you gave them dramas and serial type dramas, and left them with a cliff hanger where the hero was literally hanging on to life in some strange situation, knowing the public would tune in at the same time the next day to hear how it turned out. There's nothing new, again, in this type of format. It had been used widely in ancient times on stage, even in ancient Greece, where traveling players came from the Middle East, across the Old World or the Ancient World. You find that towns and cities had to turn out to watch these dramas, because they were authorized by kings and queens, because it was a prop, generally there was always a story involved to prop up the religion prevalent at the time; and also, the king was the head of the country. That's why they had to do these particular type dramas.

Propaganda can be put across in many ways, and the best propaganda doesn't come across as blatant. The best type dresses itself in what you think is normalcy. To be more precise, it's what you think you accept as normalcy, because most people don't really question where anything

comes from, if everyone else is doing it, wearing it or dancing to it. They think it's just what is. It never dawns on them, that nothing within the structural system simply appears by itself, happenstance, out of the blue.

Culture creation is part of standardization. Even during the toughest times, when the church was “the big stick” controlling your mind, your thoughts, what you believed you knew, which was generally all that you did know and that was from the Bible or not even so much from the Bible, because before Protestantism came along (or Lutherism) there really was no alternative to the Catholic Church. There had been some organizations formed, which tried to be, but they were wiped out pretty swiftly with the aid of kings and queens, armies, knights and commanders. However, before that, there was no position to what was taught and authorized to be taught by the church.

It was fairly easy to keep a population ignorant with a ruling literally elite, at least a scribe faction to give stories to the public. Much of what the people were taught wasn't even in the Bible. It was dogma that was inherited from an Ancient Rome, from a Pagan Rome, which, although it had stamped out or thought it had stamped out most of the paganism, it couldn't help but reabsorb it back in, because there's was so many elements in the paganism that people liked. A lot of it was to do with the human psyche. It was almost indispensable to have brought back in to the church. Therefore, much dogma was taught, and for centuries the public were told all the stories from Adam to Eve onwards, and that's all they knew about anything. They never heard of the old philosophers that had existed thousands of years ago or the other cultures that had existed in ancient times. They didn't know any of this. Their whole reality was revolved around the stories from priests, and selective stories at that, and often altered stories.

For centuries in fact, the traveling players who were authorized and licensed to travel, because those who can alter your mindset must be licensed and authorized by the State, all the way back to Plato's day. Plato advocated that even singers and poets and musicians should be licensed, because they yielded such tremendous power and influence over the young.

In the Middle Ages, the traveling troops went from castle to castle or city-state to city-state, with approval, and they put on religious dramas. The same types, over and over, which you would think would get monotonous, but when you only had some kind of entertainment coming in, maybe twice a year or once a year, it was something the people looked forward to, because people liked fares. That's why the church made sure they always had specific holy days or *holidays*. That's where it comes from.

The world *holy* itself still comes from the pagan roots, from the *holly*—the holly and the ivy, and the Old Grove, the ancient groves where worship was done. That's why you have *Hollywood*, and the staff of Merlin is made of holly. The staff has always been a tradition in all ancient religions, predating Christianity and still existing today. It's even evident in the great brass bands, the military bands of Europe that are led by the man with the great big stick in the front, with a symbol on top, which he throws up in the air and spins.

The great meetings in ancient times were begun with the wrapping of the staff on a log or a stone. This transformed into the gavel of the judge, as he starts and commences the court and closes the court with his decision. The gavel strikes the block. All ancient traditions, coming down in a sublimated form through society and time, but understood by those who go up degrees. Therefore, you are what you think you know. What you think you know is bounced off

of others around you, and if they all agree with your thoughts and share the same thoughts and same ideas and opinions, you judge yourself as being sane and normal.

It's very simple to alter culture, because culture is *to grow*. You grow something. You *culture it*, like you'd culture bacterium or viruses in a Petri dish. It's plastic. What is made right can be made wrong, in a single generation, if the proper sequences are understood and carried out and followed like formula, because that's all they are is formula; the people will react in the same way as they have in the past. Anything that's happened in ages gone past can be reintroduced, and much of it has been reintroduced. If you give something a different name—the fact or the act, being the same, is disguised by terminology alteration.

An example of how the same situations can reoccur and be disguised, something really which should be in the “Control Freaks Handbook.” I'm sure it is, in many archives, how to cow the people and terrify the people into obedience, a technique which was used generally in times of war, which again are strategies laid out by elites, war and far reaching plans for alteration and wars to change cultures on all sides. You always found the kings and queens of ancient countries would then marry after the war. I'm sure the marriages were arranged before the wars had even begun. Whole countries fought to save their supposed ways of life, only to be given away—a country given away in marriage. That was a normal thing at that time, not too long ago. However, it shows you the insanity of the mass-minded person to go along with it all and learn nothing. We know they learn nothing, because, generally, every 18 years to 20 years the same thing could be repeated, and they'd go off and fight again when they're told to; and then watch their kings and queens marry each other all over again; and this nonsense happened down through time.

In World War I, one of the bloodiest wars, each one getting bloodier than the last, thanks to science and democracy. Democracy allows taxation on a massive scale, which creates standing armies and keeps them supplied and paid. World War I had Germany, Britain, France and all the rest of these countries and you'll find the royalty on all sides were related—first cousins. The posters for the Kaiser in Germany were identical to the poster for the King of England, except for the hats. The faces and features were identical. That's when the name of Saxe-Coberg-Gotha in England was changed to Windsor, a name they pulled out of the hat from a King of England, from many centuries earlier.

Terror is a tremendous instrument to cow the people as you're creating great changes. In World War II and prior to World War II, really since the industrial age, the end of the end of the industrial age when the machine and the mass-man, the mass-factories; mass became the word for everything. Mass-production and mass-armies, that all became the rage. Every great old country of Europe armed themselves to the teeth and just itched to get wars going, because **WARS are very profitable for the BANKERS and the INVESTORS and THOSE WHO SUPPLY massive armies with everything they wear, carry and use.**

It's a great way for disposable income for debt creation. Every bullet, every shell fired has to be replaced. It's replaced when kings or prime ministers or presidents go to the bankers and borrow, and the debt is passed on to the next generation. Long-term strategies of enslavement, which were known in ancient, ancient times and discussed massively during the 1700's during the periods of upcoming revolutions, well discussed. It's not discussed at all today. Debt is taken nationally and individually as a matter of normalcy, as though it were natural like gravity. However, the fearsome sight of the mass-armies from World War I, and then followed through to

World War II, and the creation of special combat teams and regiments with their military outfits and their boots. Then came the special, special ones with the black outfits to terrorize the public, because black, being the color traditionally used for the executioner and death, is now worn across the Western Hemisphere by police (that used to be blue, for the Blue Lodge). Now they are the executioners, because they are no longer the servants. They are the enforcers.

Today, coming back from a little town, (they call it a city, but it's a bit of a boast,) of Sudbury, a town that really is still a mining town, although most of the ore today is shipped to China as its biggest export. At one time, it was owned by the Rothschild's, because the biggest building there in the 1800's was "Rothschild Square," they called it—a massive building. Wherever there was any kind of mineral that was known to be needed for the time or the future coming up, oddly enough, the Rothschild's had it, all across Canada and the U.S., and I'm sure the world. Everything had already been tested and explored, long ago.

However, coming back from Sudbury, sure enough it's a long weekend, because Canada Day is coming up. For about 10 or 15 years now, gradually, very gradually the public have been trained; they're being stopped on the highway, it has become a natural phenomena "for your own good and safety." It began initially with Mothers Against Drunk Drivers, another not-for-profit non-governmental organization, heavily funded by the big foundations. The woman who started it up in Ontario, an excuse really to get this ball rolling, to get the public used to being stopped until they don't complain anymore. The woman who started it up was given a promotion at the end, as head of a non-governmental branch for Ontario, and put on the Board of the Liquor Licensing—the government organization that runs *the booze*. Nice seat. Nice job if you can get it. Of course, they'd never say it was a payoff.

Since then, we've had encroaching powers put upon the people, and they now have regular "blitzes," a term now used. There's black-clad characters with their combat boots. This is a policeman with combat boots, guys who've been reared with GI Joe and Rambo and video games. They now become the cartoons, but the dangerous and scary thing is they can't tell the difference, because they've never really grown up. Here they are wearing this outfit—outfits that people would run from in World War II, because only special units of the German Army, the Gestapo or the SS wore them. Now it's prevalent all over Europe, and that's no coincidence, this same outfit and the little cap. Everything is black, and then the pants are tucked into the boots, as if they're ready to go to war. They call it a "**Blitz**," borrowed from the **Blitzkriegs** of Germany, World War II. The very term is borrowed, so they're making war upon drivers.

We've watched governments have wars upon poverty, and poverty increased. Wars on drugs, and drugs increased. Wars on everything: Now it's war on drivers and war on smokers, and now it's to be war on obese people, according to the United Nations where all these wars seem to originate from, as we're all trained in this massive global sheep pen; trained not to "bleat" too much as we're bled a lot. We watch as, even driving into Sudbury, a little mining place, really, the big signs across the road, the electronic signs flash all these sayings to you telling you what to do, and "*slow down*" and "*don't drink*," and on and on it goes. You got used to the face being stuck through our windows and someone asking us to breathe in their face. If they didn't tell you that, they pretended that they were just shortsighted perhaps, to get very close to you, an intimidating thing, you see, and it's intentional, because when people invade your space, you get edgy. It's an animalistic natural response not to, or to push them away, so you know you can't push this fellow away, so you're being intimidated by a bully. That's why it's good when you're

having holiday weekends to eat lots of garlic, lots and lots of garlic before you go out on the road, and you'll find that these particular stops will be a breeze.

The public don't react now. They're used to being stopped with the Blitzes; and come Tuesday, they'll have their PR. Yes, even the police have PR spokespeople, trained in public relations to double speak to the public, as they will give us a few jokes on some made-up things concerning drivers that they supposedly stopped, with ridiculous stories, which are like jokes to make us laugh as they tell us how many tickets they handed out. How many cars they pulled off the road and how much money they pulled in for the government and themselves, because you see, all these organizations and these businesses (and law is a business) are not only in the business of being paid by the taxpayer, they're all there to bring in more money, a form of profit. You see, there's no overtime pay—no overtime, no crime, and that's lots of money being made on these weekends, as they pull in all the different people and the part-timers for their Blitzes on the roads.

Sure enough, you'll always have the crazy ones who will speed and crash; and life is a gamble, we live amongst crazy people. However, to intimidate millions for every crazy person out there, it's not an act of safety. It's an act of subjugating everyone else and punishing everyone else for the crimes of a few.

The training of the masses along the lines of the collectivist policies was decided a long time ago, when they decided it was far easier to use collectivism, the Soviet style, not just to manage, and not just to control, but to create an obedient population. Not a free population, an obedient population. When the religions, which were bad enough at times in history, were gradually phased out, the scientific one took over. It was decided to use psychology and traits of zoology, and techniques of zoology and anthropology to be used on the people. In other words, “you’re a higher animal but still animal—you'll be treated like one and trained like one, and if you obey, you won't be given the rod.” You'll be spared the rod, perhaps. Collectivism is the easiest way, with mass psychology being used and instilled and trained scientifically, since the 1920's onward. Now it's in to the technetronic era, coupled with other techniques to dumb us down physically, as well as mentally. You do see the effects all around you.

The war on obesity that's coming up now is used as excuse of people losing control of themselves. “You're obese because you lose control,” they say. However, the same “they,” who are pushing all of that know darn well, at the top levels, the culture was created to make people obese, never mind the alteration through the inoculations, they also altered the food. They gave a lifestyle where both parents are working; and food, if it's eaten at all, at home, comes out of cans or packages, but mainly now it's ordered in, fast-foods. That is the culture that was created. Now they blame the people for eating the food at the troth that's being dished out to them. We do see the effects all around us, never mind the psychological effects, because people stuffed into small crowded areas will have aberrant behavior. The aberrance is generally turned inward, hence all the eating and all the different addictions that people go into. The authorities would prefer that—rather than aggression. Yet, now, just like breaking the legs of the cattle, they kick the cattle because the cattle can't get up. These same people who took all the nutrients out of the food, and advertised to the hilt for you to buy that food, are blaming the public for eating it.

Now with all this terrorism business, and it is a business, a huge multibillion-dollar business, which everyone makes the weapons of war and the war mentality, is involved with high technology employees and gadgets, listening devices, cameras and snooping devices. This Brave

New World, a cleverly camouflaged totalitarianism under different words; but as I say, if it walks like a duck and quacks like a duck, regardless of the age, you can be assured it is a duck.

Ancient tyrants used terrorism or the threat of terrorism to do exactly what is being done today. Everyone in a culture wants to be good. Good, being, following the rules that are given at that time from the elite down. Being good is a form of indoctrination par excellence, because being good eventually, always in all ages ends up—is to turn in your neighbor. Turn in anyone who looks suspicious. Turn in anyone you don't like. Turn them in if their hair is long, short, if they're tall, tiny, thin or fat. Whatever your main problem is in yourself, project it on someone else and turn them in. The good citizen who's been instilled with all the right things to obey, and who wants brownie stamps or little gold stars from the teacher, they will unhesitatingly tend to do.

When everyone becomes a policeman on everyone else, we are in trouble. Suspicion breeds suspicion and ultimately paranoia. Paranoia is psychotic, and people who are psychotically paranoid do incredibly, incredibly terrible things, be it from the top or be it from the bottom. It spreads like wildfire. We've seen it in the crazies of the past. When inquisitions went around towns and villages, and everyone panicked and turned everyone else in, and watched the people and their friends and neighbors being burned alive. Now we just watch them being whisked off to some camp in some other country where they're tortured. Centuries later, the same thing, tortured by the same psychopathic recruits, which we find in all ages, male and female. We call this “furthering democracy” and “bringing freedom to the world,” a technique that's guaranteed to destroy what was left of society and the bonds of trust that's necessary for society to healthily maintain itself.

I'm going to read a quote here from **Carl Jung**, a book I've mentioned a few times called "*The Undiscovered Self*," because it was the first time, at least to the general population, someone who understood these techniques was allowed to write them down and sell the books to the public. He understood the projection of guilt or anger within yourself that you can put on other people and point the finger, a technique that is childish, but you'll find many adults using it today, in this day and age. This is what he says about the reasons that governments use—one of the many reasons governments use for creating a police state.

**On page 54 of this book he says:**

*"Fear that anarchic instincts will thereby be let loose is a possibility that is greatly exaggerated, seeing that obvious safeguards exist within and without. Above all, there is the natural cowardice of most men to be reckoned with, not to mention morality, good taste and last but not least the penal code. This fear is nothing compared with the enormous effort it usually costs people to help the first stirrings of individuality into consciousness, let alone put them into effect. And where these individual impulses have broken through too impetuously and unthinkingly, the doctor must protect them from the patient's own clumsy recourse to shortsightedness, ruthlessness and cynicism.*

*As the dialectical discussion proceeds, a point is reached where an evaluation of these individual impulses becomes necessary. By that time the patient should have acquired enough certainty of judgment to enable him to act on his own insight and decision, and not from the mere wish to copy convention even if he happens to agree with collective opinion. Unless he*

*stands firmly on his own feet, the so called objective values profit him nothing since they then only serve as a substitute for character and so help to suppress his individuality. Naturally, society has an indisputable right to protect itself against arrant subjectivisms, but insofar as society itself is composed of de-individualized persons."*

**Alan:** See, this is a truth. A society itself is composed of de-individualized persons. It is completely at the mercy of the ruthless individualists. Here's your dialectic you see.

*"Let it band together into groups and organizations as much as it likes -- it is just this banding together and the resultant extinction of the individual personality that makes it succumb so readily to a dictator.*

**Alan:** Therefore, when you think you're fighting something, and you're fighting for individual rights, and you begin to join all these groups—you'll find quickly, the group mind takes over; the group mentality takes over, because it forms dogmas and rules right away. You lose your individual ability to reason and think; and then when these rules become concretized in your mind, the man who comes along (or the woman who comes along) and has allowed its voice, and can put it over with the most drama and persuasiveness—becomes your dictator. This is the same for the mob, for millions of people, for a nation or for a world state. From those who think they're rebelling, to those who pretend that they're keeping charge of what is, it's the same thing which happens. We have a multitude of organizations all working under the United Nations, and a multitude more which belong as non-governmental organizations to the United Nations; and they're ripe for a world dictator, never mind the people at the bottom. They are too disorganized with all their groups and all their in-fighting to band together for anything.

**He says here:**

*"It is just this banding together and the resultant extinction of the individual personality that makes it succumb so readily to a dictator. A million zeros joined together do not, unfortunately, add up to one. Ultimately everything depends on the quality of the individual, but the fatally shortsighted habit of our age is to think only in terms of large numbers and mass organizations, though one would think that the world has seen more than enough of what a well-disciplined mob can do in the hands of a single madman.*

*Unfortunately, this realization does not seem to have penetrated very far and our blindness in this respect is extremely dangerous. People go on blithely organizing and believing in the sovereign remedy of mass action, without the least consciousness of the fact that the most powerful organizations can be maintained only by the greatest ruthlessness of their leaders and the cheapest of slogans."*

**Alan:** It doesn't matter if it's something that opposing or something that's pretending to keep a hold of and preserve. We're hearing all of that today, but we're hearing it mainly from those who are pretending to preserve it, at the tops of governments, and that's terribly frightening. We're hearing propaganda blared every day across the planet with the cheapest of slogans. With old, old slogans too, which have worked in many tongues, down through the ages.

**To continue on page 56: For those who still believe that if they're good and they obey the rules they'll some how be saved through religion:**

*"Curiously enough, the Churches too want to avail themselves of mass action in order to cast out the devil with Beelzebub--the very Churches whose care is the salvation of the individual soul. They too do not appear to have heard anything of the elementary axiom of mass psychology, that the individual becomes morally and spiritually inferior in the mass, and for this reason they do not burden themselves over much with their real task of helping the individual to achieve a metanoia, or rebirth of the spirit--deo concedente.*

*It is, unfortunately, only too clear that if the individual is not truly regenerated in spirit, society cannot be either, for society is the sum total of individuals in need of redemption. I can therefore see it only as a delusion when the Churches try as they apparently do to rope the individual into a social organization and reduce him to a condition of diminished responsibility, instead of raising him out of the torpid, mindless mass and making clear to him that he is the one important factor and that the salvation of the world consists in the salvation of the individual soul."*

*It is true that mass meetings parade such ideas before him and seek to impress them on him by dint of mass suggestion, with the unedifying result that when the intoxication has worn off, the mass man promptly succumbs to another even more obvious and still louder slogan. His individual relation to God would be an effective shield against these pernicious influences. Did Christ ever call his disciples to him at a mass meeting? Did the feeding of five thousand bring him any followers who did not afterwards cry "Crucify him?" with the rest, when even the rock named Peter showed signs of wavering? And are not Jesus and Paul prototypes of those who, trusting their inner experience, have gone their own individual ways, disregarding public opinion?*

*This argument should certainly not cause us to overlook the reality of the situation confronting the Church. When the Church tries to give shape to the amorphous mass by uniting individuals into a community of believers with the help of suggestion and tries to hold such an organization together, it is not only performing a great social service, but it also secures for the individual the inestimable boon of a meaningful life form. These, however, are gifts which as a rule confirm certain tendencies and do not change them. As experience unfortunately shows, the inner man remains unchanged however much community he has. His environment cannot give him as a gift that which he can win for himself only with effort and suffering. On the contrary, a favorable environment merely strengthens the dangerous tendency to expect everything to originate from outside."*

**On page 59 he says:**

*"Where the many are there is security."*

**Alan:** He's talking about how mass-movements think.

*"Where the many are there is security; what the many believe must of course be true; what the many want must be worth striving for, and necessary and therefore good. In the clamor of the many there lies the power to snatch wish fulfillments by force; sweetest of all, however, is that gentle and painless slipping back into the kingdom of childhood, into the paradise of parental care, into happy-go-luckiness and irresponsibility. All the thinking and looking after*

*are done from the top; to all questions there is an answer; and for all needs the necessary provision is made. The infantile dream state of the mass man is so unrealistic that he never thinks to ask who is paying for this paradise. The balancing of accounts is left to a higher political or social authority, which welcomes the task, for its power is thereby increased; and the more power it has, the weaker and more helpless the individual becomes.*

*Wherever social conditions of this type develop on a large scale, the road to tyranny lies open and the freedom of the individual turns into spiritual and physical slavery. Since every tyranny is ipso facto immoral and ruthless, it has much more freedom in the choice of its methods than an institution which still takes account of the individual. Should such an institution come into conflict with the organized State, it is soon made aware of the very real disadvantage of its morality and therefore feels compelled to avail itself of the same methods as its opponent. In this way, the evil spreads almost of necessity, even when direct infection might be avoided. The danger of infection is greater where decisive importance is attached to large numbers and statistical values, as is everywhere the case in our Western world. The suffocating power of the masses is paraded before our eyes in one form or another every day in the newspapers, and the insignificance of the individual is rubbed into him so thoroughly that he loses all hope of making himself heard. The outworn ideals of liberté, égalité, fraternité help him not at all, as he can direct this appeal only to his executioners, the spokesmen of the masses.*

*Resistance to the organized mass can be effected only by the man who is as well organized in his individuality as the mass itself."*

**Alan:** I would add to that: not only well organized in your individuality, but you're comfortable with your individuality. Most people lose it because they're not comfortable being an individual. It becomes a burden to them. They want acceptance.

It's thundering and lightening outside now and the weather has broken a little, which is not bad because it was really building up to be really hot and sticky and humid, although this rain is loved by the mosquitoes, who cheer when it rains. They cheer. They kept saying, "we're winning, we're winning, we're winning." They all start croaking when it's too much sun, and they drop out of the air, then I shout back at them, "you're losing, you're losing, you're losing." That's the only way you can get your own back. I've given enough blood to them this year.

It's also no coincidence, by the way, if you look at the holidays between countries, like Canada and the U.S., how close together they are, because they are all based on old solstices and special holy days and magic days, which those at the top—at the very top know. I don't mean the guys you vote in. Those at the top know. The societies, the secret societies and the big foundations run by members of these secret societies know.

I keep telling people not to put their faith in the lone hero who's going to come out of Hollywood and save everyone. Each person is their own champion, and your first battle is with yourself. To be an individual will take some sacrifice. To be an individual will not win friends from the bulk of the populace. To be an individual, you might be very lonely. Can you stand loneliness? What's the other side of it? See, a person who really should be an individual and knows it themselves will often marry and do all the things and live miserably ever after, to try and conform and to have those things he wants or she wants to have. Yes, they will be accepted, and

yes, there will be a face put on in public, but inside they're depressed. That's why true individuality is not for everyone. That's why there's always been the mass.

Studies down through the ages have shown that the masses enjoy being the masses. Witch-hunts don't have to be done by churches, because the mass can turn on anyone they don't like. This happened down through history. It's still happening today. The mass wants to be one. The same as the elite want them to be one. The purpose of life is not to lose yourself; it's to find yourself, regardless of public opinion, because life must be meaningful to you.

This is happy Canada weekend, for Canada Day coming it. Eat lots of garlic and don't speed. Next Wednesday, I believe it's the U.S. turn for their July break, the big one, same thing there. So close, as well, it's merging already, if you notice, you'll see them. They're merging everything. The money is becoming standardized both sides of the borders, and the holidays are pretty well so close, they're good enough, they can make a United Americas Day if they want to. It's pretty interesting, I've told people before, go along the borders and look at all the stones put up, the obelisks across the border, both sides to mark the border. It's a Masonic agreement between the big boys to begin with; as they create countries and use them for a few hundred years to oppose each other, and tax the people and create armies, and further the agenda, then take down the borders again. The Order of the Bees—that's was a border is: Border = BEE-ORDER, big obelisks across the border.

You'll find, too, that the final arbitration regarding where exactly the border should be was decided with Rothschild, who was sent over from England, eventually in the final analysis, to create the border—to draw the line. It's quite amazing when you think about they draw lines through worlds and countries, and tell you who you then are, and then we, who are brought up and conditioned, are trying to preserve what we thought we had. We never had it in the first place. The ancestors of the present crews' world gave us the borders. It's quite amazing. The Romans loved to build walls across countries like Scotland, to keep the hairy highland men from attacking them, from coast to coast. The big building projects of the Masons, they love building projects, ongoing, like Highway 69, NAFTA. Same techniques, same con, same ancient religion at the top. For those who can catch on to it, do your homework, study and don't be afraid to be different.

On this thundering day, from Hamish the dog and myself, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

### **"You'll Never Walk Alone" by Gerry Marsden**

When you walk through a storm  
Hold your head up high  
And don't be afraid of the dark  
At the end of the storm  
There's a golden sky  
And the sweet silver song of a lark

Walk on through the wind  
Walk on through the rain  
Though your dreams be tossed and blown  
Walk on, walk on  
With hope in your heart  
And you'll never walk alone  
You'll never walk alone

Walk on, walk on  
With hope in your heart  
And you'll never walk alone  
You'll ne-ever walk alone

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):  
"MODERN MYTHOLOGICAL ENEMIES  
VERSUS  
THE MAN IN THE MIRROR—  
PSYCHOLOGICAL PROJECTION IN THE SCIENTIFIC ERA"  
July 4, 2007

Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 4, 2007 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com). You can also find me at [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu) and a few other sites. You probably have noticed that when you punch into the dot com site, you'll be diverted to other main sites I have; and this is because there's so many people across the world are now downloading lots of the information I've given out; and it's spreading like wildfire. Today is July 4th, 2007.

Tonight, I'd like to talk about perceptions and logic, and how we arrive at what we think are our conclusions. Conclusions are reached through comparing personal experience, education, indoctrination, learned behavior against new events, really. The trouble with this type of arrival at the conclusion is that if the erroneous indoctrinations are to the front, and if the current trends of the day (which are often massive propaganda) are to the fore, we will arrive often at someone else's erroneous conclusion.

We do live in a world of mass DIS-information; mass DIS-information, which is sometimes put out on purpose. Other times, it's done by people who, themselves, have been caught in erroneous conclusions; *and always remember, because something is said often, doesn't mean it's true.* We have a tremendous tendency to go into the past; and this is a happening, an occurrence that happens towards the end of an age. Philosophers and historians know this. They know that when you go through history from very early times and you see the rising of what they call "civilizations"—which really is a form of monied commerce rule with the creation of armies and the building of ultimately empires—and then watching those things which occur when empires crumble and fall.

Empires tend to crumble and fall when they run out of enemies; then there is tremendous class warfare. The class warfare always ends up with an elite and a middle class (which is really the helpers of the elite) that are trying to eradicate, eliminate the lower classes through standard methods, which keep getting repeated down through history.

When Rome fell, for instance, the Roman Empire, there wasn't simply a matter of invasions from outside. The Roman Empire lived like all empires ultimately do, on massive taxation, not only of their own people, but also of the conquered countries they had gone into. When they reach a zenith, the peak of their power, they then begin to degenerate through massive

corruption; and greed is addictive. There's never enough. It's like cocaine. The first high is the best, supposedly, and everything else is on a dwindling scale, regardless of the quantity they use. Greed is the same, so is the hype for sexual fulfillment. It becomes deviant during the deviant period of the downfall.

Rome also fell because it had taxed all of its dominions (the conquered countries) into utter poverty, in order that the ultra elite in Rome could not only continue at a high standard of living, but go into it—It's amazing, its utterly amazing perversions of what we would term "luxury." Ever expanding, massive pools and idol-making just for admiring at parties and that kind of thing. Big shows, massive parties, that was part of the reason it fell. Part of the reason it fell, too, was that they'd taxed the rural peoples who supplied them with everything they need: food, materials, items which were made and so on, that they all went in to the city, which technically produces nothing except debt and ultimately perversions in its later stages. The rural peoples rose up to help finish it off when they'd had enough. They had no choice in the matter. These sequences are always repeated down through ages, and yet, the elite of each period don't perish. They move. Very often, they move before the country or the city in which they reside falls, and they've already set-up the next beginning, the embryo of the next empire.

Now you'll hear me on shows where people go into reptilians and all this kind of thing, where they take allegories as fact and become mixed up with it all, because people tend ultimately to go into religion, which again they take as fact. Even some who understand its esoteric meanings involved and allegorical meanings involved, they also still go back and take some of the exoteric, because their minds try to compare information to something from the past. We often think the past must be true if we can just get the ultimate history on something, we'd know, or an ultimate religion or the first religion or the first language et cetera. We tend to think that somehow the secret is in the past.

The secrets of deception certainly are in the past. Much of it can be uncovered if you do a diligent search through history, but even the ancient historians of Greece and other countries had to admit that they didn't have all of the information of any beginning. The same went for the religion makers. In early Judaism and going into even the Talmud—the Talmud was really begun in Babylon and continued, but they had to admit that no one could know God. What they meant by that was no one could describe God. Any description would be human attributes put on to something which was beyond the human. There's a truth in there, because humans would tend to, if they could, always create a God in their own image, something which they could relate to. That's why, on the exoteric level of the Old Testament, you have a deity that's kind of like an angry father—something human, which they could relate to, with rules and laws for children.

It isn't until you come to the Hellenized version of Christianity where they brought in other attributes from a Hellenic world. The Hellenic world, the Greek world, at that period that came in with Alexander the Great, brought with it an opposing side of the Yahweh god. The sometimes unstable father figure, and they brought in a feminine side, too, because they had female gods, as well, which were very popular back in ancient Greece with the alma mater and so on.

Therefore, in the New Testament, you have a deity which still has laws and rules, but there's a loving side to this God and a forgiving side, whereas the Old Testament god seems to be rather severe in judgments. Religion has always been used to control the minds of people. It's only the

very rare individual who can see through the exoteric to understand the esoteric, because there certainly is wisdom in all old religions on an esoteric level. The wisdom is always to do, always, on an esoteric journey, to do with an individual's journey of themselves. That's why you would relate to it.

The mass-man or woman happens to be gregarious. Gregarious people like to group together and conform. Conformity means you give up individuality in the group. That is why groups that are religious tend to be very severe themselves. They take on a persona of the judgmental god. They don't like differences. They become fixed and set in their ways. They will have benefits for members. They will have help and aid for those in distress within the group. Although, even those who are in distress within the group can be an embarrassment, because the deity is supposed to bless in a materialistic way, because this is how they see things, especially in Christianity today and Judaism. The deity is supposed to bless someone; and that's one of the signs of blessings, that you're prosperous. You do well. You appear to be happy. Most of them are not happy, because they go through the same dysfunctional situations in relationships, especially with man and wife, as everyone else in modern day society.

The ancients wrote about the mind. The Third Eye is very simple, as the exoteric people delve into what they think are mysteries, looking for pineal glands and other methods of stimulating the pineal gland and opening up a pathway—and knowledge will just flood into them. **You earn knowledge by examining yourself, because all knowledge ultimately must be within.** It's a sad state when we can look around us and see that in many, many people all they have is extraneous knowledge given to them, often misunderstood, misquoted, going from the simplistic to the bizarre.

**The mind is the Third Eye,** because all perceptions ultimately must be deciphered by the mind of the person. That is why a trick of rulers in all ages and priesthoods, who taught this to pharaohs, was that they could alter the perceptions of slaves and vast conquered peoples by getting between the mind of the person and the perceptions. Therefore, their conclusions would be faulty, purposely made so. This was done through early indoctrination into superstitions. When the mind tried to formulate conclusions, the indoctrination would kick in and they'd compare the new experiences to these indoctrinations and come to faulty conclusions, which kept them enslaved and obedient.

The serpent is an allegory for wisdom. Wisdom for what?

The Egyptians wore the Uraeus, the cobra on a head band. The cobra sat on the forehead, the Third Eye. The idea being (and that is also a pun)—between the eyes and the idea. The idea being that you have to guard your mind, being the one who was wise and born into a wise family or class—an educated family or class, you would have wisdom.

I've gone into the fact that, primarily, these high families were psychopathic in origin and interbred, and therefore kept the knowledge to themselves, because psychopaths must always try and gain power, total power over everyone else. That's our dilemma in this world. The serpent strikes. When it strikes, ancient people used to wonder why it would let so many people pass a particular route or road or track, and only strike the occasional person here or there? In other words, when anyone got too near to it—too near is the key—it would strike and defend itself.

The idea being that they used serpent or the cobra, which had this lightning strike, to strike something that didn't want to come near it. They used that around the head band as a symbol that they would strike anything which tried to enter (or unauthorized) into their mind. It guarded the mind. The people around did not have the right to wear the Uraeus because they were the ruled. In fact, it was mandatory that they be open for all indoctrination, all erroneous teachings, superstition and so on.

The psychopath is so well understood, as far as observation goes. So much has been written upon their personalities and their traits. There are categories of them. There was no real need to go into it in any great detail. The snake also had been observed in ancient times to shed its skin every so often; and to the ancients, they thought that therefore the snake was immortal. That it was born again as it dropped off the old and had a new body, they thought. Therefore, it was a symbol of immortality. When the Uraeus was worn on the headband, not only did it guard the temple, the upper room, the mind, but it also had what they called the "Wisdom of the Ages," meaning the person who wore it had been initiated into and taught the histories and the sciences of the time. The sciences generally were to do with the mastery and the control of the minds of others, the vast populations.

That they are psychopathic, there's no doubt. You can see the traits down through history, even to the extent where kings or princes would try and kill their fathers to take over and gain the power. That was fairly common. We don't find that all through society. We find it mainly in the upper noble families, if you go into their histories, in all countries. A king was in a precarious position. He was generally psychopathic himself, since they're all inbred and you take on the traits of special selection, where your mates with the same traits are bred with you.

It's just like animals, like **Plato said**. "*You can breed traits in or out*"; and when powerful people breed together, they're breeding the same traits in, power and the seeking and lust for power. Therefore, the kings were guarded, and they needed to pay the guards very well with high bribes, knowing that the queen, who might want her son to take over or herself to take over, would do all she could to bribe those guards with more; and perhaps poison him or kill him in some other way. Because they lived in such a state of paranoia, they were paranoid about everything including all of those around them that they ruled over. Therefore, when there were grumbings amongst the people because the elite were taking too much from, then the paranoia would become incredibly acute and purges would be done on the people. They'd be killed or thinned out, culled to an extent back to a manageable level.

In the ancient times, they did surveys, population surveys. You find that again in old religious books and so on, that the people were all numbered, because every so often, they had to make sure that enough guards were well paid, well fed military. Today, it's military and police to do their bidding, automatically, when they're told to. Instant obedience when they turned them on the people, if it should reach a magic number, because they knew how many of the population (on a percentage basis) could be managed by each particular guard. They knew and did surveys on this in ancient times. Therefore, when the population when over a certain number, they'd either start a war with a neighbor to start culling them off, by enforcement into the military, or else they'd turn their military on the people. This was standard down through history.

Population control is nothing new at all; and it's run by the psychopath, who is also very paranoid. Special position and privilege, especially when you're feeding off everyone else, would

make a person paranoid. The psychopath also has a trait of living on their own ego. They're egocentric, completely. They don't feel guilt. They will rationalize any act which they may do, even if the rationalization sounds completely bizarre to normal people.

Down through the centuries as empires grew and faded and moved, to begin their embryonic new empire somewhere else, always with a goal and always with the knowledge, especially written about since the 1400's and 1500's, they knew they would reach a point, because they employed the experts of their day, always, the philosophers and scribes and people who did statistics. They did that all along, down through history, statisticians to keep control over everything; but they knew they'd reach a point of global conquest.

In the 1700's, many of the elite of Europe, the whole of Europe, met together in what we would term 'global meetings of the period' to discuss saving themselves and making sure that their own offspring would still be in charge, 200 or 300 years down the road. They discussed the problems they foresaw. What they did was to bring in many professors from universities. This has been standard, right up to the present time. Not just any professor, but the best in their field. Many to do with philosophy, sociology, ethnologies, all the experts we'd say, to build think tanks which would work for them and keep their fingers on the pulse of the people at all times.

We find the big authors in history and philosophy were employed by, in ancient times, kings and queens, and now they're employed by big government agencies. Carroll Quigley, who selected people for Rhodes Scholarships for World Government, who actually promoted and picked Bill Clinton and put him forward (and others)—talked about this in his book "*Tragedy & Hope*." What he writes in that book really is a type of lecture he'd give to these government agencies when they would call him in. He had high clearance to very top agencies of governments, these unelected agencies, and the military industrial complex and the State Department, the Foreign Affairs Department of the U.S.

Britain had theirs, too, they would pull in—one of the most famous being Arnold Toynbee. These people also had psychopathic traits. They could therefore advise how society was going, the problems that they could foresee, and ways (by using historical past techniques) that this could be thwarted or offset or squashed or diverted. Quigley goes into what he calls "*the symptoms of ages*" in that book, where they go through a period of rule, farming et cetera, which is the only real moral period of a nation's history; then into the city-state creation, where they still retain the values that came from the agricultural society. Then the city-state becomes set on conquest (the Age of Imperialism); and then when its conquests are over, because it conquered most of what they can get, they go into a period of a recline and decline. They go into bizarre behaviors sexually, with extravagances and also with deviancies of all kinds, as they have orgies of spending and parties, and of course, this all comes from taxation, so they're in decline. They also go through towards the end periods of being unable to defend themselves.

Initially, they try to do all they can, they put all their money into weaponry and getting bigger armies and trying to threaten anyone around them, even though no one is attacking them. They then turn this inwards on the people and start to cull them off, because they realize that those down below are the ones who bear the burden of all the taxation, which is the wealth of the elite. Then they start culling them off and become paranoid of the people down below—standard. However, they also go in through periods of tremendous fear at this stage and they bring back what they call "ancient superstitions and bizarre thinking." We find there's always a resurgence back into nature worship, as people have no more faith in their old gods. They go into nature

worship and pantheism. They also go into the prevalent sciences of that period, and will relate and almost fix on ancient beliefs onto the new sciences.

Today we see it, since we live in an age of science and space exploration, because we're told—although most of it really is just to do with putting satellites up there, which will control us all on planet earth, under the guise of exploration. Today, we find that all the stuff of science fiction (which, remember, is called fiction: "science fiction") is wrapped in with old religions. We have this bizarre outcome where people try to look at something such as a Nephilim, attach it on to space beings, which cannot look like us because obviously come from somewhere else, so they're different; so they have reptilians and all this kind of stuff. This is what happens at the end of an age, as people desperately try to rationalize the position that they're in and what they're facing.

You can also have false ones out there who are promoting it at the top, because the elite also like to confuse the public. We found Erik Von Daniken was promoted out there in the '70's to lead a whole generation round in circles, and to prepare them for this phase, with "*Chariots of the Gods*" and other books claiming visitations from space and here's the proof of these Latin American rock carvings. Every major newspaper on the planet and television published this stuff and promoted it as though it was fact, which tells you that there was an organized scheme of acceptance in promoting this at the top. There were no questions asked. That was the giveaway, until one little reporter from England eventually went into Latin America, into Mexico and tracked down a little Mexican guy who's carving out these rock carvings for Erik Von Daniken, for a few pesos each. Daniken wasn't only a very good con man promoted from the top, mind you, but he's also very, very cheap.

However, that kept people going in circles and circles for a long time. It also opened up *possibility thinking*: "If that could be true, then this could be true," and then you end up going through a whole series of possible truths that could be, because you've allowed yourself to be trapped into a tunnel with a myriad of branches that come off it—it's called "imagination."

During World War II, when the U.S. Navy brought in airstrips into some of the Pacific Islands, and built these air strips, in came a whole new culture, a different world to the native populations of those little islands. They suddenly had something called "money" there, and physical items that were manufactured that they never thought of or even knew existed. They had an abundance for the first time of different kinds of foods come in—so much so that they stopped working and hunting and fishing. When the U.S. pulled out of those little countries, the people suddenly were devastated from this incredible plethora of goods, that were generally just dispensed willy-nilly, thrown at them almost, and they were back to where they had been before the Navy had come in.

They tried to rationalize it according to their religion (their old religions) and they came up and were called the "**cargo cults.**" They begun cults, thinking that if they just prayed to their old deities, these sky birds would come back again and land with all the goods, and give them all the goods that they'd had for a short time, they'd bring new stuff with them. They called them "cargo cults."

Desperation brings incredible bizarre rationalizations, again, according to what we previously believe or have been taught or educated to believe. When the U.S. Indian populations were being decimated by the cavalry, eventually in some of the bands, they looked for their own form of messiah. They'd already been tainted with the Christian religion, because you see, the Christian

religion was never a reality. I didn't say *the message* was never a reality. **The religion was never a reality.** The message was supposed to free individuals from what was a mass culture of rigid indoctrination.

Wherever the religion went, it brought the system of commerce with it—commerce, money, banking, wealth and poverty. That's why, wherever Christianity went from England, they made a big push towards sending out missionaries in the 1800's and in the 1900's abroad. It was really to further the British Empire, because with it came a military behind them, eventually, to make sure that the system itself was imported, not just the actual New Testament. Therefore, native cultures had to start dressing up. Not only dressing up, but dressing up the way that the missionaries dressed up. They wouldn't be happy, those missionaries, until these new converts were carrying briefcases and short hair, and talking facts and statistics and investments. That was called "Christianity." It was a culture that was brought along, a system. That's why it's been so effective. That is why, whenever the military goes into a country to conquer, you find a plethora of missionaries are sent along with them—to alter the culture, into the same as the British or the American.

There is no doubt (we know, in fact) that much of history is kept from the public. What history we're given is HIS-story, you see, whoever writes it, who is authorized to write it. There's more misleading that goes on by the omission of facts, than the addition of facts. If you have omission of facts, you'll reach faulty conclusions. It's not a difficult technique to use upon people.

Prior to the 1500's, historians were employed by the kings or the queens to write glowing histories on that king or queen; and they did it very happily, since they were well rewarded. That's why every king or queen prior to the 1500's was wonderful, according to history. Yes, they might slaughter a few thousand here or a few thousand there; but on the whole, they were jolly good fellows. That's how it's written, you see. That's how that's rationalized, because no one would turn in a bad history to someone who's employing them, who also has the ability to chop your head off.

It wasn't until the 1700's, we began to get a little bit more factual in the histories, but never completely factual. The same goes today with democracies, which took over the governing part (at least the work part) of running countries. Authorized historians were always put out there. The main ones were given access to certain archives to bring out more facts, which stunned the general reader and the general population, and become very popular. However, there's always spins on it, because no one will ever come out and tell you the real truth. They wouldn't be authorized to do it. AUTHOR and AUTHOR-ized is no coincidence.

What we boil down to is what we see in life today. What do we see?

Apart from the same system of money, power and the misuse of it, and the domination of others, and the tragedy of collective societies, where we're treated as a collective for a tax base for armies that slaughter on a much larger scale, always—an ever increasing larger scale, and that's only the type of conventional slaughter you see. You don't see the slaughter wrought by inoculations, which are tainted, deliberately so; or through high-tech weaponry, which is silent. We can be sure it's getting worse all the time; and far from freeing us, science is killing us.

This brings us always back to the crucial point—and that is the nature of evil itself. To decent people, and by decent I'm talking about those who don't want to go out and harm people. Even though this world—even at the bottom level today is so corrupt, everyone technically is exploiting everyone else. Even if you try to stay out of it, you're still being used to exploit, because if you don't somehow survive in this monied system, you go under and no one helps you up. People are judged still by their status—their financial status in this system. I've had better conversations with vagabonds than I have with most professors, and learned more too.

What is the nature of this evil? That's where the average person who is fairly normal can't go. He can't cross over into a mindset of someone who's what used to be called "diabolically evil."

What does that mean, "diabolically evil?"

Diabolos: devilishly evil, in that there is so much cunning there that it can fool people en masse; and that's what politicians are there to do. They are psychopathic. Their job is to fool you en masse. It works very well because the psychopath is a born actor. They feel no real emotion towards other people. They have no empathy with others. They have a great show of it, though, because they're actors; and to the psychopath, they'll do whatever is expedient to do for their own personal survival.

In such a flippant little short statement there, you've got to realize that when I say: "they will do anything," I mean *anything* for their own personal survival; and if that was the eradication of whole nations, they would do so, because being ultimate ego, pure ego, they must survive at all costs. From the lowliest to the highest psychopath, they will use whatever power is available around them if they can; so, a little street psychopath doesn't have that kind of power. He will use his friends. He'll use everyone around him until he can't use them anymore, because they're broke or whatever, or they say no, but he's nothing bigger to call upon. Whereas the ones at the top, you must remember, have arsenals of incredible weaponry, which they will use if they need to.

How do they get away with this?

It's simple. They count on the knowledge that most people (the normal people) judge the world and the actions of those who lead the world, by their own standards. In other words, "If I couldn't do that, then what I'm hearing about this elite is impossible, because no one could be that bad." They think that—I, me. You see, the microcosm is the same all out there in the macrocosm. They take it for granted that everyone must have the same feelings, the same in-built social safety locks that will stop them going overboard with tyranny or slaughter or evil. That's why the elite do get away with it, because they're so vastly different than their psychological makeup that they can do these incredible things.

They can pull off the biggest stunts in history in front of millions of people worldwide. Point the fingers at their targets, and the public will never say, "No, our own people couldn't possibly have done this to make this all happen, surely, because I couldn't do that. I'd blush. I'd blink. I'd give it away somehow." However, these guys don't do that. They come out and tell massive whoppers of lies, and that very act makes it more unbelievable to the public—that they could possibly be lying, because the public couldn't do that. Very, very simple, and that's why **Goebbels**, who was

a propagandist for Adolph Hitler, being a good little psychopath himself, and how he loved to boast, eventually even stated himself that "*if you're going to tell a lie to the public, make sure it's a really big lie because they'll never figure it out.*" They can't imagine anyone telling such a big, big lie. The Joe Average can understand little lies that they use in their own personal lives. Little white lies, but they can't imagine anything can be pulled off on that kind of scale. There's a type of level you can reach and no more.

That's why the study of the psychopath should be taught to every single person on the planet, in order to recognize them. It isn't just that they're all through an upper elite social strata, through inbreeding to get those traits. We also have the abhorrent ones, all through society, on every level. Some of the brighter ones end up serving the higher psychopaths. They're selected for it because they do worship only one thing: and that's someone who's more powerful; and they will worship that person with almost religious fervor. That's why the dictator is surrounded by groveling admirers, who are all tyrants within themselves and by their own standards and by society's standards. However, they do worship the leader—the chain of command, military. It's a military set-up, you see, like The Knights of Malta or the Knights Templars or all the other knights.

**Knight** when you speak it, is "K" (a silent K), but if you speak it, you've got K-night; and that's no coincidence, because the allegorical figure of Cain, which has multiple allegories contained within, is their system; their system putting into allegorical form through religion, for themselves to understand, while the elite worship the exoteric.

Cain went on to supposedly found cities, and so he was also Nimrod, really—all allegories. Also, he was the First Artificer, the scientist who made things, weaponry. As Nimrod, he creates the first city, the first artificial bee-hive, where you recruit and train the people into what you call a "civilization"; and the civilization runs on money because it can't support itself any other way. It doesn't grow its own food even. It must make sure that everyone else uses that money. Therefore, they get an army. Pay the army with the money and go out and conquer the little people around them and tax all their labor from them. It's an old, old system.

You see, the city is a habitat; it's an artificial beehive. If you look down through history, you'll see a sequence, as I say, of ever expanding city-states (which were empires eventually), moving the base headquarters around down through time. Each time they would go into a country to take it over and dominate, they would then start forcing the rural folk into cities—habitat areas.

Under the Grand Finale, the United Nations, the UN, (the one – UN) that would be a final culmination of conquest, the clearing of the land and then the habitat areas become prisons. The elite won't live in those habitat areas, of course. Same pattern all down through time, because it's easy to control people in containment, then when they're all scattered all over the place. People who are tied to the land that feeds them, tend to very resistive to new ideas that become (made) popular.

What is EVIL? Which is LIVE backwards, of course.

Eve, amongst its many different meanings, of course, and you see, Eve gets the blame for everything, the female. What they really mean by that is the emotional intuitive part, emotion being that of the normal person, not just woman. That's why you also have the belief in "evolve": Evil, Evol, evolve. You have meanings within meanings, and it would take forever to explain

them all; but what we can see, and what's easily understood, is that the same system with the same traits has gone on down through history. Go in. Conquer. Push the people into cities. Get them all into commerce, paying taxes, using money and using all that to get bigger armies to conquest to the next bunch and so on and so on. Get them into their happy habitat cities, until we're at the final culmination of a totally controlled society, where the one big worry of all the elites—and it's a mistaken worry, by the way, but they don't see that because they're creatures of instinct.

That's one thing: when you understand the psychopath, you can predict what they will do; because their particular logic, you can actually understand it, how their patterns work. They think that by conquering the people and totally taking their mind from them, so they won't need religion indoctrination or a bogeyman or a God watching you all the time and knowing your thoughts. In other words, making you police yourself. You'll be chipped in the brain. You won't need entertainment. You won't need propaganda, fiction or fantasy or anything else to keep you running in circles and checked. You will be not conscious; and that's their big mistake, because the psychopath who lusts for power must have a victim to make him feel supreme. When the victims are gone and defenseless, they become irrelevant and a new target must be sought, because psychopaths are also sadists. They will then turn on each other.

They say *there's no honor amongst thieves*. This is true of the psychopath; and they will turn on each other, especially the lower realms; the skirts of the psychopath. The lesser people who helped them get this far, as they see the rest being eliminated, they know they will ultimately be next. Then the squealing starts and then the accusations begin. During all of that, they're still vying for power amongst themselves, as they see the one throne of the world. Every psychopath wants to go down in history with his name chiseled in stone as the first of whatever it may be; but they can't all fit on the one seat.

This doesn't mean you sit back and say, "I'll let it all happen," because believe you me, when Titans fight with the weaponry they have—the little people are stomped into the ground at their feet all around. If evil exists on the humanistic level, which is always changing in itself, relying on purely humanistic forms of logic without intuitiveness, they're just as bad. They come out with the same psychopathic conclusions, in fact, just another elitist group who would like to have more power. There's no doubt that evil is a tangible thing. We have to ask questions, lots of questions, never mind can evil be controlled through self-rule. It certainly can be altered through experience of the transformation of a particular individual, who will search inwardly for answers, beginning with "what is the purpose of life" for that person. It doesn't matter what it is for anyone else.

It doesn't mean you run off and hold your breathe at meetings and get hypoxia and all the rest of it, and start hallucinating or taking drugs to try and see things. **If the TRUTH is within you, only a search within will bring it out and not hallucinogenic drugs.** Most people, really, in the whole New Age movement are looking for the thrill of the experience, rather than truth.

What is it that makes people who can be trained to be good, good meaning the cultural norm promoted by the elite over a period?

What makes them, men who work in all types of positions of commerce and trades, what makes them obey during wars, where they're conscripted?

What makes them obey to get up and join and go off and kill, when they're not allowed to kill at home?

What makes them be proud they've killed abroad, and take all the medals and talk about it for the rest of their lives, as if it's the only thing of import they ever did?

Because there is a truth here, you've got to examine, which is very frightening. Either those people were natural killers in the first place, or they're all natural killers and they only suppress it because of the fear of the consequences in the domestic lives, in peacetime; or a change comes over them; or they can be easily trained to do that which would be abnormal. That hasn't been fully debated. In fact, it hasn't even been partially debated amongst the public, because obviously, logic must always be logic, like a mathematical sequence; and the same figures must always add up to the same figures. Therefore, what is good and what is peaceful? Is it just the threat of reprisal and consequence by law, and the deprivation of their rights if they're locked up in prison or killed, that stops them from killing within peacetime societies?

If that's the case, we are in a sad way. Those who protest and say, "No, I won't kill" are definitely cleared from being psychopathic in their own personality. They will take the consequences of imprisonment and ridicule by the society, who's generally all for the war because now it's good to be for the war. They are the sheep—*two legs good, four legs bad; four legs good, two legs bad*. **Orwell** talked about it in "*Animal Farm*."

Therefore, those who protest the wars and will not kill and fight—are either put in prison or they're put into a medical unit, where they run across fields of fire with nothing but stretchers, knowing they'll take the worst of the fire. That takes a brave person to do that, knowing that they're being lined up for execution really, in a sense. However, they'd rather do that then go and kill someone else. The rest, which is the majority, will do what they're told and be proud of it.

What I'm trying to tell you, it isn't just the elite that are the problem. We have to face the fact that the psychopathic trait is all down through the whole strata of society, and perhaps might be the majority. We have to start at that point; and that's terrifying for most people. It isn't just in the male population. You see it just as much in the female population today, albeit that the female certainly has had her share of attack, purposely made, through hormonal alterations and different things. In fact, road rage and many acts of aggression, now they're overtaking the males in a lot of this, they've been so heavily tampered with. However, that doesn't give everyone the right to say, "I can do what I want. I've been made this way," and make someone else's life a hell.

Does evil exist in an extraneous form?

You have to go by your own experiences; and that's how I'm going to end this whole talk tonight, is all that counts, really, if you are the microcosm, all that will count ultimately are your own experiences. What have you experienced? What have you learned about yourself? Remember, that because something has been made popular or that allegorical terminology can be used, don't fall for the ridiculous or that which has been purposely cunningly made to be popular (and heavily promoted).

For me, personally, does evil exist as a tangible thing? I know it does, for me, because for me, I've experienced it. I wouldn't force anyone else to take this as a belief. As a belief you're taking

something on as faith; or someone's seen a reptile and then it becomes popular and exciting, you're taking that on as faith. All I'm talking about is taking something on by knowing. By knowing, you experience. I'm just talking about evil itself—tangible evil that you can have nothing in your memory to compare it to, nothing in your other experiences to compare it to.

I have seen people do the most evil things, but I've also experienced something which would be called "the supernatural"; and even that I'd check against the fact I also know that there are so many advanced sciences out there, that anything can be projected into your mind. A lot of that now has been disclosed by the government papers, so you have to take everything into consideration.

Madame Blavatsky, the front-person, who was really just an actress put out there to promote a part of the New Age to get a Women's Movement going, who would totally believe in the New Age; funded by the British government, as they fund all of these things and popular beliefs. Blavatsky said, "*The function of Theosophy was to cross spirit with science.*"

When you see the technology which can be made to project thoughts into your mind, which is openly declassified now—it's not possible science, a theoretical science. It's actual science. It's old science, in fact. Then when you do have experiences out of the norm, you have to question them.

In times gone by, people like Wycliffe, who came out with a Bible, who was very good at what he did. He was a very eloquent man, who was eventually killed for it by the church, because it wasn't "meet," as they say, ready, time, right for the public to have access to something they could read themselves. That would take power away from priesthoods. However, he was being backed by the feudal lords, who wanted more power themselves and to take the power away from the old church. Therefore, they goaded and prodded Wycliffe and flattered him until he saw himself as a very special person. This technique today is still used, where now they can use sciences to give certain people the ideas that they are chosen or they're a messiah. If someone has put thoughts in your head and given you these odd experiences and you believed it, you could really be used very, very effectively, because you'd never know yourself that science was behind this (and very cunning men). Therefore, any experience that you have you must check and it must have more personal meaning than anything else, if it's real.

Yes, there are forces out there beyond the sciences as they're used here. Not a lot of them. Way more in books than ever in reality; and such books sell very well because people want—they crave the understanding of this. They crave the need to believe in this, even if they haven't experienced it generally themselves, or if they do, it's on a lesser level.

Everyone can pretty well go through, at least some time in their life, the ability to have slight telepathic power with those next to them or close to them. You think about them and they phone you and so on. Or, you're ready to whistle a song and someone starts singing the same part of the song, as you are ready to start whistling. These are minor telepathic abilities. Children have them and lose them, as it's trained out of them. However, not everyone uses it completely.

**What is true, beyond all of the sciences and all the mysticism, is that the power of a thought can truly penetrate everything.** You must always bear that in mind. It used to be said, *guard your thoughts carefully*, but it's also true that you must *guide your thoughts carefully*. There's

tremendous power in a thought. It isn't just truth that's important, it's the reason behind the truth, and only honesty with oneself can give you a clean power behind a thought.

For many, many generations, occasionally power and techniques and thoughts were passed on. Certain people could be trained in understanding the ways of the world, in the hope that ultimate horror would never be achieved or at least it could be thwarted. However, those intergenerational psychopaths—and that's what it is, it's a trait inborn in them—are reaching the end, where they'll be no more generations with the ability to pass wisdom on to others. That's why, now, at this time we're in now, is of the most vital importance, where that which we value must be thought out quickly; and just how sacred life is must be spoken about and conversed about by everyone; because if we devalue life, we devalue ourselves. We've got to understand that. We have to understand that. We know, that only in the last 30 years, how fast life itself has been devalued. Something that at one time at least was held to be sacred; therefore the heavy, heavy penalties for anyone who killed—excluding wars, of course, where it was authorized.

We watch the medical profession go into a morass of vulturism, massive profit and exploitation, as all money and profit systems must devolve into; and with it, the convincing of populations that through this mass slaughter of abortion, and the selling of organs and tissues and cells, that are no longer sacred. They're just “scientific things that can be explained,” devoid of all their mystery and uniqueness. “It's just a tissue. It's just a cell. A cell is just blah, blah, blah.” It's stripped of all that was sacred. That's the purpose of science, to debauch everything, even though those same scientists could never create anything from the beginning. They can only, as Masons, take the material that already exists and alter it, but they cannot create it; and yet, they're happy enough thinking they're gods at that level—but ego has no bounds.

In my own life, I've witnessed the plummeting of the standards, which were once held up as humane, for society. I've watched the massive propaganda through television being put over on the people, until they themselves begin to parrot it, and when they parrot it they become debauched themselves in their own lives, as they become more and more what they think is humanistic; but they don't really even understand the term of humanistic, because humanist religion is a religion. It's still a belief system, with the right of might and power, and the elite and intellectualism being in charge, as it must always come to.

When one god is suppressed or many gods are suppressed, human nature will always crop itself up again. It will always pop up in a different form. When man worships man, then it's always the intellectual, the one that's promoted as being the genius. That's not hard to do when you understand the techniques of creating a star; that's how Charles Darwin was created. No one had heard of him until the media, for about a year before his book came out, pumped him up gradually as being an utter genius; and his book came out and everyone already was prepared to believe it. That's how these techniques are used. It's well understood.

When man worships man, then you are truly not only in hell, but the fires are well burning, believe you me. They're burning all over the world in the civilized countries. They go on and on about Adolph Hitler with his giant smoke stacks. Every city in this “civilization,” as they call it, has more chimneys than Adolph Hitler could have ever dreamed of. Women have been taught that removing a fetus—the dehumanized name for just a baby, as you must always demonize your enemy and dehumanize your enemy—“getting rid of a fetus is just like getting rid of a wart,” they say. That's what all of us have become, just removable disposable tumors.

Now remember that some of the shows I go on as a guest, I don't necessarily believe in what they do, themselves. That's the hosts I'm talking about. I always advise people to go by their own experiences, because ultimately that's all you can go on—not what's popular.

Does evil exist?

Yes, it does.

Is it tangible?

Yes, it is.

It has to be investigated further by each individual. That's a journey that most don't want to begin, because you have to examine yourself first of all, and you might not like what you see; but to transform yourself, you have to. To start the journey, you have to.

Those who want to be accepted by the mass man—go buy the popular beliefs, and there's plenty being churned out in the bookstores for you to pick up. You can do roller coasters across the universe and back again, and round and round forever, and that's what they're designed to do; but you must think for yourself.

From Hamish my dog and myself, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

### **"Lift Me Up" by Bruce Springsteen**

I don't need your answered prayers  
Or the chains your lover wears  
I don't need your rings of gold  
Or the secrets that you hold  
Lift me up, darling  
Lift me up and I'll fall with you lift me up  
Let your love lift me up

I don't need your sacred vow  
Or the promise tomorrow brings  
Veiled behind the morning clouds  
I'll take the fate the daylight brings  
Lift me up, darling  
Lift me up and I'll fall with you lift me up  
Let your love lift me up

When the morning bright  
Lifts away this night  
In the light above  
We will find our love, we will find our love

Your skin, your hand upon my neck  
This skin, your fingers on my skin  
This kiss, this heartbeat, this breath  
This heart, this heart, this wilderness  
Lift me up, darling  
Lift me up and I'll fall with your lift me up  
Let your love lift me up

Lift me up, darling  
Lift me up and I'll fall with your lift me up  
Let your love lift me up

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB**  
**"DRIVING MS. EFFIE, PART 3**  
**LIVING HISTORY**  
**BY A LOUISIANA LADY, 1920's TO PRESENT"**  
**July 5, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 5, 2007 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com). You can also find me at [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu). Today is the 5th of July, 2007.

These last two talks I've gone on about how people get so shocked to find out how far ahead science is; and since we all have egos to save, it's must easier to believe that something from "out there" caused it all, rather than look in to the basic problem of evil existing always within man himself. That's what's called "projection." People project their own faults really on to others on a small scale, even interpersonal relationships where they blame each other for each other's problems. What the recipient of a diatribe generally is hearing when they're being accused of everything—is the person projecting what they're doing themselves onto the recipient.

It's the same thing at all levels of society, up to the elite's level, the elite who have inbred themselves and held power and who have ongoing seminars to do with controlling the populations, an ever present problem that they have of retaining power. Not just power as it stands, but power as they wish it to be in the future, so they're always planning ahead. They don't need space aliens to do it for them. They don't need men from Mars or anything else, although they love to promote that through new mythologies for a modern age.

It's easier for the average person to think that the reason things are so bad is because there's outside intervention from somewhere else. Somewhere that's greater and bigger than they are. There's a psychological warfare purpose, too, because if you believe that, then you're already conquered psychologically. After all, if a bunch of strange beings from outside created you to be a slave with a miniscule brain, how could you possibly have the ability to conquer them? You're defeated before you begin and that is the purpose of psychological warfare; and because vast amounts of people can all believe in the same thing, does not mean that they're not all stupid and at the very least, misled. To be misled we often have to allow ourselves to be misled, another factor that's hard to look into, because we all have this thing called ego.

For a change tonight, I'm going into a world, a world of real history lived by someone who's lived through it. I asked Ms. Effie, who's been on my program before (my show) if she could possibly summarize some of her life's experiences, her observations, so she did. She wrote some

things down; and you have to forgive her narration, because she's passionate about some of the topics which she's had so much time to think about in her long life. She lived the Depression. She lived the wars -- the Second World War. She lived through the changes that were manipulated, controlled, projected, planned, and brought into being by the powerful wealthy elite of the world. These changes affect everyone, although few are conscious of those who are controlling their lives. Effie was aware; and as time went on, she became more aware. When she had time in her later life to delve into the history books, she did to try and find out why. Why: whenever you have a promise of a paradise, we create a hell. She had to ponder the deep things in society within people, within herself even, to find the answers.

Here is a conversation with Ms. Effie on a brief, very brief, but important summary of some of the main topics and events that shaped her life.

**Effie:** It may not be much of anything, just some of my thoughts and the way I express them.

**Alan:** Why don't you read it?

**Effie:** I'll go ahead and read it, and I don't think there are but four or five pages. It won't take that long.

Would you like to take a trip? Americans loves trips—free trips, plane trips and even drug trips. This will be journey through a transition time, one generation—mine—to awaken memories in some and thoughts in others, to say, to pass along what was told to me by the real people that reached out and touched me; and I will tell you, sort of like a chain letter. It's hard to get this trip started, because I'm not a speaker, nor a writer. Let's get started and see wherever it goes.

Just think. Can you imagine what this country looked like 200 years ago? Remember, man didn't have a bulldozer or chainsaw the first 100 years. Since this is only a trip in my mind, I can go anywhere and stop where I please. Look, there's a side road. It looks like it's going back in time to 100 years ago, about 50 years before my generation came into being in 1924. It's a rapid transition time, too, the closing of the wild, wild West and the last frontier. The outlaws were mostly in jail, except those too slow on the draw. The Native American had come from a treaty signing nation to the reservation, minus those that got in the way of a bullet like the buffalo, helped in the hands of the army and the new civilized citizens from Europe brought over to fill the now empty spaces.

Who remembers the trail of tears, Sand Creek and Wounded Knee?

Yes, I hear you the bleeding hearts; but remember, no one is all right, nor all wrong. Why don't we leave it there with the blended blood along the Little Big Horn. The Indians were guarded by the U.S. Army while they were busy filling in the United States border as we know it today, all that and Dixie too.

I bet you didn't hear that on the 6 o'clock news. How many times the army guns were pointed on the citizens because they rioted when they didn't have enough food? That was before unions. There was enough to go around, but you can't have it because that's stealing, and that's against the law you know. That's what the army was doing before they went abroad to take democracy to

the whole world, whether they wanted it or not. What, with wars and peace-keeping forces, it takes the Army and the National Guard too.

Who's protecting us?

The Homeland Security you say. They're too busy throwing money away. As for the Indians, they got crushed in the rush and became just wards of the state. Everyone knows what that means. Just like the little children, they say history repeats itself. Do you reckon the rest of the Americans are being led down that trail? It might pay us to go and find a Native American and ask why, to this day, they say, "Great White Father speaks with forked tongue." Maybe he knows more than you think.

Back to the road again. Back to where this transition time I lived through; I was getting on my feet and walking some. As for the government, it was looking for another crisis and boy, we found it together. The old one-two punch, The Great Depression and World War II. Our generation never really got on its feet again. The government made out all right with taking the people's gold and getting started on deficit spending. That was when the Great White Father turned into the Godfather. Remember the movie? Being on the world stage like that, wars and crisis became a way of life. More wars, more buildings, more taxes. Big government had arrived to stay.

By the time we were 50, the little red schoolhouse, that had been replaced by the red brick federal buildings. My, how they multiply and grow. One of the first Depression crises was how to get the people to take this new paper money in place of their labor for a weeks work. It's the law you know. There I go getting ahead of myself again, while they were so busy destroying hams and meat and other foods by the barge loads down the Mississippi to the Gulf of Mexico, and burning potatoes in Maine, and people going hungry all over the country. There's some things you never forgive, but you will never hear that on the evening news, nor on 60 Minutes either. Maybe they just misfiled that under National Security.

Also gave away our gold. They didn't get around to give enough food to the people that really needed it the most. If Joe Blow fell down, he got up the best way he could. You know something? There was no stealing. You wanted to work for what you got. When the new money got around, business started to slowly begin to move again. That's the first time we felt our government's gentle touch. These agents told us we were breaking the law; but if you would give him \$3.00 for your license, you would be law abiding again. For the last six years, I've been trying to figure why we had to. We had to. It's to pay the agents a salary. It's just be and got to be. Every time a government building goes up, so does your taxes. Of course, some of that goes for red tape. Do you think the day will ever come when you can't move for red tape?

Let's move on before we run out of gas. We are down to 1950. After fighting two world wars and paying for them too, we became the biggest, richest country in the world. Do you think we found the secret of *the fish and loaves*? No, we just stepped up deficit spending. It became a part of the American Dream, right up there with mother and apple pie, here to stay. That's about the time we moved up to consumer credit and a two-car garage. As the new TV said, "we owe it to ourselves." Those were the days. Oh, those were the days. We're as drunk as you can be on dreams. The music is still going around but the merry-go-round slows down, so the Godfather

turns up the music and pours more money, more credit, turns the music up louder and pours out more credit. Come, let us dance the whole night away. Baby, this can't be the end.

I hope I have given you some food for thought and you might take a trip of your own. Stir up some memories. You could be surprised. As for me, I'm glad I was born at the beginning of this trip, rather than starting later. Being a ward of the state is so sad. That's the end. How will you know if you get up, if you've never been down? Is that why the young are so bored and restless?

There is a lot I could have talked about. Some I could have left out. As far as the last 35 years, we have been busy spending ourselves into prosperity. Did the Godfather ever tell you who's paying the bills? He's no sugar-daddy. When he presents the bill, there will be a lot shocked -- I mean shocked to death, and the rest will be told where to go.

See that sign, that street sign. I'm going too fast. I'm going to turn around and go back. Oh no, not the same way. Remember those people I met through the years always told me there's no U-turn on the road of life. They talked more about the main road than anything else. About side roads, detours and crossroads and they warned about the short cuts, but it was nice to know you could get back on the main road, but you would lose a lot of time. There was some that couldn't wait and there was one that warned about a dead-end street. A lot of people couldn't wait. Some couldn't wait, they went around. None of them ever came back. That's why a barricade has red lights. Look for the caution light on short cuts. I saw it after my road friends pointed it out, but there is nothing like experience. About the third or fourth time, I just had to try it out. What a waste of good time. That is what young is all about.

I'll stop there. Those GIs want -- if any GIs want to get off -- a GI is a government issue. Their world is made up of experts, authorities and the evening news. They came from the federal school. Truman started them in 1945. I'm so glad I came from the little red schoolhouse: out of sight, out of mind. They bulldozed them down when the morning was creeping in. Urban renewal you know. The experts knew what they were doing. Get the mind and the body will follow. If any of the GIs go any further, they might find a mind of their own. That goes for any of you that went to the red brick schools.

Oh, don't forget the other schools in your leisure hours, TV of course. For 15 or 20 years, it was the best show in town, from the good guys to the bad; babysitting to grown-up entertainment from the evening news to bedtime, I've got you covered day and night. Remember when they started with grown-up movies? That meant a second TV. Was that a clever commercial move or was it the start of a divided family? Whatever it meant, they get the credit there.

I know there is some beside me wonder why the richest nation needs credit anyway. Every show loses its ratings. The three-car driveway was waiting. Two cars were used to make the living and the other to have fun, but that's how -- mother left home whether she wanted to or not. You might say they all went their separate ways.

Oh yes, in case I didn't mention it, we are on a side trip. Is it all coming back to you now? I like music. Remember, "*Hey Jude*," "*The Games People Play*," and "*Yesterday*?" I don't know any of the new songs. I can't understand the words. I guess I'm getting hard of hearing. We're getting back on the freeway again. That's what they call them out West. I travel out there a lot. I only work six months a year. I know how to live cheap. I did it all my life. Freedom was more than

just a word to me. But all the free range is only open space as the new critters can only go so far as 5:30 Friday evening, and to be back by 7:00 p.m. to go pay for their life supports, or you can call them hookups. Lights, loans, water, TV, so forth and so forth.

But first, last and always—taxes: parish, state, national and the ones they're always adding along. If I sound-off a lot at the government, it's because I don't like to give a dollar and get back 5 cents worth of service. Would you rather have your money to use all year and then pay your taxes? They know you might say "you're charging too much for what I've got, what I get."

I haven't forgotten when we were children and were hungry. The first picture I saw of FDR, I thought only a person that had never missed a meal could order food destroyed. I won't tell of the many stories I know because there are those who think you are crying. An egg wasn't something you threw in the garbage. It was the only ready cash you had. You couldn't eat it. It went to get flour and coal oil. It's only when you know pain you have a right to say, "I feel your pain." I say pain. I think pain is the same no matter what color your skin is. All of us should be judged by what we can do, not what we are. See what side trips lead to. Maybe I should have taken a detour.

I had better get back to the main road and bring this trip to an end. I will say this last thing. Did you know that *milk often masquerades as cream* and *the best things in life are free*? You don't have to worry about anyone stealing them from you. Let's hope the merry-go-round continues to go round and we don't have to start pushing it. I'm afraid that a lot will not know how and the others won't have the strength. Push-button world you know. Did you know the old song, "The Music Goes Around and Around and Where it Stops Nobody Knows?"

That's it.

**Alan:** Okay.

**Effie:** I don't know, maybe somebody wouldn't understand what you're trying to say.

**Alan:** It would depend if they knew their history. You know yourself though that history is always getting eradicated as time goes on.

**Effie:** Oh yes, you bet you.

**Alan:** If you remember for instance the thing with Wounded Knee was where the U.S. Cavalry that were escorting these Indians to a very sparse reservation under treaty, ended up killing them all on the way. It was the revamped 7th Cavalry that was getting the revenge for the Little Big Horn. That was part of the reason they all vowed to kill the Indians.

Under the treaty and in the middle of winter there were all kinds, their children, their belongings they were carrying them through the snow, and these cavalry were on horseback they gunned them all down. That was a nice blot on the history, but that's a typical blot which they've managed to erase. You don't see that in the movies.

**Effie:** Oh no, no.

**Alan:** Then you get the same thing with the buffalo too. They don't realize that after the American Civil War there was a U.S. president that wanted to pay for the cost of the Civil War that took over from Lincoln, and so he opened up the Black Hills for the gold and --

**Effie:** And Custer too.

**Alan:** That's right. What he did was he broke all the treaties that they'd already signed of course, but breaking of treaties is nothing to U.S. presidents. Then they brought the railroads through there that way and then they advertised all over Europe. The U.S. taxpayer paid for it, full page advertisements for all the top hunters across Europe to come for free shooting of buffalo, to kill off all the food supply that the Indians had. They supplied them with all the ammunition. That was in the advertisements. All the ammo and food that they could need they'd be supplied with if they came over for the hunt. They just did massive slaughters until the buffalo were gone. It was called "being practical," so they get rid of the buffalo which is the food supply for the Indians, and then had war with the Indians in the Black Hills, and then they stuck them in reservations, the ones they didn't kill off; and that's called practical progress for civilization and commerce, you see.

**Effie:** You know that's why I say that human beings, there's no hope for them, because you had all these civilized Europeans. They had been oppressed and treated so horribly and terribly, but they could come over here and do the same thing to the Indians. No mercy. He was a savage so that made him fair game. That's what I said. What are you going to do with people? They remind me of like I said one time when I decided I would build this shed for the cows to be under. There was only two or three that could get under and the rest of them, they drove them out. You get rid of them, but you'd have some more raise up, so there's nothing you can do with human nature.

**Alan:** It's disgusting. What's more disgusting is how they can just whip it out of the books and erase it each time they publish a re-edition of something. There's more and more missing.

**Effie:** That's what I said. At least I got to go to the little red schoolhouse where they did teach you. I got the last of the truth teachers. The federal ones, when the government stepped in, that's when they started erasing all that and furnishing their books for them.

**Alan:** You know that Sitting Bull came up to Canada. Sitting Bull and a bunch of them came up to Canada and they were given another treaty here in Canada, and they could stay with their band. After a year or so, the U.S. said, "We want him back here. We're going to apologize." Sitting Bull did go back down there, and then they assassinated him. They killed him when he came out of his house.

**Effie:** I did quite a search on the Indians and different tribes and that.

**Alan:** A really good book that's worth reading is called "*Bury My Heart at Wounded Knee*."

**Effie:** Oh yes.

**Alan:** Excellent, excellent book.

**Effie:** Yes, I know, I've read it and I think it was written by a woman, wasn't it?

**Alan:** Could have been, yeah.

**Effie:** I think her father was a scout in some of that. I wouldn't swear to it, but it seems like it was; and whoever wrote it, wrote a couple of other books too, but I remember that one particularly.

**Alan:** Then of course, as you say, the U.S. has just gone through one war after another. Even before World War I and II, it was just war, war, war; and again, always, this progress, progress; but then comes the Great Depression, which was a manufactured thing. There was no shortage of stuff as you say, food and all the rest of the basics. The shortage was in the money supply. That's when Roosevelt came in and confiscated the gold and they gave the paper out instead; and then they had work camps for all the young guys, didn't they?

**Effie:** Yeah, the CCC (Civilian Conservation Corps).

**Alan:** The CCC—that's interesting because the Soviet system was called the CCCP.

**Effie:** You know reading Quigley's book they talked about taking young unemployed Englishmen boys and taking them off to camp, so that was the same as the CCC.

**Alan:** They were doing it all over Europe and the States and the Soviet Union at the same time, same thing.

**Effie:** It's really amazing how they worked it in each country and nobody knew about the other country.

**Alan:** That's right, and they even had it in Germany too. It's the same old thing.

**Effie:** Hitler's youth, he took and started to train them.

**Alan:** That's right. This is the same con-game getting already for World War II. As you say, there is no shortage of food during the Depression, and they were burying it and burning it to keep the prices up. That was the reason. It was Roosevelt's order -- they got an order on council to make it so, to keep the prices up. They buried stuff and plowed potatoes back under and dumped them, and as you say in the Mississippi, you know.

**Effie:** They took them down the Mississippi and they dumped them way out in the Gulf. That's where they dumped them, because if they'd of dumped them in the Mississippi, there'd of been a lot of dunking going on down there.

**Alan:** You know they do the same with the British Common market. They call it "butter mountains" and "potato mountains" and they literally dumped millions of tons of this stuff in the sea, in the channel.

**Effie:** I remember on Pathe News I saw, I can remember where there was this mountain, where I'd say at least two stories high of potatoes in Maine, and what they were doing was putting coal or something on it so it couldn't possibly be eaten, and burn it.

**Alan:** Yeah, this is real life. This is real life and the people today don't have a clue that this happened. They don't know it even happened. They haven't a clue.

**Effie:** You start telling them and they get real mad -- they don't want the truth. "Give me greens and don't let this ever go down. We've got to keep it going. Oh, this is such a beautiful world, life we have." You can get instant gratification with your magic credit cards. They have no idea. I was thinking today while gathering vegetables and taking care of them, I bet within a week (I think it was a week) that the stores' trucks quit running. There's no food in the United States. It's just a show there.

**Alan:** What you have in the States is about five major chains of grocery stores, who all get supplied by the same suppliers, and they can turn that off any time they want. Anytime they want. All the small farmers are being put under. It's big agri-businesses now.

**Effie:** It happened here, just around 50 miles of where I live, how they took them down. You know what they had the other day? I said the same old thing. All of a sudden, they have this -- just something to occupy the idiots and entertain them. They're talking about the tamale trucks. You know what tamale is? Mexican food. Anyway, they have tamale trucks going around to these construction workers and the Americans are buying it too. What they were talking about was raising the health question, but this is about licensing and having them have to have bathrooms and different things. Anything good to wear them down. Make it impossible to have a little business, just like when I had the dairy business. They can use the law to put out all small competition. It's been used so many times.

**Alan:** Over and over, yeah.

**Effie:** Yeah, it's the same old story; and like I said, people don't want to hear about it. They'd rather hear the lying government tell them what's what.

**Alan:** Yeah. It's a fact. Yeah they do.

**Effie:** It's like you said, if you read anything you can see how it's done over and over, and then move by move by move, until they bring it to where they want to bring it.

**Alan:** So well planned, isn't it all?

**Effie:** I'm glad I'm not going to be here, because it's not going to get any better.

**Alan:** Oh, I know.

**Effie:** As soon as they get around to it, it's possible, and no doubt, with water control. You won't even be able to have a little home garden. So you will get in line and take what they give to you.

**Alan:** Yeah. That's coming.

**Effie:** Oh, yes I see it. I see it more all the time. You know it's getting nearer, and just like from daylight to dark. That's how quick it will be—like a thief in the night.

**Alan:** Yeah, I know. Yeah it's coming.

**Effie:** I don't know why it may be, it may sound insignificant, why some little phrase sometimes impresses me so much and hangs in my mind. I remember about the shorter working day in England and all the entertainment that popped up to keep them occupied; and then bulldozing houses down so there won't be any remembrance.

**Alan:** --Of the past. Yeah, they really make sure that there's nothing to hold on to and make you familiar and make you feel at home.

**Effie:** Then more recently that fellow saying that, and you listening to these talk shows, they're sort of sometimes like fishing. You may have to go through two or three trips before you find somebody that says something, just a little bit that catches your attention, and I thought that, but it kept coming back to my mind and still comes back to my mind. He was cut off. All he said was that these stores are being designed now, where they look like they're bigger and more food and stuff on the display counters, but he says, "It's really smaller." In other words, what I gather from what he was saying (maybe I'm wrong) but it's to give you the impression there's more there than really is.

**Alan:** Yeah.

**Effie:** Frightening.

**Alan:** Remember you were going into a store once -- I don't know if it was a hardware store or a place you normally go to, and when you were there another guy comes in from the government for money. Will you tell me about that?

**Effie:** Oh yes. I was up here at the mechanic one time getting my truck repaired. This policeman comes in there and he's standing around; and I was wondering. Don the owner was out and about working. He was working on the truck himself because he loved that kind of work. He was in and out and directing these mechanics and moving around. He comes in there and he speaks to the guy. You know what? The amazing part I was paying Don off, and I swear if it wasn't almost the same, the whole money that I give him. He turned over and he gave it to him, and he says, "Here's my permit money" or something like that. I looked at that guy and I said, "and you don't even have a gun, you just have a uniform on," and he didn't have a gun on. That's what caught my attention, too, when he turned around, so I could see on the other side of his hip you know, and he said, "I don't need a gun."

I tell you, something like that makes you soul sick. It's one of those things you can't ever forgive; and you know what? The guy himself, I had less respect for him than I did for the guy that hired him because he'd do such dirty work. Like you said, those buffalo hunters slaughtering those animals. What about the animals that they slaughtered with the Mad Cow and killed all the beef

and stuff in England a while back? Those got to be some kind of fiends that can do something like that.

**Alan:** They brought in flying helicopter teams and landed on the farm. They'd go into the farms and shoot off all of the animals; and again, they'd chop and walk away and leave it to the farmer—and we know these cattle were healthy.

**Effie:** That's right.

**Alan:** You know they did the same thing in Canada?

**Effie:** Yes. There were some here.

**Alan:** The government in Canada had encouraged people to put their investments into buying and creating deer farms, and a lot of them did. There was a documentary special on television a couple of years ago of all these different people. A couple of them did it together and different people did it. Put all their money into it and did what the government suggested and all the rest of it. Once they were up with their first stocks, the government came in and says "we're going to have to kill them all, in case of Mad Cow disease that the deer have got from eating the same food." They went in there and shot them all—killed them all. They tested every single deer out Alberta way. Not one single one had it, but they'd killed them off.

**Effie:** I know that Jackie had a program one time about this domestic goats, they were selling goat milk, a goat herd and these people had got certified specially from the Netherlands or Belgium or somewhere. I mean they were very, very careful of getting all certified, tested, papers and everything. They came in there, and like you said, landed and shot everyone of them. No reprieve. No papers. They aimed to do it and they did it, and that was it.

**Alan:** Yeah, that's the power of government. Now they're going into global warming and "don't burn a wood fire" and "we've got to stop driving on the roads" and a whole bunch of shenanigans, as they spray the skies and cause the warming and blame the public.

**Effie:** Oh yes. You're always the guilty party. It's the consumer of course. Speculators and the promoters, they don't ever -- they pick up their winnings and they leave. It's funny. Nobody ever says anything to them about polluting anything.

**Alan:** I know they don't know.

**Effie:** And so they don't get caught; and anyway, like you said and everybody knows it that puts two thoughts together, that isn't the big thing anyway. They're promoting this. They're pushing it. They're shoving it. They're scaring people. There's no truth in it, but they're just using it as a vehicle to push what they want. Like you said, this has happened time after time; and you know yourself, there had to be some global warming to get rid of the Ice Age.

**Alan:** In between the Ice Ages, you have global warming; you have these routines every few hundred years.

**Effie:** To cap it off, like you said, you couldn't blame it on people or modern machines doing that then. They weren't there, neither one of them. You know people sit there and they listen to that news box and it's gospel.

**Alan:** Yes, and the revamped Histories Channel, with a whole bit of spins on history and an awful lot of omissions of history.

**Effie:** I'll tell you, in St. Louis she was telling me and I spoke to him, and he was a big -- oh, he'd just eat up History Channel like you wouldn't believe, laid to it and it was the gospel. I told her, I said, "I listened to that." I said, "I lived through some of that. They lied. They're misrepresenting. They're leaving things out. They're giving you the wrong impression." I said, "If he's depending on history for that source, he's in deep trouble. They lie." I wouldn't doubt—I know. In your lifetime you've seen how they misrepresented things and told lies about things that you know about personally. That was the object of that History Channel coming on; and then the object of the Weather Channel was not to inform, but scare people to death—to dis-inform people. You never heard it before, every time you had a shower, you had a danger of floods. That's what this is, to scare people about the weather.

**Alan:** Yes, it is. HAARP is a going 24 hours a day now.

**Effie:** Like I said there are people that don't realize that we've had weather, just like I told my nephew, he would see all these city people come out here and I said it's natural. I said "I've been here nearly 60 years" and I said, "You had rains. They fall. The rain comes down. In two hours or more, it's gone. It's nature's way. That's the way it is." I said, "You don't have to worry. It's going to go away. That's the way it is." What's the use of talking about it? Have you made any progress on your woodcutting?

**Alan:** Yeah, a little bit. I got a lot of trees down before they fell down on the house to start with. All the ones around the house I just took down because they were getting too tall and they were too close, and we're going to get storms with high winds, so I know this is what you've got to do. They have new weather you see. We get downbursts and straight bursts and all these new terms, you know, new kinds of weather.

**Effie:** They were talking about (I just caught that New Orleans weather somewhere) a shower and they had wind gusts up to 40-something miles an hour, just in an ordinary shower. See, a long time ago, especially when I was growing up, everybody had trees around their house because it was cool and you didn't have those. Every once in a while you might have a tree fall down or something like that, but now since the storm down here, everybody's putting trees away from the house; and I can see some of them. In fact, I was looking across the road the other day and they pulled oak trees, they were splitting and falling you know and they're like anything else now. They died out more than they used to. I'm looking and they put that new trailer in there for the simple reason a limb fell down, a good size limb almost as big as some trees, fell down on one end of it. You know I was looking at that at the time and I said there's no way. That could be fixed, but they went ahead and pulled the old one out and put a new one in there. I'm looking across there and the tree, there's a big branch up there that's dead. The leaves are dead on it and the limbs are spread out. If I was going to put in another—you know what a new trailer costs. You're talking about \$65,000 at least, and that's not a real good one, but the way those limbs look, I would have never considered putting another trailer in there without cutting those trees,

but I said that's the way it is. They don't know anything and they've got the insurance, it's going to take care of it; and if it doesn't, the government's going to take care of it. They're living in their little dream world, and don't disturb me. Don't disturb me. In fact, I imagine if you really look at it realistically, you know they don't want to be scared. If you bring anything that's sensible to them, it scares them. They can't handle that.

**Alan:** That's right.

**Effie:** So let me have my dream and go on. I was just thinking the other day how quick and how slick they brought the '29 crash. What do you think is going to happen when they take the credit cards away from them?

**Alan:** A lot of howling goes on then.

**Effie:** There's going to be a lot of killings. I don't know. Maybe it's unrealistic. Maybe it's sadistic or whatever you want to call it. Death looks more attractive all the time; and it's like my mother said, "they can't do nothing but kill you" to that. That's it. That's all there is to it; and maybe they could use your body for something or another, but you'll be safe under the ground. That's it. Of course, like I said, the younger a person is, the more it's just human nature to want to live. You've got so much you can't conceive of being killed when you're 25 years old or even younger. I see they're still getting rid of them over there in Hussein-land (soldiers, that is). It's getting to be they attack us for this 5 year, 15 there or something like that. It's just a news report, words they say, and people don't get used to it. I was thinking about that the other day. The only ones that are really affected is maybe it's their children or something like that. That's the only ones that are really affected or care, the Americans as a whole; and what happened to all the flags they had flying on the cars? My sister she flew hers until it shredded! But the government didn't tell them to get some new Chinese flags, so I guess that's taboo for a while. Oh, I tell you they sure are trained.

**Alan:** They are. They're trained all right. They keep changing history, and even World War II and I, and they've rewritten it so many times it bears little resemblance of the period; and by God what happens when the next depression comes on?

**Effie:** The young ones are trained yesterday is old, too, they don't know and they don't care. Like I said, lights flashing by like somebody going down the road trying to see the building at 70 miles an hour. The scenes and the meaning and everything changes so often too, even if they wanted to, they couldn't remember.

**Alan:** They couldn't.

**Effie:** It's just the impression flashing like a speeded up movie camera or something. Yeah, it's meant that way. What was weather -- I know I think the last time I talked to you I think it was raining and muggy.

**Alan:** Yeah.

**Effie:** I don't know, it seems like to me that I've been trying to watch my energy use, and even if we don't have a rain -- it's been raining and it's been flooding in Texas. It's really bad in

Oklahoma and it's been raining in Western Louisiana nearly every day. What we have is those clouds come up in the afternoon and daytime heating and then they pass over, but at night (much late in the evening), and then at night it seems like -- you know how when you have a shower sometimes it cools off? Almost anytime you have a rain, it cools for a while. It seems like at night, about 10:30 or something after the sun goes down, then this wisp of cool air comes drifting through the back of the house, and I haven't been turning the air conditioner on. I figure that that cool breeze is wafting off of some storm somewhere -- rain that we didn't get, but we got the coolness from it. It has to be. I don't know of any other way, but it's uncomfortable, say about from about 2:00 until the sun goes down. But when one of them clouds comes up and it don't rain and it mugs -- mugginess get to you, then that's when it's really hot, oppressive. In fact, you don't even sweat. That's what makes it so oppressive. It's almost like something pressing at you. I'm sure you have that up there too.

**Alan:** Oh yes. It's up here, too, all right.

**Effie:** But that's the norm now. It's the "new norm," like you said.

**Alan:** Yeah, it's the new norm. The HAARP is going. You can pick it up on short-wave bands. You can hear the HAARP on the short-wave.

**Effie:** Oh, yeah. I just got away from the short-wave and it was so tiresome and so monotonous, I just hardly ever listen to it anymore.

**Alan:** You can pick it up from the short-wave radio when you tune in. You go across the bands, you pick it up and hear it.

It's quite something; and the spraying goes on. You watch them doing it and the heat builds up. Depending on what they spray, it can get very cold or very warm. Everybody gets drugged on certain days. Everybody gets tired when they're spraying heavy. That's the world we're living in. Science is running our lives here.

**Effie:** Yes. You know I was thinking about—it flashed in my mind when you were talking there, where all that spraying, it naturally gets in your lakes up there. Oh, I know what. I'm guilty of listening to a radio talk show and this fellow was talking about it; and I thought it was odd. He had a friend that's in the federal game department and went off on one subject, like what's wrong with the bees. This fellow was saying and I thought it was peculiar, maybe not, that there's deformity in all the wild animals. The main thing that caught my attention was that the animals are losing their sex identity, and lots of them are developing two sexes in one.

**Alan:** I don't know, I talked to a lot of the experts and what they say is that it's the modified food that they're getting from the fields. It's the pollen. It's toxic and so they're moving out of their hives. Nothing will move into the hives, because even the ants that generally invade after they've gone won't go near them. They're toxic. That's what it is. It's the spraying and the modified food that's out there. That's what's doing it.

**Effie:** Like I said, they spray not only on the domestic food, but when all that spraying goes on what wild animals eat, too, and that's why I was saying there's so much deformity. You know physical deformity, but he was mainly talking about the sex organs. It wasn't so much deformed

as having mixed up two, morphed-like. Of course, like I said, it goes without saying, just because somebody said something, that don't make it so.

**Alan:** There's an awful lot of -- oh what would we call it there, on that particular show, a lot of disinformation. There's a lot of disinformation on that show.

**Effie:** Oh yes, I know that.

**Alan:** It specializes in it, in fact.

**Effie:** That's what I said, maybe once in a month. I'll tell you what, just like I was telling you about this activity around Denver and the airport there. What caught my attention first of all was the geography. When I was going to school there was a place in Kansas, which isn't very far from Denver. That's what caught my attention when they got to talking about Denver, because it was saying that it was actually almost like the wheels of a spoke, a hub, that equal distance going north, south, east or west. You know what I mean. That's what caught my attention. I certainly don't, how would you say, give myself credit for being able to distinguish between a lie and the truth, but sometimes you listen to something like that, and maybe knowing a little something, you can at least know the black lies or just outright lies. Yes, that is really a propaganda machine. But every once in a while they might have something on there that sounds reasonable anyway. You know if you're going to tell a lie, and the bigger the lie is, you've got to mix a little truth in it to make it sound plausible. It's a matter of maybe listening enough to catch a little truth in among the other stuff, but at the same time it don't pay to listen to something like that too long. Most of the time if I wake up I might turn it on, but if it's something that improbable and silly and these empty headed people they call in, I just shut it off. I don't listen to it all the time or any time. It was the 60th anniversary of Roswell in New Mexico and he was going to have a program on it and I was going to listen to it. The mistake I made was I should of sit up instead of laying there, I went to sleep and never heard any of it, whether it was lie, truth or what have you. It's sort of what you call a well-known American fable and a subject that can be discussed indefinitely like Kennedy's death. It's just an American fable. There is maybe a little truth in it. Anyway, there got to be something in it, they keep working so hard to cover it up. In fact, I think that before I went to sleep I know it was mentioned -- oh, what was the paunchy old fellow that they finally pulled in and killed? That big short-wave guy, what's his name?

**Alan:** Cooper.

**Effie:** They mentioned him and they just lightly said before I drifted off to sleep, they said he was shot by government agents. He was erratic but they pulled him into that no doubt, set him up.

**Alan:** Oh yeah, they set him up all right.

**Effie:** Even if he was a little off, or got erratic or something, as I understand it, he did tell some truths and he was big on that Area 51, wasn't he?

**Alan:** He took parties down there and they photographed those man-made flying saucers coming up out of the ground.

**Effie:** All the time, the truth is stranger than fiction.

**Alan:** Yes it is. We always get a different version of truth, all the time. We live in a “la-la land” indeed.

**Effie:** I'm sure Canada is just like the United States. There's always some kind of an election going on.

**Alan:** Oh yeah, always an election going on.

**Effie:** One blessing is I don't turn the TV on, so I don't have to listen to a lot of it.

**Alan:** You're not missing anything, I can tell you that.

**Effie:** No, because I'm so used to listening to the latest lie, and if they decide to lower the boom, you'll know it anyway.

**Alan:** Yes, you will.

**Effie:** I know somebody was talking about worrying. I said I don't worry. Oh, you're always worrying. I said no I'm not. I said I looked at a situation with what information I can get out of it. I said then you access it; and if you can't do anything about it, at least you know about it and you just live with it, but you don't worry yourself to death all the time about it. You know it's there. You're well aware of it.

**Alan:** Once you accept you're under a totalitarian system, nothing else is hard to figure out. Nothing else is hard to figure out once you understand the basics. It's a continuation of the same old tyranny.

**Effie:** It sort of reminds me of my sister in Lafayette, and I think she's even give up on the soaps. I remember when people, housewives were arguing over that, and one of them she was going to almost have a fit because she was going to miss her program; and I said they'll come back with it. I said you're not going to miss anything because you know what's happening; and so, like you said, if you know the situation, you know what they're going to do. You may not specifically know just exactly, but you certainly don't know when they're going to lower the boom, but you can pretty well tell what they're going to do. It's like watching a poker game or something. You know the next move, more or less.

**Alan:** You can always tell.

**Effie:** Like I said: if nothing else, you just go back and read some history and you know that it repeats itself. Have you got any idea you might have a chance of having some kind of garden or you give up on it?

**Alan:** I don't know yet. The weather is so -- there's so much rain.

**Effie:** I can understand that because I tell you I was eating some late corn and I was thinking about it. I said I wonder how many gallons of water I packed to produce that corn? I was thinking, I got it down to where I was just idly thinking about it. I said I wonder how many? There had to be so many gallons to each the kernel of the corn, because I practically -- I don't think there was but a few days I didn't water that corn. Yeah it's more. I don't know if they are laboratory produced or they're hunting for home or something. You have the insects that you didn't ever have before. We used to have a little what you call the stinkbug and they come and ate on different things as the season comes in. They were little green bugs. I would say about a half inch, I mean a quarter of an inch. We call them stinkbugs because when you touch them, oh man, they stink like you wouldn't believe! If you made the mistake of mashing one it stayed on your hands but now they have a big one. It's at least an inch big. What he likes—I got some eggplants. I picked some eggplants today and I was looking at them, and I saw they spots on them and they're on the tomato. When he sucks the fluid and he's big enough to do damage, there may be a little spot everywhere he sucks there's a spot. On the eggplant, it looked like a bruise. On the tomato, it makes a little hard spot and it turns sort of white, but you know his trail; and I would say five years ago you didn't see those bugs. What I'm thinking is that -- I guess it's a toss up, they're migrating to move around to get food or it could be more than likely the government let them loose on us.

**Alan:** Yes, that could very well be. I know they are releasing different kinds of bugs now, which have been modified.

**Effie:** You know people are so used to -- I was thinking about that today—vegetables. You see I never have got over the close (say it for want of a better word) close relationship between food and starvation; and you see the children of the next generation. The food has been there always, always, always. Not only food, but plenty of it, variety; so you see they take all that for granted.

**Alan:** They do.

**Effie:** It's in the stores all the time you know, so their worries are how they're going to get a pretty shiny car or truck or whatever else that they see advertised. You know I was thinking about that the other day. I was looking at Wal-Mart and all the other little papers that come out and all the smiling people in those commercials and on TV. They're smiling a lot, but this not a happy nation. Do you hear anybody laughing? They smile, but of course, like I say, that's photography on advertisements, but you don't hear people laugh. I mean a really funny happy laugh.

**Alan:** No, you don't.

**Effie:** I can remember when you heard a child with live abandon. I don't mean hysterical or anything. I mean just sheer happiness, happy laughing—laughing for the sheer fun of it. It felt so good. You don't hear that anymore. But I'll tell you one thing, [laughs] school's out and so I said, oh my gosh, I guess them little unmanned bullets will be all over the place, but thank goodness, thank goodness I don't see them. What happened was the little wallflowers went in the house to be in the air conditioning. I said thank goodness! Because they're not going to romp and stomp out in the hot weather. They're in their house. That's the only place I can think of where they're at. That, or in their car running around in the air conditioning. You don't see them out playing. They don't like that hot weather.

**Alan:** No, they don't. We're in for some rough rides now with the weather manipulation and the costs going up in the stores with all the foods and everything.

**Effie:** Boy, I tell you -- Of course I'm lucky enough, I don't eat like other people. I mean I've got to have this, that and the other, and salads and right kind of salad, and right kind of bread, and you know all the extra stuff. I raise a little along and I don't eat that much; but you take a family, a man and his wife and couple of children, their grocery bill must be out of this world. Like I said, isn't it nice that as the prices went up, the credit cards became more prevalent. Is it coincidence?

**Alan:** With those credit cards—what the Lord giveth, the Lord can taketh away.

**Effie:** You bet you.

**Alan:** The Lord in charge of the bank—he'll devalue it when it's all ready to devalue, and the house of cards comes tumbling down, then panic breaks out because they don't know how to live any other way. They don't know.

I should get off this phone and take the dog out.

**Effie:** Yeah. I've got to get up tomorrow and my nephew he offers to cut my yard with his little tractor. You know those, everybody has to have one now.

**Alan:** I know, a lawn tractor.

**Effie:** Yeah, and I said the only grass I'm worried about is what's in a garden. That's the only grass I worry about; and I said these little showers make the grass grow. Too bad the vegetables don't grow as fast.

**Alan:** If they could grow just like the grass, my goodness, you'd have some crop.

**Effie:** I know it's good to have your dog as company.

**Alan:** Oh, you can't beat it. You can't beat it. That's how it is.

**Effie:** You know I don't know what made me think of it, this week I was thinking about the chain of events and how you ended up with the dog. Sort of funny or ironic or what?

**Alan:** Yeah, and he's the one that was never going to be good enough. He's the best dog I've ever had. Oh, you wouldn't believe this guy. He's the most faithful guy. He listens to you. You don't have to tell him what to do. He knows what to do and he's always looking back every 20 feet, he'll look back to see if you're there.

**Effie:** Maybe after all, you've got the best at last.

**Alan:** That's right.

**Effie:** In a way, maybe you needed him worse now than when you were 20 years old or something.

**Alan:** That's right. Oh yeah.

**Effie:** Sometimes accidentally or on purpose these things happen to all of us.

**Alan:** That's right.

**Effie:** I'll talk to you another time.

**Alan:** Okay.

**Effie:** Bye.

**Alan:** Bye now.

There you have some of the thoughts that Effie from Louisiana has pondered for many, many years. Her summary of humankind is perhaps a little bitter, but it's also truthful. It's a hard pill to swallow when you have to ask the questions as to why people – ordinary, who we think of as normal people – can be so inhumane towards each other. It leaves one with the questions as to why people go along with corrupt systems; and you have to ask the obvious question. Does that mean that the person themselves is corrupt?

If we live in a world where it's dog-eat-dog and I'm okay Jack, tough luck on you, can we honestly say that we are truly humane? Can we honestly say that we're even the strange – actually abnormal word called civilized? Civilization, remember, means you're born into a city, a system, a city/state, even with preexisting duties; therefore you're not really free. We need new terminology to explain so much more.

The system as Effie explains it is a continuation—a continuity of the same system that came out with money and it was really introduced into the first city-state a long, long time ago. I am certain it came from a previous time because Sumer did not create that system. It simply reintroduced it. A system from scratch would take time to formulate, whereas Sumer came on the scene perfectly formed with all of its plethora of gods and deities, priesthoods, which really were banks of bureaucrats which ran the entire system.

Money is the key to all of this, I say over and over. As long as money exists, or the need for personal reward by monetary means, we can only repeat the same mistakes over and over, except on a bigger and bigger scale, as science and technology goes hand-in-hand with taxation. That's where they get all their money from. Tax is just labor. When you tax yourself, you labor yourself. It's work. It's a form of taking work from you, which is hard to perceive because it's altered through the exchange of this thing called money, which really just represents your labor. That's all time and labor. That time and labor goes into hiring other workers or laborers who then accept it and create devious weapons, and think tanks to outmaneuver every possible strategy that could come out of the "great unwashed masses," as they say.

If the Tower of Babel is the entire sum of the generations of humanity, then it's held together from its foundations which were faulty to begin with Band-Aids. No matter how many Band-Aids they can put on top of it, it will never make it strong and secure. Those at the top, as they go higher and higher in science, feel less and less secure; and the more remote they are from the ground, the more paranoid they become. Therefore the cleansings that they have done in the past on smaller scales, although they're pretty grand scales in reality when you take the wars into consideration, is that it will be nothing compared to what they have already planned to reduce the thing they're afraid of, rather than be afraid of the height they've climbed to built on this rickety tower. They blame the masses they see on the ground, rather than measure the distance from the ground itself and ask why they are there in the first place in their ivory tower.

"Blessed are the peacemakers," they say. I don't hear too many of them today. They're too scared to demand to put an end to it all. It's always easier to make the wrong decision, to make the wrong choice than make the right one. In the day of mass man, which is today mass group, the big group will take the wrong decision each time. It's not up to them to alter the course of this world, because the masses do what's marketed to them by the elite. That's one thing the elite always count on. It's up to the individuals who will take the consequences of being unpopular during popular movements. Those who say the unpopular things rather than the exciting things or fantastic things, yet that's how the world can be changed.

We don't need to look into outer space for beings to blame our own evil intentions on. There's enough here that can be seen in daily life. It can be seen all through the structure of that which we call civilization. It's up to those who care about generations to come and the type of life and the quality of life they could have, from all countries, all peoples across the world. It's up to those who care to divert the course we're on.

To care in any relationship brings consequences. It creates a vulnerability and it can create a penalty too. That's why the mass man won't stick his head up above the crowd and be an individual again. Yet that's the only hope that we have, because we've been told by all of the elite and all of their front men and think tanks and university courses of the plans that they have in store for the Brave New World. Which is one where: yes, there will be no strife for the average person, because you won't know you are a person in the world of non-think of programmed unconsciousness.

If the burden of life is that heavy, then perhaps we're a sad species in the first place—that we'd give it up so readily; and yet there's a joy in thought itself. There's a joy in being aware. There's a tremendous freedom in "overcoming the world," as they say, because what stands in past times will always stand in the present and future. It's not just up to me to say these things. It's up to everyone of you, and to ponder these things, and whatever ideas come out of it to work it into being.

From Hamish and myself, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

**"How Can a Poor Man Stand Such Times and Live?"  
by Blind Alfred Reed (1929)**

There once was a time when everything was cheap,  
But now prices nearly puts a man to sleep.  
When we pay our grocery bill,  
We just feel like making our will --  
Tell me how can a poor man stand such times and live?

I remember when dry goods were cheap as dirt,  
We could take two bits and buy a dandy shirt.  
Now we pay three bucks or more,  
Maybe get a shirt that another man wore --  
Tell me how can a poor man stand such times and live?

Well, I used to trade with a man by the name of Gray,  
Flour was fifty cents for a twenty-four pound bag.  
Now it's a dollar and a half beside,  
Just like a-skinning off a flea for the hide --  
Tell me how can a poor man stand such times and live?

Oh, the schools we have today ain't worth a cent,  
But they see to it that every child is sent.  
If we don't send everyday,  
We have a heavy fine to pay --  
Tell me how can a poor man stand such times and live?

Prohibition's good if 'tis conducted right,  
There's no sense in shooting a man 'til he shows flight.  
Officers kill without a cause,  
Then complain about funny laws --  
Tell me how can a poor man stand such times and live?

Most all preachers preach for gold and not for souls,  
That's what keeps a poor man always in a hole.  
We can hardly get our breath,  
Taxed and schooled and preached to death --  
Tell me how can a poor man stand such times and live?

Oh, it's time for every man to be awake,  
We pay fifty cents a pound when we ask for steak.  
When we get our package home,  
A little wad of paper with gristle and a bone --  
Tell me how can a poor man stand such times and live?

Well, the doctor comes around with a face so bright,  
And he says in a little while you'll be all right.  
All he gives is a humbug pill,  
A dose of dope and a great big bill --  
Tell me how can a poor man stand such times and live?

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"MAMA,**  
**DON'T LET YOUR SONS GROW UP TO BE VOW-BOYS —**  
**TECHNIQUES OF CONDITIONED MILITARY BONDING**  
**EXPOSED"**  
**July 6, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 6, 2007 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com). You'll also find me on [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu) on July 6th, 2007.

When you go over the history of all the events leading up to where we are, up to now, you will find tremendous planning went in to the creation of this particular era in which we're living—a time of changes. A time of change that would rock the world, eventually.

Back in the 1950's and '60's, and through the '70s, and I've got older books too—many of the authorized authors (that's why they're called authors) from the big think tanks; the big foundations that are all interconnected—you will find going back to the same capstone and the pyramid. They put out lots of books on their agenda and the creation of a new society. They were doing it before World War II, with the Royal Institute of International Affairs. After World War II, they stepped up the process, because they thought they could rush a society ahead even faster, the thinking that “everyone is so sick of war,” which was true enough, that we'd all capitulate to a global government—which they like to call "governance" in their publications.

They wrote about the creation of a world of a new super-tribe. They brought top philosophers in to all their think tank meetings. They brought in ethnologists, zoologists and every other -ologists you can imagine, to give them histories and advice on how to create this world of the super-tribe. Since this particular system was being authorized from the top, like the old elite, it was quite natural that they look into the control factors of society, which they had to make sure would always work for them, as we go through the changes into this creation of a world super-tribe.

They're well aware of cultural clashes. They were well aware of the problems that mass migrations would cause with existing populations of different cultures. However, they thought that this was all worthwhile. It had to be done; therefore, they would do it. They'd speed up the process, they said, of “nature,” a term used by the occult societies from the most ancient times. In other words, they'd try and predict where nature would take society over millions of years, and just speed up the process. The difference being that they thought they could control the conflicts that would arise, and overcome them. Different methods of overcoming the conflicts were discussed heavily; and of course, terrorism (the oldest trick in the book) was thought to be very useful, because they knew from experience in previous empires: when there's no one else to

fight, they look for enemies within; and they create this thing called "terrorism." Generally, they fund the terrorists—sometimes who were patsies, other times, they are psychopaths who work for them and know they won't be caught, but as long as some enemy is blamed or some other individual is blamed, then it fulfills its purpose of creating this fear amongst society. The society then looks to the government to help save them, and their governments are too happy to comply. It was all discussed.

They also talked about the control factors of military and police over society, because in such a phase, you have to pay a police force—a massive police force—very well. Give them a military type training, and you also have to have an actual military, as well. Within the super tribe that they talked about (the global super tribe), through cultural indoctrination, through standardized indoctrination at school (I'm talking about worldwide here), they would pull the types that they wanted from to create the new super-tribe military—the new brotherhood. It's all based on tribal instincts, when you understand the tribal instincts and how men will bond together in times of conflict; and the thing is that once they're on the roll and going, and they've been bloodied a few times, the bonding becomes incredibly strong and they see themselves as a different species, almost, from the general population.

After the Middle Ages, or at least after the Templar wars and the various escapades into the Middle East, (which have never really stopped, have they?) with the Crusades. They were roving bands of mercenaries and armies, as they were making their way back to the Middle East. They went through Europe pillaging, plundering and raping. Many of those top leaders became the knights of the day, and eventually became lords because of all the loot that they stole.

The reason that this worked in this fashion, as I say, is because the men were bonded. They'd lost contact with natural social interaction amongst the population, who saw themselves as a brotherhood apart; and this technique is actually used in the military, in peace time and war time. The first thing a recruiter is told is that “they're special now,” special. They're not a member of the public. They're private; and their new family happens to be those around them. Families can only bond when they help each other out in times of crisis; and in the military, the person next to you and behind you and in front of you is ultimately responsible to an extent for your life, and you for them. That's how the technique works. It's very simple. Well understood, and it has been for thousands of years, at least.

Therefore, they talked about the creation of this super-army within the super-tribe, which would control society as we went through the massive changes. Even more recent studies of dictatorships have shown that the dictators themselves understood these sciences, because generally before a dictatorship begins, a revolution takes over and wins; and it dominates. There's a period of indoctrination that goes on amongst the youth. When times are tough, it's the best time to recruit the youth into an army or a police force. Most of the young they recruit really couldn't make it very well above the average person in the lower classes; and yes, there are classes. Let's not kid ourselves here. Therefore, when they're given a chance to be special and to have certain powers over others, a person who feels generally helpless can become a problem to society—when they're given power and authority. They will generally do whatever they're told to the population they run over, regardless of the social norms amongst the society, which they're dominating and running.

Dictators know that they have to initially get the indoctrinations set up at school. We saw this with the Communist Youth Party, and how those particular ones who would turn their parents in.

In fact, they'd kill their parents probably, a lot of them, if they were told. Completely different kind of indoctrination than the parents had, and these sciences are well understood.

The same happened before World War II when the Nazi Party created the Hitler Youth. Actually, it was modeled after the Communist Youth Party, and it was also modeled after, to an extent, even the Boy Scouts. There was a time in the early 1900's, from London initially, this movement began to get very young people at school, around the age of 12 or even younger, and put them in uniform for that which was to come—to get them used to wearing uniform and being uniformed. When you wear a uniform, you lose your personal identity. You become a mass-group-think person, an authorized mob. A disciplined mob, basically, that does what they're told by a leader. All are sciences, perfectly understood.

I spoke once to a man, who was in the Hitler Youth, and he was from Poland, originally, and he said something quite natural and truthful. He said he grew up in poverty. People forget so easily because they're told about it, especially the young, that the Great Depression didn't really end until World War II started, all over Europe and to a great extent, parts of the States and Canada. This particular fellow was brought up in a pretty average family at the bottom, and given his first set of new, not second hand (not used) clothing or as they say today "previously worn" (like the cars), "previously worn clothing." Therefore, he had tremendous admiration for these people who were concerned about him; because a society where everyone is scrabbling for a living, and quarrels break out between the families over money and all the rest of it, to come into a disciplined organization, which all tyrants know. A disciplined organization, which gives them time on an individual level too, and gives them a form of respect, they're sold. They're bought and sold. They're sold to the idea of the group and the ideals that are then instilled in them of the group. Once five to ten years of this have gone on, then you have a really hard-core indoctrinated group that become the military. A group, basically, you can't reason with because of their indoctrination and their complete loyalty to the uniform they wear. This technique is being used again.

I knew 20 years ago, when video games were being pushed on the youth, deliberately designed to be addictive (which they are), but more importantly, knowing that they'd been designed primarily for military purposes to desensitize recruits from the natural instinct not to kill, it was to change them to kill automatically. That's what video games were designed for, initially; it was the military.

I knew 20 years ago that a generation would grow up, and when they were hitting 20, there'd be tremendous troubles, because then something had to happen. It was a deliberate exercise, pushed from the top, because believe you me, if the top didn't want a generation planned and planned to grow up desensitized to killing, then it wouldn't happen. If they wanted to turn it back for some strange reason to Victorian standards, they'd do so. That goes for everything in their culture; they would give you that culture. However, they could give a different culture, a culture where people are addicted to games. The incredible amount of time and hours in their life they spend on games, and all the time they're being conditioned. They were given the worst kinds of music, gradually deteriorating, to give almost a savage society. This was all intentional, because all of these things are part of culture creation and control, which the elite know. They have experts employed to study all of this, and they have for hundreds if not thousands of years. They don't allow anything to happen that could possibly make them lose control of society.

With the Hitler Youth and the Communist Youth, those youth who grew up after the particular revolution—whether it's a Hitler one, a Nazi revolution or the communist one—didn't know of a previous way of life. This was their time. Every child born thinks of their existence as their time; so, they had no idea of how things were. They had no idea that just a few years ago, people actually claimed they had rights. They had no idea that the average citizen had rights, and not only that—because of their indoctrination, they didn't care. Might becomes right. They're given their set of rules to go by. They're given a culture for them, the military super-tribe; and it happens so well, it's all designed by experts. The recruit doesn't really understand what's happening to them, but they will feel good about it, because it's designed to make the individual feel tremendously good about themselves.

The average recruit coming into the military by 2010, at 18 years old, will have been 9 years old when the Twin Trade Towers went down. He or she has been brought up with video games in a culture where the bonding process has been all but destroyed; and yet, everyone craves the bonding. That's why the military will give them that bonding—something again that all tyrants have always known. Children do crave a form of leadership, a purpose, and it's given to them by those who understand the science. Those recruits will not ever have known a time—and they certainly won't remember a time—before terrorism is the norm and police searches were the norm, or that there was such a thing (even though it was a con-game) called democracy, or anything else. It doesn't matter what it's called. They won't know and they won't be taught it either. Their time will be *then*—that is their *now*. Their superiors will give them their rules, and they will be unable to understand previous times and previous rules; it's all antique and antiquated to them.

It's been said many times, "You can take away a man's gods, but nature will conquer by finding new ones." In mass states, the leader can't help but be deified by the people. In a world mass state, this also will happen, because tremendous conflict and crisis (on a continuous basis) must be speeded up until it's an everyday occurrence, until the people are neurotic and living in fear for their savior to come. That's part of the reason that between ages or systems changes (or upgrades, you might call it) we've all kinds of religions coming to the fore, with a promise of salvation and saving from the worst of what's to come. This happens over and over, down through history, in all cultures, because when human reason reaches the end of its searches, it can't search any further for answers, it falls back on the unconscious part of the brain. Unconscious doesn't mean dead to the world. It means that's the big sea where all thoughts, all knowledge resides; all your dreams come from; all the things that you might not do in real life, in a dream, will come from. That's where it manifests from.

The American Indians with their Ghost Dance, believed and hoped in a sense of desperation that all the dead warriors from previous generations would all come back and help them, much like "*Lord of the Rings*" in the final episode, where the dead come back to fight the war and win. There's a Masonic meaning to that, of course, because the dead are the majority of public to the high occultists. They use the ordinary people to fight their wars, and they classify them as the dead.

All great dictatorships, at this particular stage, have used pictures or photographs or busts or images of their great leaders, which are placed all over the streets and towns and cities, to remind the people that the new substitute God is watching them. He will know their thoughts, even. In many dictatorship countries, they'd even put photographs on the entrance doors to hotels or to your apartment building. You'd see them everywhere you went: The Big Brother image and also

great big pictures in the streets and high buildings. Today, it's the same technique, only they're using, and letting us know, too, that there are cameras everywhere. Same technique, you see, to make you feel tremendously small, observed by superiors who might even know your very thoughts. That's what they're striving to make you believe.

You don't change a formula when you know it works. That's why they will always use the same formulas, slightly varying in form, today it's technology, but it's the same symbology; because the State and the World State cannot gain total power, until it has isolated every individual from each other. That's the point of the mass state in a totalitarian structure. They want a system where the government employees can contact you directly, and no one else is standing in their way. Isolation of the individual is imperative for this purpose. That's why the children are being trained at school to go along with the group. Whatever the group does is authorized from the top. Whatever their political correctness is, at the time, is authorized from the top; and everyone in the group better agree, or you're isolated or shunned by the rest. You're an outcast. You're deviant from the rest, you see. We already saw this stage years ago, when they began talking about terrorists could be "loners", and good heavens, they might even be thinkers, as in "unique thinkers"; and we can't have that, can we?

The old religions served very, very well the power structure of an elite, all the way down through thousands of years into the feudal system. The feudal system really was always there; and no matter what happened, if the State or the church decided to burn you at the stake, there was always a priest there to comfort you on your way out, even though the priesthoods were authorizing it—the double-think again.

We saw the same thing in the Soviet system, and it also happened in the Communist Chinese system, which is still there. Both set up by the same powers from London and the U.S., New York and Washington, where they would take in what had been leaders, who'd fallen from grace, and put them on trial; show trials for the public. Always show trials and these people would confess to everything. Exactly the same way as George Orwell had it written down in his book "*1984*." They'd confess to the most ridiculous things in public; and the main thrust was how deviant they were. Deviant from the other side, you see, meaning they're not part of the group-think norm. That's what it's all coming down to, and that is why those who can still remember a few years ago when there was at least a semblance—at least the ritual of rights. We had to go through rituals of law et cetera to keep your rights at least, to see if you even had them, but they had to go through the formulas to please the public.

You'll find that most folk already have forgotten that phase. They don't remember much at all. That's why those people who do remember have a hard time communicating to those who don't. It's no different from a computer program that we constantly upgrade. It changes the program. It gets rid of the old and brings in the new; and people are overloaded today with just data. Streaming data from the trick of the elect (electricity), radio in the mornings, communications during the day, television and Internet at night. Data, data, data, but primarily the main data is coming from what we call "news." If it's not on the news—and you tell them something which should be self-evident, even if it's in front of their face—it can't be true, because the news would have told them. The news truly is doing their reasoning for them now, as Brzezinski said it would.

Religion, with all of its control factors, so well understood and so heavily used by those who understand, also has a downside for the controllers, which they always have been aware of, of course, and that is: If you gave a religion to the people with rules from a deity, a supra-mundane deity, then the people would have to decide whether to follow the rules of the State or the rules of their deity; and that could cause conflict and problems. That is why: when you come down to a scientific World State, where science becomes the deity and the scientist the new priesthood, the fear of God is replaced by the fear and terror of the State.

When Aldous Huxley gave his speech at Berkeley University, in the '60's, on the scientific dictatorship, when he mentioned that he saw "no reason why a scientifically led dictatorship could not last forever," he was well informed. He understood the sciences that go in to the creation of a culture in the preparatory stages to make this happen. He knew because he was involved. He was one of the many professors and experts involved in this. He had access to all of the studies and the archives of previous times; the formulas; the psychology of it all, the sociology of it all. He knew that with the preparations that were already underway in his day, as they broke society down from the old culture with the hippy movement—the rock and roll, the drugs, the "free love," as it was coined. The term was coined by H.G. Wells in one of his first books, in the late 1800's, when he worked for the same institutions. Huxley knew that this could be pulled off, because you must break from the old to grab the new. Those ones will accept more and their children can accept a lot more too, especially in a society where they knew they were creating the breakdown of the family unit. When there's no family unit, then you're isolated and the state becomes more powerful.

Most people go through their lives and their thoughts really are not their own. They might have their own reactions to circumstances within their lives, but their core beliefs and understandings are not their own. They're projected and marketed into them, all their lives, and they don't know. Just as they used the morality plays of the Middle Ages, where traveling troops went from city-state to city-state with a charter from the king (they were licensed, in other words), they couldn't come up with new plays outside of the Bible. The king, of course, wanted the people to just get the laws, you see, of the front man—this God that really was to save the king himself and retain his powers on Earth. Morality plays were performed monotonously for centuries.

People mimic what they see. The young definitely do—watch any of the youth and watch any youngster at two or three years of age and some music comes on, you see them dancing away if the television is on, as they dance on television. They'll try and emulate whatever kind of dance they see, no matter how silly it is, they'll try and do it. It's mimicry. They grow up mimicking and copying and adapting, never really deciding, because they have a limited quantity to decide from. It doesn't occur to them that that's the purpose of the culture they live in—to give them limitations on choices of everything, even when they think they're getting more. There's no such thing as new when it comes to the culture creation industry. It goes back, and it's recorded as far back as the days of Plato: Music, drama, the arts, the performing arts, literature. All of these things give you the culture you live in and the thoughts and whatever religion is prevalent.

As far back as the 1800's, when they brought out Theosophy, it was authorized to be there; and Blavatsky, the dramatist, was put out to spearhead it. They knew it would take a good 100 years for it to take off. It was the start, you see, of a new religion, because they always give you new religion for a new era. Theosophy was meant to eventually, she said herself, "blend the religions of the East with the West, and eventually to cross spirit with science." Science was a big part of this. Science could, eventually, and they knew it then—these people don't live in hope. They

know things because they have a lot of inventions, way ahead of what the public is ever told about at the time. That's how you truly maintain power.

However, she knew that science would take over to an extent the role of religion. That's why the sciences today can pretty well recreate anything or simulate anything that used to be mentioned in religion or religious experiences, or even the effects of possession or poltergeists. That's why I say, even if you experience them, you have to check out: is this a little test that's being done on you? Because lo and behold, the powers that be have admitted that they've used individuals, in all societies, as guinea pigs, without their knowledge, to test a lot of this equipment over many years. They can literally direct a thought right into your head, or perhaps a vision. They can also alter the mood of any individual or whole nations of individuals, by putting secondary signals along a carrier signal, such as HAARP, and altering the frequency up or down a little bit, to make you happy or depressed or even stuporous or tired. Powers of the air, eh?

Getting back to the original point I was making at the beginning of the talk, to do with the youth growing up not knowing of the immediately preceding culture and the norms that existed at that time. They take everything as normal, from birth really. Everything is normal that they're born into. It must be normal, it's here; and they're all doing the same thing, so it has to be normal; and that's how simple it is. They have no remembrance of anything else, especially when their education has deliberately pulled all the relevant data to do with conflicts or rights of the peoples, or anything like that from the history books, as John Dewey a long, long time ago said they would. That was their goal. Therefore, you have a naïve population growing up thinking it's always kind of been this way somehow. That's about as far as the average youngster will think.

Rumsfeld, when asked, and others of the top clique (the front men that we see), when asked also said the same thing, that this might be a war of 100 years. 100 years war—where have we heard that before? It has connotations of something that's happened before, doesn't it? The 100 years war vastly changed society, incredibly so, turned it upside down. You have this military class, this feudal system emerging from the end of it, with its plunder and its booty and a subjugated population. They know what they're doing, at the top. The end justifies the means; and any means will be used to bring this off. That's the sad part of it. They have politics in their hands; science in their hands; technology; all weaponries, including the invisible ones, and even ones with the mind. Not a pretty picture.

Don't look, like the American Indians did, for the supernatural intervention of a return of ancestors to help you win this. Don't look for the lone cowboy riding into town to do it all for you. It's just, as I say, the same as nature. You can't take the gods away without it popping up again. The nature of man has been always to look for someone to do it for him, a messiah.

The mass-man will always reformulate into the mass-man, yet society truly is about the individual. When individual rights go, there are no rights, at all. That means that you often have not just the rights, but the necessity of disagreeing with others without conflict. It's always meant, down through the ages, that you must be weary of the tendencies in society for evil to try and conquer.

If we were to go through even a 50 years war, the generations that would grow up thinking it's all quite natural to have guys in storm troopers clothing (the SS) wearing balaclava black ski masks, which used to be used by criminals—now it's supposedly the good guys that are using them to

hide their faces from the public. Wrong is right. Right is wrong. Everything can be turned right around, and most folk will adapt without noticing. Isn't that amazing?

They used to call a criminal "a hood" because they'd wear a hood or a mask. Now our saviors in black executioner colored clothing are going to save us. That's a very ominous sign; and since they've been brought up with these video games—look at the characters in the video games. What is a video game? What is it?

Like the old coding of the Vikings, who were the “six kings;” VI, **VI**-king, in Roman numerology, laid up their empire for the future. **VI: vi-deo (deo=god)**, the sixth god. It's always the same thing. It's hidden down through the ages, but it's an impersonalized one, because the characters on the video are not even real, yet the youngsters relate to them—this impersonal, soulless object; and they want to become like that. We should think about that. There's no personalities in these manufactured characters. It's very dangerous because you'll end up with an army as robotic as the characters on the screen, in the game, devoid of all human natural empathy and characteristics.

Being human, of course, we want to see everything happen in our own lifetime. We want immediate results, yet we've got to understand that this has been going on for a long time. This whole preparatory stage, in fact, was happening before any of us were born; and yet, I admit and I know we're almost at “the end of the line,” as they say. The time for passing information on to generation to generation is almost over; and yet, it's the change within the individual that causes the changes in other individuals, instead of sitting back and waiting for something else to do it for you. It's like throwing a pebble into a pond and watching the ripples spread. Each person can affect those around them, including parents to their children; and they go off to university with other ideas, and might ask questions of the teacher, and might even argue with the teacher and present some facts that can't be repudiated.

It's always with the individual, with lots of little stones, each one causing ripples, until all those ripples start connecting. That's how you change society; and I know time is against us, but it still can be done, if there's enough will there to do it by those who are willing to cause a ripple, rather than going along with the crowd to be accepted and being a robot saying robotic things to keep some form of societal peace, because we're running out of it. We're at a time when we're not going to be allowed any peace.

We have to look at our own natures and accept that no one in the world is perfect. We all have our traits and characteristics, our temptations. If you look around you within the society, which is broken, the people at the bottom try to emulate those at the top, in their own personal lives, by domination through various techniques. Everyone at the bottom is dominated by those who rule the money system. That can happen at the bottom too, with whoever holds the purse. It can be dominated by anger, which makes most folk back off. Anger is a form of controlling others, especially wild displays of it.

When those at the top display their fury and anger at the public, all hell will break loose. Hitler himself said that if the German people were not fit enough (by his Darwinist theories)—if they weren't fit enough to dominate the rest of the world, then they weren't fit to survive, and hence he took the whole of Germany down with him before he took himself; and even that's debatable.

It's also prevalent right down the strata, from the guy at the top or the boss man, to those guys who question you for ID cards, who want to inspect your cars or whatever else, to make you feel and know—to make you know, really, that you have no rights. You are nothing. You're a social insurance number on a list, subject number so-and-so. They don't want you looking them in the eyes, because, well, that's animal behavior, you see, and that's a threat to them. You're challenging their authority by looking at something that's superior in the eyes. This was the norm.

I don't know if people know this. Right up through Voltaire, up through King George's time and beyond, it was tremendously impertinent, a taboo with consequences if you looked a king in the eyes. You should see the movie "*The Madness of King George*," based on fact and the histories of the time; you'll see that there.

Special forces are trained that if they get captured, never to look their interrogators in the eyes. Interrogators get off on power, and they get animalistically angry if you look at them in the eye and challenge their authority by a look; and yet, these characters at the top talk about how evolved we are, as they use the same techniques that have been used for thousands of years and have the same instincts and traits. The citizenry too, the citizens will also turn each other in during conflicts, just like they did with the witch trials in Salem, where each one diverts the attention to a neighbor, who then points to another neighbor in the hope that the judge's eyes will leave them, and look at the one they're pointing to. This is the fear product that sets in and is produced by terror of inquisition.

If this is allowed to become the norm, at this stage of scientific development, then it's game over for everyone, because once a generation grows up from scratch in a world where anti-terrorism and searches and inquisitions happens to be the norm, there's nothing to compare the reality to. There's no history. No experience to compare it to remotely, in fact, and it becomes worse, which the elite know and all the think tanks and all their courtesans at the court know. There's nothing new in this technique, except the amount of sciences they're now using on the public, from aerial spraying (in silence, they won't talk about it) to inoculations, to altering your food, to putting fluoride in your water, and the list goes on and on, all for control purposes to lower the IQ and to destroy individual thinking processes. That's the sad news, and that's the bad news.

I don't say, "don't worry about it. Sit back and God will protect you." They always say that *God helps those who help themselves*. Why would a deity give you all the abilities you have, and then save you because you won't use them?

Those things which affect societies and alter the courses of societies come from individuals. The majority are never mentioned in history books. That's another trick of indoctrination, to give you always certain people and famous names until you disregard anyone else that talks, unless they also become famous. The star syndrome, and that's why they gave you "stars in your eyes," the expert society.

Individuals pass on information. Individuals alter the lives of those around them. They stay in the memories of those they affect. That's what it's all about; and it better be fast, and the ripples must start, and the demands be made. Demands that those who wish authority over the rest of the public, from your local council to a school board, right up to the very top, including the United Nations that always shouts about democracy; and yet, the U.N. wasn't elected by the public of

any country. We must demand that they are tested for their psychopathic traits and their will for power and domination and corruption.

We must also demand to know what organizations they belong to—all the international ones. Why should they run for anything local, national or otherwise—if they're already pledged and have given their allegiance, by oaths, to internationalism? Not just internationalism, but a particular totalitarian brand of it. We must demand to know what "societies with secrets" (as they like to call themselves) they belong to, because those who are supposed to work in the open, for the people, cannot be allowed to hold secrets from the people.

We should all stop pretending that because we can buy as much plastic credit card bought toys and goodies in a time of glut—which is also deliberate—that everything is okay. The day will come when that will stop, and you won't buy your little rewards; and then what do you fall back on? We've got to stop and break the silence. **THE SILENCE MUST BE BROKEN NOW.**

Sorry for the tired blurb. It's been a hectic, hectic week, and so from Hamish the dog and myself, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

### **"Code of Silence" by Bruce Springsteen**

There's a code of silence that we don't dare speak  
There's a wall between us and a river so deep  
We keep pretending that there's nothing wrong  
But there's a code of silence and it can't go on

Is the truth so elusive, so elusive that you see  
that it ain't enough baby  
To bridge the distance between you and me  
There's a list of grievance 100 miles long  
There's a code of silence and it can't go on

Well you walk with your eyes open  
But your lips they remain sealed  
While the vows we made are broken  
Beneath the truth we fear to reveal  
Now I need to know now darlin'  
I need to know what's goin' on so c'mon

Well you walk with your eyes open  
But your lips they remain sealed  
While the vows we made are broken  
Beneath the truth we fear to reveal  
Now I need to know now darlin'  
I need to know what's goin' on so c'mon

There's a code of silence that we don't dare speak  
There's a wall between us and the river's too deep  
We keep pretending that there's nothing wrong

But there's a code of silence and it can't go on

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"SUPERHEROES TO SUPERMEN TO SIMPLETONS —**  
**AGENDA FOR THE YOUNG"**  
**July 11, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 11, 2007 (Exempting Music and  
Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentiensentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentiensentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com) and you will also find me at [alanwattsentiensentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentiensentinel.eu) on the 11th of July, 2007.

I had to go into town this week to collect some things which are essential for these talks I do. It's a strange experience when you're going into a town. Sudbury's classed as a city, but it's really a big mining town. That's the main industry there. There are no real high-rise type skyscrapers or any of that kind of thing. For me, it's a city, I suppose, as people hurry, scurry and do all the things that everyone else does everywhere else. We live in a television age. Years ago the big boys in Britain declared on BBC talks that a world culture would be created because of television. Even satellite television would be introduced to the remotest parts of the world, so that children would watch the same things and have the same type of culture being generated, regardless of how remote they happen to be. This has been pretty well achieved.

I watched a woman today push her child, in one of these child chairs with wheels, across the street and cars were stopping to which she was oblivious as she walked across pushing this and another child behind, a toddler. She had the cell phone stuck to her ear oblivious of what was happening around her. The more you see, the more you take for granted the less you see. What I mean by that is those who are seeing this everyday will take it all for granted and not think of the consequences or the training that goes into getting us all step-by-step once into the computer, then the iPods, then the cell phones stuck to the ear and then a brain chip, which will come out of it. They're just training the public to live in a world where physical contact will be unnecessary. You'll have what the masters have deemed correct for you as being a "virtual" reality. It's virtually good enough for you, in other words.

The other thing that's happening in the world, big time, is the feeling of inevitability of war coming up with other people that are outside the nations; although, the war is going on within all nations from governments and government agencies down on the people. That war has been going on for a long time and it's been stepping up and increasing every day, every week and every month, because wars are intended to change societies involved. All sides of all conflicts are changed and guided into the change and through the changes.

When you read various authors who were around just prior to World War I and II, they also talked about the feeling of inevitability. "It was in the air," they'd say, as it is today. Of course the reason it's in the air today (and then) is because the same media journalists are the guys who

make sure that we all know about this coming and the preparation for it all, which is also to get the public to go along with it or at least be very passive towards it. No objections put forth. Perhaps the rising incidence of more and more horrific and larger wars, during the 20th century up to the present, has made us immune to the realization of exactly what war is all about and what it does to people on all sides.

It's meant to create something new. All conflicts in nature you see are either resolved by one dominating the other, or taking over from the other, in reality. When it's pure conflict, then those will guide us out of this Hegelian dialectic by giving us a new synthesis, a new beginning (ORDO AB CHAO), which is already preplanned. We're living through it in fact. Whether you know it or not, you're living through, and you have been all your life, the speed up of the chaos part of it. Children today and teenagers don't know anything about recent history. It's been eradicated from the books. The strikes and workers unions that sprung up in the early 1900's to try and get decent wages for workers and decent conditions have been abolished primarily or most of all.

Bertrand Russell wrote about this, years ago. You see all the Western countries adopted the same Soviet strategies of giving compensation, workers unemployment money, insurance money or welfare money. Before Communism came along that did not exist. The charities were the ones that were given the burden of taking the "poor unfortunates", as they used to call them, and looking after them and giving them their bread for the day. The only reason that these things were brought into the West was to say, "What's the difference really between the great Soviet system and us?" We're doing all that, too, and more. We're doing more than the Soviets are doing. Look how happy we are. They gave us drugs, rock and roll and free love; and it was all managed. All the culture creation industries were all financed by the big budgets from the CIA, emulating and running what appear to be left wing and socialistic groups. The best way to defeat an enemy is to mirror that enemy and it was very successful.

Now the Soviet Union is gone, that part's over, and the world has changed. You've got a glut of credit cards to fill the chasm left as jobs have gone abroad under big, big deals like GATT. The GATT Treaty, when your industry was moved to China, was all run by the same high powers. They never lost control over anything, with vast military planning and projection ahead on a global level. Now they no longer need a Soviet Union, so they dismantle it, because the West has adopted too many of the policies into it—which was intended in the first place. We're now in the third way, where capitalism and communism (or collectivism really) is joined and the new system comes out of it.

They decided long ago in the West that collectivism was the easiest way to manage vast populations and keep them under control. Yet, it's not over, you see. It never is over. There is always a next part of this Never Ending Story, the ongoing plan. They don't allow themselves to stagnate, in case they lose control, so they're always planning future strategies. The biggest one we're seeing rear its head is terrorism. Terrorism everywhere, in every country and all over the place, and the States will supply the necessary terror, as once the fear of God supposedly supplied it. The State is so happy to take over that responsibility in an atheistic scientific culture and age.

In times gone by, gods were chiseled in stone. They were generally massive statues of residing kings, sometimes queens. If you look at the ones they made for the Aswan area in Egypt, which they eventually took out piece-meal and put back together elsewhere. When they made the

Aswan Dam, gigantic carvings in rock as they deified a walking man and others of his family. This had a tremendous psychological effect on the uneducated classes. Then, down through mythology, there were giants in those days. That's how you would see them if you came in as a people who didn't have images and you saw these huge massive statues everywhere. The belief or the need to believe in the latter explanation that there were real giants, massive people, is very appealing to the subconscious and to the fantasy within the mind, as all exoteric material is. The esoteric is always much simpler, yet more profound when you break through and understand the simplicity.

Religions themselves have always been used to control mass populations. If a people were going to invade another country in ancient times, they would study the cultures before an invasion. They would see the level of violence or peace within that type of society and they would create a religion to suit. You can read about that with some of the writings from India, when the Aryan or Hurrian race went in and studied the peoples. Tailor made religions for different peoples. If the people were barbaric themselves, in the sense that they were violent or prone to violence, they would have a very severe deity put in charge of them. If it was a more passive and thoughtful culture that was being taken over, they'd give them a religion that was suited to that kind of people with deeper meanings, which would then reinforce the culture they already had and their sense of peace or getting along in a functional manner. It was always to do with serving the new elite that came in.

Religion is never the same as the founders intended, whether it was Buddha, who was simply brought into the pantheon of Hinduism, even though he himself was speaking out against what he called the internal hell of this recurring reincarnation, which everyone had been taught was true. Where everyone was in their place because of past crimes, you might say, and you couldn't complain about it. Therefore, the top caste was perfect in their reincarnations and incarnations, as above so below. They kept genealogies straight and therefore they had the right spirit, purified and perfect and that was nature's way they said to the peasant classes. The reason you're peasants is because you were bad in previous lives and the accountant has demanded the due. That's all it is.

Buddha himself never started off to promote that, whatsoever. In fact, he wouldn't even go near metaphysics. Some of his students complained about it and wrote it down. Whenever Buddha was asked what he was, and he was asked everything, was he a God, an angel, a saint? He'd say "no." Then they'd ask, "What are you?" He would always answer, "I'm awake", because that's what Buddha means. It means to be awake. I am awake. It also means to know. Understand. The legends always come afterward as old religions are tacked upon a new once the founder or the teacher is dead. The same holds true for basically any of the other main religions. Dogma takes over in no time at all. Formalities become solidified into laws and customs. Controls established over the people by a hierarchy, who pretend to retain the secrets themselves of higher understanding, keep the people in ignorance from then on. It's always the very opposite of what founders intended to do.

Yet there's no doubt at all that down through time a certain few here and there in all generations can see beyond the dogma and the control factors and have something touch them, which lifts them up beyond the average crowd. One thing that religion did give, which could not be completely controlled, was a sense of connection to a higher moral standard for those who followed. This often gave trouble to the ruling elite, who used religion against the people; because when you have rules about moral ways of behavior, and those at the top were breaking

the rules, the public could always ask, “should they obey their creator or should they obey the earthly overlords?”

That was decided to be done away with and a new scientific era where the State would be supreme and scientists and technologists would be their new priesthood. That's been here for a long time now; and because it has no higher authority to compare itself to, they did the same thing that's happened before. They become God-like in their statements. They are the ultimate. There's no one for them to answer to, and nothing to answer to. That's bad enough; but when the public start to believe them, then you're always in trouble. You're into an era of impending destruction in one form or another. There's many ways of destruction. People always think of great cataclysms, something which has been encouraged in previous times at certain stages of the big boy's plans. When they're planning big wars and so on out come their paid prophets to hype it all up and prepare the minds for something which always ends up something different in fact for other purposes.

Science has run the West in its present form for quite a long time. Really, World War I and II were rehearsals in a way, although they did accomplish much of the unification through that method. Europe would never have come to be united today if it hadn't been because of World War II, which we find was also a secret wish of Winston Churchill in the "*Downing Street Diaries*," written by his secretary at the time. Wars fulfill many functions and plans. They fulfill the schemes of high players—a big chessboard. You must always train the public into a war. It takes a lot of preparation. A lot of time goes into it. It can take years to ready a public for total war. That's why the media, Hollywood, all the other programs and programming that we get are so essential in all of this.

I've said many times that the preparation for a generation to wear the military outfits was begun long ago. They always give at least 20 years of preparation, from toddlers up through adulthood, if they decided that generation are the ones who will go to war eventually. The cannon fodder that will win and take the resources that the big boys want command of. Sure enough, they give the video games out to train the population. They made sure the families were breaking apart, so the State was giving them their education. They trained them in group-think. It's very good for the military, where you become one—in uniform. They give them a terrible music to match it, nihilistic, took the beauty out of it. They give them heroes that were simply manufactured virtuality, all those cartoons on screens to emulate, get from here to there and kill as many people as you can and you have won the game. That's what you create when you want all out war and that's what you want when you have a very long extended war. The signs are all there. It's all a science. Some of it has been published in the past. Not a lot for a long time, mind you, so that the public don't know anymore. They must think it's just evolving as we go along through the universe spinning and wobbling our strange little way around the sun, yet nothing is further from the truth. We've been under attack for a long time.

The spraying in the skies is going on as usual, if not stepping up in fact. They must convince you of the global warming and this freaky weather, which is all written down in their weather warfare treaties at the United Nations that they can use HAARP along with the spraying in the sky and bring all this to be. Lo and behold, we see it happening, but people are so ignorant and the media doesn't tell them to wise up by giving them any facts about it, so, naturally, it's quite easy to do what you want with them.

We've been under war for a long time. Wars on the family. Wars on the individual. War after war after war. For wars you must have combatants, so you must always prepare sides to combat in a war, whether it's intra-family struggle or parents-to-children struggle. You must prepare the war by giving indoctrinations to the two different sides; different indoctrinations to make sure the conflict will arise. Quite simple to do, only now it's done on a mass scale, much easier than ever before in history, through television, drama and fiction. They can get all so exciting; and when you get hooked on something emotionally, you're being brainwashed. When you're hooked on the story, there's always a hook in the story to make you follow it along and before you know it, you're being downloaded with little alterations in your perceptions of events or realities. Then, the next day, you're parroting them as though they were your opinions—all trained through fiction.

In the Star Trek series, they had all the different alerts with their yellow, orange, red and all the rest of it. Now it's the normal. Here they are doing it in reality and it seems quite natural, just like Pavlovian training where you ring a bell and you react. Your nervous system goes into overdrive at the response or by the response or as a response to the sound; and the sound is simply a statement. Orange alert, orange alert or red alert, red alert, quite simple; and the more they do it, the more we're being conditioned, even those who think "nothing will happen"; and they're generally right. It gets them ready for something. It conditions you. It pumps out the adrenaline, even when you think it's not affecting you. This makes it much easier to control you when you're living in a state of fear. That is the prime motive of governments with this kind of training. We've had Rumsfeld and others before spew out "coming and impending gloom" and then later admit that it was all just tests or frauds on the public.

They're on a roll and they can't stop now. If they need something real to happen, they will make it happen and point a finger somewhere else. Nothing new in that either. Read Machiavelli. He wasn't an inventor of these techniques either; he simply was trained in it. Much older archives existed than the people realized, archives of information on all these techniques going back at least thousands of years. They love to train children, prepare them and separate them from others who might have other conflicting opinions of other things. "Contaminated opinions," as the Communists called them (and the capitalists in Britain, such as Bertrand Russell, called them), that would contaminate the children's minds with antiquated moralistic ideas, which would be detrimental to the State's ambitions.

Here's a letter I got from Barbara in the U.S.

*"Dear Alan: I've learned a lot listening to you and others through Red Ice Creations and other sites including yours. I have a 15-year old grandson who lives with me here in California. He's always been a logical and critical thinker. Since I have been learning about the propaganda matrix, I sometimes discuss things with him as they come up. Sometimes he thinks I'm out there too far, but mostly we agree. Last night he went to a movie called "Transformers", based on the action cartoons he watched as a child. Now I understand these transformer cartoons were where people or the heroes could turn their arms into machine guns or a bus or whatever tool you happened to need, and then they sold toys to back up the movie or the cartoons; and now they've made a movie, which is to make it more realistic. So the generations that were brought up with the cartoons can now see the movie. (She's talking about her 15-year old grandson). Today we were driving and he said to me, "I think they're getting us ready for war with Iran by the Transformer movie." Apparently the settings are a superior militarized society. There's something about bringing a lot of ships into the Persian Gulf to fight the bad*

*guys. This is, of course, actually happening. I don't know the details but I get the picture. He's caught on to the way the movies prepare us for things; and I thought of you."*

Then she talks about some other things and thanks me for the work. This is a 15-year old coming to this conclusion by himself and perhaps with a little education from his grandmother. That's why they had to separate the grandparents from the child, because the grandparents had more time to teach the children of things of the past. If you know the past, you know the con games that can be pulled off again. If you don't know the past, they can pull off the exact same con games with no modification. There is hope out there for some, because some are thinking. We're talking about the diabolical lengths with planners in high places. It's not difficult at all. They don't need aliens to tell them what to do. Evil people do exist in every generation. The psychopaths, who've been inbred for hundreds if not thousands of years, hire massive think tanks to find ways to manipulate each generation from kindergarten onward for their own purposes.

There has never been a time when the ability to give out so much information to the general public worldwide has existed, until now. Long before the public were given the Internet, many of the big boys published their own books on this coming technology; and, as always, since they belong to the military industrial complex, they always think in warfare terminology. They foresaw an information battle coming, because they work for the boys who control populations. They control history, the lords of time. It's quite easy to be a lord of time when you can always rewrite history every generation. Not so difficult at all, is it? Yet they foresaw with this Internet, which is only a stepping stone to brainwashing us further and managing us all through this new change to their New World Order, an information war which is constantly ongoing. They foresaw not just an information war, because information simply is a method to get data into your mind; it's a war of the mind and a war for your mind. That's what it's all about.

The reality creators are the same people who decide what fiction you shall watch. The fiction becomes your reality, as you see the characters in Ninja outfits and detectives wearing SWAT team outfits storm places to save the public and children. Then you see it in your life and think it's quite natural. That prepares your mind for what comes as they upgrade you; and, yes, they are upgrading you just like a computer. Just like a computer program is updated every so often. It's not difficult at all to do this kind of thing worldwide when you control vast amounts of networks or information outlets, especially the official ones. The official ones which you've been brought up to watch on your 6 o'clock news since you were a child.

The general public can't imagine anyone going to such lengths as to even kill their own people if need be and blame someone else. They can't imagine real people, human beings, doing that. That's why they get away with it. This is the oldest ploy in history, being pulled off once again. They are upgrading us into their next stage of the New World Order to bring us through a period of incredible intensified intergenerational crisis, so at the end of it we emerge as a completely new type of society with new morals and new normals, which are given to us by the State. In their mind: a society which is more efficient. Not only will no independent thinking be allowed, it will be impossible to have independent thoughts because they're going to brain chip you. That's what it's all about.

Once you raise a single generation from birth into ongoing "wolf, wolf, everywhere there's a wolf" and the boy cries wolf and the military occupations of your country become normal. This police state worldwide becomes the normal. They're brought up with video games and their

heroes are all the guys in black outfits. Then you are in hell. Then the generation after them is fixed in that and they'll think it's always been like that. There will be no one to tell them there was a time when people had rights. There was a time when they couldn't lock you up without charge. There was a time when they couldn't come after you without a warrant, which they had to justify to the public when asked. A generation brought up from birth into constant terrorism and police state will be ruthless; and he will serve his boss, his paymaster, with ruthless efficiency believing he is doing the normal right thing by obeying any order given to him.

I've talked before of how Professor Carroll Quigley, the historian for the Council on Foreign Relations, kept their records. They keep their own histories. They always have a historian, an official one at the Pratt Center in New York. They are the American wing of the Royal Institute for International Affairs, a Crown chartered organization which really serves the parallel government of the elite. They don't have to do anything through Parliament. They bypass it. Many of their members are in Parliaments and governments in high civil service positions. They have no one to answer to, because in reality, we don't have a democracy anywhere. You have a show. It was more of a show during the Cold War because they had to emulate some of the social values of the Soviet Union. Now that it's over, they take all those social values away, which was always their intent because we're looking at the ongoing feudal system that's been here for a long, long time of very, very rich and wealthy families owning the world.

Countless generations of people have been born, lived and died never knowing a reality but the one given to them, officially stamped by the State. Never knowing why their lives were always up and down like a yo-yo. Never knowing that all the wars that countries were involved in were planned ahead of time, often before they were even born. Never knowing that the depressions and recessions, inflations and deflations and all this rubbish was a ploy to keep them all off balance, nervous and fearful. What was the outcome of all of that? It was the destruction of family units; because when times get tough and people are under pressure, arguments begin. Accusations begin. It's always someone else's fault because the real people keep silent and don't point out the facts to the ordinary person of what's really behind it.

It's no different from the cloud spraying we see going on every day, week after week, month after month, year after year, across the world and the storms that are being created. It's weather warfare. Above all the hype from the media on global warming, global warming, you're the problem, you're the problem, is weather warfare by a combined elite of the planet using science. They've signed treaties at the United Nations about weather warfare. Do your own work. Search them out. You'll get all the data you want, including earthquakes with HAARP combined with the spraying. Having created tsunamis and patented bombs as early as 1945, bombs which were to be dropped and drilled by submarine into crevices deep under the water to begin tsunamis. They were going to use them on Japan before they dropped the A-bomb.

The weather warfare you'll find in the treaties at the United Nations. Look into the HAARP technologies H-A-A-R-P because the HAARP has intensified in its efficiency when the air is saturated with metallic particles and that's partly what's coming down apart from I'm sure drugs which dope the people from the aerial spraying that's going on. Then you have the battle for the mind continuing with all kinds of weird and bizarre propaganda from all sides because we are at the end of an age and these are the keepers of the histories of the world and the ages.

At the end of an age, they have ORDO, a new ORDO, Order Out of Chaos (ORDO AB CHAO). That is what they're doing. Complete chaos until the person is dizzy, not knowing who to believe

or what to believe; but the last thing that they've been trained to believe in is themselves. "Don't think for yourself, whatever you do." They cling to the experts. Experts from religion to science, to whatever, will have you running in circles and fascinating you, but never, ever giving you answers or the truth. That's the battle for the mind. That's chaos, it's intentional and it's happening now.

In any detective story, the evidence is gathered by collecting clues. Look into what's being published by the big players, the famous names who work for the World Organizations. Look into their own books and see for yourself what they've said. If you can't do it for yourself, you'll be happily misled by all other counter-experts who work for the same side. Some are working for them, while others are simply misled themselves, so you have the blind leading the blind. That's where we stand today with all of this. We're going into chaos time, but the main danger, apart from the fact we're all under war right now, is warfare being used against the population. It's in your food. It's in your water. It has been for a long time. It's in the inoculations. It's in the spraying from the skies. It's in all the propaganda; but the main threat, once that is discussed, will definitely be the fact that you cannot allow a generation to grow up from birth into a world where terrorism, terrorism everywhere is the normal.

A good movie to watch is called "**Brazil**" by **Terry Gilliam**, one of the Monty Python writers. It's a comedy, reality sketch because he knows what's going on. Behind the comedy, you'll see the reality of a world where the largest building is called the Department of Information, for information on every subject on the planet. Down below that and all the forces that take care of the population is a massive bureaucracy dealing with all of this in a socialistic fashion. SWAT teams that come through people's roofs, cart them off and kill them as an everyday occurrence. Even when names are wrong or spelled wrong and the wrong people are killed, it's just "oops, how do we cover our tracks?" It's all done in a comedy format because comedy can bypass arguments and get to the point through humor. Check into this. See that movie. You'll find in this movie, which is bizarre at times with its comedy, bombs go off in shopping malls and in restaurants as a daily occurrence. No one ever sees a terrorist, mind you, but that's the justification for having this monolithic system; and that is exactly what we're going into right now. The end justifies the means and they will use whatever means necessary to have their way. It's up to the people to decide now which way this world will go.

For those who are completely selfish, I've got nothing to say to you. For those who care, you have to start getting active now because time is running short, and shortly no one will be able to speak at all. When the end of sentient thought and even confused thought exists no more, you'll have a very, very dark planet. For those who hear my talks, please help out with donations because this is a one-man band, pretty well. I have some help from people that I don't even see, who help me occasionally with the Internet and stuff. This is a hectic life, which I would never choose, but I know there is no option to this when you understand there's no option. You must do what you must do while there is time.

From Hamish and myself, it's good night and may your god or your gods go with you.

### **"Teach Your Children Well" by Crosby, Stills, Nash and Young**

You who are on the road  
Must have a code that you can live by

And so become yourself  
Because the past is just a good bye.

Teach your children well,  
Their father's hell did slowly go by,  
And feed them on your dreams  
The one they picked, the one you'll know by.

Don't you ever ask them why, if they told you, you would cry,  
So just look at them and sigh and know they love you.

And you, of tender years,  
Can't know the fears that your elders grew by,  
And so please help them with your youth,  
They seek the truth before they can die.

Teach your parents well,  
Their children's hell will slowly go by,  
And feed them on your dreams  
The one they picked, the one you'll know by.

Don't you ever ask them why, if they told you, you would cry,  
So just look at them and sigh and know they love you.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"SORCERY'S CIRCLE AND THE**  
**END OF AN AGE"**  
**July 12, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 12, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentiensentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentiensentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com). You can also find me at [alanwattsentiensentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentiensentinel.eu). It's July 12th, 2007.

Sometimes when you are a one-man band you have to reflect back to where you plan to take things within your own life, which affects the lives of other people. It's so easy today in this present phase of massive change, very quick progression along this preplanned route. We call it civilization towards the great society. Now it's called a global society. Many names down through the ages for the same thing that rather than simply discuss the trivia that the media dose out to us every day, so we all talk like little rats in a laboratory wondering what the technicians will do to them when they come in to work in the morning. Will they inject us? Will they put electrodes in our brains and shock us? (And all this kind of thing.) That's all we're really given from the media. It's stuff to occupy our minds so we chatter, and when we chatter, we lose touch with our deeper selves, where your intuition lies and where information of all kinds is stored deep, deep within the mind. The mind itself has barriers. People in the past have tried to give words to these barriers, to make it more understandable in conversation, so we have subconscious and we have unconscious and at different stages in between even those.

The conscious mind, which is still a mystery to many of those who wish to control us—and that's the reason they're trying to bypass the usual techniques of simple indoctrination and repetition. They're trying to bypass it by literally taking over your mind directly, via the coming brain chip technology interfacing with a computer—the initial reason that they gave us the computer in the first place. We're being trained to go from one mouse-trap to the next and to the next, very simply in fact, as it appears to the public. However, much planning and discussion went into all of this technology, long before the public heard the word computer. When they showed the public giant computers in governmental agencies, with the big, big machines the size of Coca-Cola machines and tapes whirling round and round—that was to mislead you. The people in those offices also thought they were using the latest technology, but technology always has different layers and levels into high secretive levels, ongoing in parallel, in tandem, side-by-side at the same time. The trick is to make you believe that you're being told *all there is to know*. In reality, you're being told *all you need to know* and that being decided by those that say they are your betters.

They gave us the computer and made sure that everyone knew from the very first computer sold to the public there would be porn on it—lots of pornography. That was the bait to get everyone

into it, of all ages and genders, and it's worked very well. It was an imperative to get everyone hooked on it. Then to the iPod, then the combination of the iPod, cell phone, et cetera, right down to the next step, which is you know what? It's a brain chip. Why bother having a cumbersome thing stuck to your ear when you can have a chip and interface. It's so convenient; and through convenience, we shall give up our last vestige of our own ability to even be an individual. Most have really already given it up and didn't know it.

Most people truly are composites of all their indoctrinations and downloading of opinions by experts and educational authorities. The same educational authorities that at one time would condemn you and ridicule you if you said the world was round. We know they told people that the world was flat because it said so in the Bible, in the four corners of the world et cetera, et cetera. You couldn't contradict that, even though those same people in the Vatican had the archives of even the ancient Greek philosophers who discussed that the world was round; and then they got it from the Egyptians who also knew that. Yes, they can tuck away reality and change it for one era to the next, by hiding truth and giving out a new truth. That's what science does today. Science gives us new truths all the time, which means they're obviously contradicting their previous truths, and people can't quite catch on to that.

We know the world is round because NASA said so and it's on television. We see pictures. It's terribly easy to control a world population by ensuring that all information is coming from the same source. All you have to do is to employ thousands of people to write the same stuff and parrot the same stuff, from media to professors all the way down, and there's no one to contradict them with a voice. To get a voice you have to have big money. Those who give us our opinions—I'm talking about above even the media—the ones who decide our opinions for us create the money, the big con-game.

This morning I was on an AM station in Montana called KGEZ, hosted by John Stokes who runs the station. We got talking about the big global elite. I mentioned that there's always been a global elite down through the ages. This is not the first so-called civilization we live in today. If you go back as far as money goes, you'll find the same hereditary families running different countries with their headquarters in different cities across the world at different times, because they built empires up and lived in them. When an empire had served its purpose, they would move on to somewhere else and another empire arose; because all armies that conquer anyone need money, and who runs the money but the same bankers.

You'll find global bankers were working in the ancient world in the writings of the ancient Greeks. You'll find that some of the top philosophers like Aristotle happened to be married to a daughter from one of them from the Middle East. *There's nothing new under the sun* as they say. The only difference being we're at a stage of a global empire—the culmination of all these takeovers called empire building, and takeovers of other countries and nations. They absorb countries into them down through the ages. Very often, the same families would split and live in different countries from each other and fund those countries as they had war with each other, because war is a method of necessitating the very existence of government. This is part of their ploy; and who owns the government but the same people, because everyone runs on money in the system, everyone down through the ages.

It's interesting if you look at ancient Babylon. There are many levels of meaning to Babylon. It wasn't just a place. It was a system, and Babylon can move down through the ages. What's important to know is that with the higher belief system that runs the occult societies at the top --

the higher occult. Not the nonsense that everyone at the bottom pay their way into and get a few passwords, and they learn to sit on their backsides and meditate and all this stuff, or find their spirit guide, or whatever, but the real stuff at the top, and those characters talk about circles. One of the most ancient symbols being the one of the serpent eating its tail. Again, many different levels of meaning, which I can't go into right here. When ancient Egyptian nobility wore the Uraeus (the serpent in front of their skull), their head as a third eye almost, it was in a band round their head, the circle representing the same thing of completion. It meant the universe was contained within the mind of the person who had been taught, who was "Wise as a serpent," and who also guarded his mind from extraneous nonsense. The extraneous nonsense was only for the public because they would be given a different reality from those "in the know." Circles are very important since they studied the ancient stars. The ancient Brotherhoods studied the movements of the moon, the sun, the stars and they grafted it all. They drew it all out in charts. Circles are important. Everything does travel in a complete circle. Circles are important to do with time.

Getting back to Babylon being a system: They say that everything starts with a point, to start a circle, straight line, whatever, a journey, they'll have completed a circle. It's interesting to see that Halliburton Corporation, the official, obviously it's an official authorized massive planning corporation that deals with receiving the massive grants from the military industrial complex to build things across the world, mainly through subcontractors, but they oversee it. You'll find certain members of the present Bush New American Century Team were employees of the Halliburton Corporation. Surprise, surprise, eh? Ha, ha, ha. Like corruption is only at the street level? No, peanuts are at the street level, and that's the way it's always been. We find Halliburton moving out of Texas and is off to Bahrain, setting up there. We find the same thing with some of the big art foundations. The Louvre in Paris is making a duplicate also in Bahrain, as they get closer and closer to their goal. Eventually after this planned war or threat of war, which might come down to a compromise and then amalgamation and standardization into the system, whichever way it goes, Babylon will be restored as it was in the beginning. The completion of a circle that took thousands of years to fulfill.

That's why H.G. Wells could write in "*The Shape of Things to Come*" about the world wars. The three major ones, remembering that he was an officially authorized propagandist who was given facts and told to write stories around them, by the British Crown and those around it. He talked about how the British troops would be in Basra in Iraq at the beginning of it and that's exactly where they did go. The U.S. went to the north. Britain went around and maintained Basra. It would also be in "*The Shape of Things to Come*," the base of the New World Order where the scientists of the air, the freemasonry of the air, the great brotherhood; "scientific brotherhood," as Wells called it, would be based. That's what history has always been about, are takeovers and takeovers. The countries who were taken over one by one are standardized and brought under a monetary system, the same type of system. We also find they're upgraded like a computer program at the same time. Even the languages are upgraded.

Our life spans being so short, it's tremendously easy to alter pretty well everything for a generation, especially when you separate those who had a bit of wisdom in the past, the elderly, when the elderly were respected and elevated for their wisdom and their knowledge. They could pass on information, which they did in extended families, which was the norm. Very important function because parents were so busy to teach the children these kind of things. That has been destroyed. That was an imperative for an elite to do. They wrote about they had to destroy that; and they demonized the elderly. Now it's you're a geriatric if you get older. My goodness, you're a geriatric. You're obviously senile and you've got odd opinions and you don't go along quietly.

You might object about being put into (I call them) "exit homes" or old age homes. You might object to being put there; and once you're there, you might object about being stuck in a chair all day with something in front of you that you can't get past. You'll be called "agitated."

Now a younger person might be able to vocalize and be respected, but an elder person saying the same thing is automatically discounted. Everyone has been indoctrinated that the elderly somehow don't know—they're not rational. There's something not rational, you see. Indoctrination mainly, again, through fiction and repetitive propaganda from the media and science magazines and so on. The wisdom isn't passed down to one, two, three generations as it used to be. Now it's terribly easy to allow the State to bring your child up, which it does and which has been written about by those who planned the present system, at least that part of it the educational system. They published their own books long ago and how they scientifically indoctrinate the children, so that if there was any parental input in the evenings it would be canceled out, like a firewall you might say, by the child's conditioning; and that's happened.

We also think in our short model lives that major changes, major planning is impossible. We think that if we manage to get a house and pay for it in a lifetime we've done well. We're short-term planners because we don't have long-range plans personally. The elite who run the world do; and the information is all recorded and written down and passed on to the next generation of the elite, who continue the big building projects of the builders—the real builders of society, the real Masons. The structure of society which we all take for granted as being normal because you're born into it. It must be normal. How else could it be? Never dawning on us that there are a thousand directions that humanity could live in, a thousand different systems.

Lenin said it and all the big boys knew it because they were all trained by the same teachers from the same archives of information. It was only the public that couldn't be allowed to know there are other ways of living. This buying, selling, producing and consuming thing is fairly recent, yet we all think it's normal. Like trained rats, we work and put up with jobs we wouldn't normally do if we had a choice, only because we can reward ourselves with some toy or some pleasurable thing at the end of the month. A simple reward, very Pavlovian. Simple to do, and everyone has been trained that this is normal.

Do any of you have the ability to say my great, great grandchild will be running the bank of whatever-it's-called in 100, 200 years time? No. It wouldn't even dawn on you. You'll be lucky to have your child resemble you in any way at all today, because they are scientifically indoctrinated through their education and through the media. Once again, modern books will tell you, "Oh that's normal. It's normal that the child will go off in their own direction."

You have to go back before the Industrial Era, and for centuries, people lived on the land. Each generation grew up singing the same songs that had been in existence for hundreds of years. Liking them, enjoying them, identifying with them. They'd adopt the same clothing as their parents on the land. They didn't have a fashion industry then, at least in those countries in the West, not for the ordinary people. Those who create the fashions, that's why the fashions are so important. Create the culture. They shape the culture and culture is plastic. It can be shaped in any direction that the culture creationists decide that it will be shaped into. It will be adopted by those who are downloaded with the marketing techniques that we're all exposed to; and ultimately, as I say, the lights go off one day in the mind as an artificial one takes over. That will be the end of the ability to even think and work out even the most profound problems that

humanity has ever, ever faced—that of existence itself, the worth of existence, the purpose of existence. You won't even have the ability to think it out at all.

Most folk (as you've noticed, I'm sure) around you have already lost that ability. They give you cliché answers written by other people because it's too much of a chore to do the thinking themselves. Life is not a bowl of cherries. It was never intended to be, but certainly in this artificial system that's been here and is spread out for thousands of years and taken over, there's nothing nice about it. There's no contentment and no lasting pleasure in it. Therefore, those who wish to stop time and just leave it as it is with all of its corruption. All of its lying from the top. All of its manipulation, just stop it right now. Don't let it get worse. They think they can cope with that.

How could you cope forever holding up a tower that's held together with Band-Aids and glue and splints? You can't. Yet most people think what I'm talking about is very foreign to them. They can't imagine a world where they couldn't go out and reward themselves with some thing that's been advertised on television or through magazines, because all the smiling faces tell you that that's what happiness is—buying something, especially this item. I've never seen a glum face in an ad, unless they've just bought Brand X; but Brand A is wonderful. It's the ultimate experience and it's going to make you tremendously happy; yet we think this is normal, and people believe in it. We believe in this strange double-think that a thing, an inanimate inorganic thing is going to make them happy. In the pursuit of this deviant culture, they will destroy those around them to get those inorganic dead things. They'd rather destroy people and each other than their ideas. Their deviant ideas must be deleted like a virus in a computer, if there is to be survival at all.

You can't decide to fight something or save something unless you know what you're fighting to save. If it's simply a time period of part of a plan that wasn't yours or your grandparents either, you can't save it. It belonged to the elite long ago. You can't save it; therefore the whole deck of cards comes crashing down. If there's some miracle and if anyone who survives this with an intact sentient mind and memory, then they would know. They could never, ever emulate or go back to the system again because there's nothing humane in it. It's a cold-blooded system. It's one huge business that exploits everyone in it. It's a business which makes everyone in the business exploit someone else below, until we have a whole bunch at the bottom that can't survive in it, they're called “useless eaters”, and not wasters, because they can't produce, only consume.

Is that the function of life?

Someone in this system high above has decided that's what it is. They also have been writing about it in their top economic books, since the 1700's, that they wouldn't tolerate extra useless mouths to feed. Look at the mess society is in. Everyone is isolated from everyone else, except when they're drunk and in the flesh markets or nightclubs or whatever they go to, but when sober they can't communicate. They act like robots towards each other—separated. We have a culture which promotes all kinds of deviancies and crime. When I say crime, I mean that which hurts other people around them. The elite like this because they can use that excuse to hire armies, basically, of which they call police forces today to control everyone else. That's the real reason they're allowed to go on and encourage it in fact, this merry-go-round of the legal business in society.

They knew thousands of years ago you couldn't cram people into a city, an artificial structure where they can't produce or feed themselves, and expect sanity. You can't have it in the city. It's artificial. It's unnatural. Yet that's the very project which they plan to use for thousands of years to get us all into, ultimately, now they call them "habitat areas". All species, every species of animal becomes deviant when you cram it into confined areas and the population meets a certain level. They turn on each other. That has always been known.

Why are they doing it?

Their plan through science was always to dominate and conquer through science, until they wouldn't need all of those people or their labor or their energy to bring about their ultimate goal, their plan to dominate a planet. They'll eradicate them eventually, under the guise of "there's too many of them," and it certainly will appear that way when they're all crowded into confined areas called "habitat areas." The elite of course won't live in the same habitat areas, and there will be exemptions also for the higher bureaucrats all serving this system. In fact, that was done already on the Soviet model, basically the same system. It was done that way, too, in the Soviet regime where the bureaucrats could have the use of dachas in the country and servants; whereas the peasant class were in the cities, overcrowded in decrepit, cheaply built buildings. Not much different really than the West.

It's odd isn't it that they can always find trillions of dollars of whatever currency, whatever con-game they use in whatever country? They can find it in times of war; when right up to the war, they're always broke and they can't put out money for the essential things for the people. Isn't that odd? It happens all the time. All the time down through history and no one wonders why. It is often difficult for people to understand that an elite would appear to make the whole system completely dysfunctional if they wanted to conquer us all. They don't realize or understand the nature of generational and intergenerational or psychological and PSYOP operations. They certainly don't understand or know their histories of *Order out of Chaos*—the time between ages they just brought about to bring in a new system. That's precisely what you do, is to break all bonds, to break the traditions that you're used to. That's why, in all modern towns and cities, buildings don't last very long.

At one time, you could grow up in a city and walk past the same buildings that your great grandparents walk passed when they were children. It gave a sense of continuity and belonging. When they can sever that continuity, they sever a hold that a reality has upon you, a natural phenomena has upon you. When they create a loss of roots and the lack of tradition, people become neurotic. The masses become neurotic; and that in turn will prepare them for collective hysteria. We already see this happening with all bizarre stories about "the aliens are coming and it's written in the stars." They're bringing back all the old stuff. In ancient times, it was the Gods returning and it was written in the stars; and it's all being recycled once more as the people are ready for it. It wouldn't have worked 100 years ago or 200 years ago. They had to prepare the minds and generations to accept it, and that creates the possibility to believe in it.

Sure enough, those are sent out there to propagate this stuff over again and mislead the people; and it works at the end of an age. They become hysterical and a collective hysteria really calls for collective therapies. That's why we have a massive business taken over from the old religions. This business is psychotherapy, psychiatry, Yoga, a million meditation schools. All these Band-Aids to try and cope and all these self-improvement things and coping with stress that they get taught in business now. They don't say, "let's decrease the stress." No. You're

supposed to “upgrade” yourself to cope with more stress, all the while knowing at the top there's only so far you can go before you can break. A collective therapy always takes away your rights. It abolishes rights and freedoms. That's always the therapy that's given when society becomes neurotic, neuroticized and hysterical.

With the abolition of liberty comes the terrorization of the public. That's what develops out of it. The modern society resembles a lunatic asylum and it's going to get worse. What I'm saying here is known and it has always been known in the higher quarters. It's known by those who are bringing it about. If they decided to save their system for some strange reason—and it certainly would be strange if they did want to save it as it is—they'd revert you back to 1950's level of culture, a bit more feeling of stability and belonging, but they're going the whole way now. There's nothing new under the sun with the techniques that are being used. The only difference is being the immediate propaganda that comes into your habitat, your little room or your house everyday by the media instantly.

Whether it's men with spears and armor wearing the same colored cloaks that they wear on behalf of Caesar, or black military outfits with machine guns and some print on their sleeve—It makes no difference. It's all the same techniques. The cry of terror, terror from the top down and imminent gloom and doom from the top down, these have all been used before. While all this chaos is going on, which they are creating to bring out a new order at the end of it, no matter how long it takes, you'll find the same bizarre manifestations amongst the public, or even your nearest friends will tell you that it's written in the stars. See, “it's the law” or “it's in this book. It's the Bible.” It's a book they don't understand because it's written in such a way that the exoteric is meant for the profane—those who do not understand, “those in the darkness.”

The exoteric stories are written in such a way they captivate the mind. You picture the people that you imagine are being discussed. They're written in such a wonderful way, great science absolutely, to captivate you, but it's not meant to give you a truth unless you have the ability to see deeper. It's all predictive programming, whether it's written in the Holy Book or scientists are telling you it's the end of the world as you know it, or various card sharks come out and play their games with you that it's fate. It's all prewritten. That's psychological warfare. Therefore, if you're not in control of yourself, since you're just an object of forces and it's game over; and that's what you think. It's game over. I can't do a thing. You're beaten already before you start. All are sciences which are understood at the top. All symptoms of the age, which is promoted by the top—and by the top, I'm not talking about the guys you vote into office.

To say that we simply have many families of power and influence running the world, and to say that they're just psychopathic—is putting it mildly. There are also archives of material stretching back for thousands of years, which the regular public are never given access to; and they don't even know they exist, in fact. Everything that makes you who you think you are, including your language and the spell cast by spelling is coded. That's how far and deep it goes, and much deeper.

To program a computer you must know its language. You must know its logic. In fact, you create the language to suit the logic, and you can also alter perception. In other words, in a human being, by the same process by what you feed in and the language which you use. Many things influence people on a subconscious level, because the subconscious is able to see beyond your regular organ feedback and store that to the side. The conscious mind wants things in a hurry.

We want everything, especially today, to be quick and easy and spelled right out for them; and it certainly is, in more ways than they know.

In all ages, the symbols of saviors have been pretty well the same. The symbols of life itself, mean more than just the physical realm, have been the same; and from the world tree too, the savior that's nailed on a tree. A savior who is both the horizontal and the vertical. The vertical being that which climbs towards higher thoughts and spirit you might say, and the horizontal being the world of matter. The outstretchedness of all extremities means to the four corners of the globe. It's the same in all ancient religions in the symbologies, in all times and ages and places. It doesn't matter if it's Brahma or a Messiah. It's the same thing because they always meant the inner man. The inner man that has to go through stages, because inner man is all things and you experience in all things, including all the mistakes that you make, too, which are all learning experiences as long as you do learn from them. Many decide not to. Yet without knowing yourself you will never understand anything else. You will not understand anything else; and neither is it necessary to become a judge on others who have been through what you have done in the past when you decided you would no longer do.

The original religions were given as a starting place. It's always the same starting place that's always immediately corrupted by the elite in order to gain power and control, or retain power and control over the people. Towards the end of an age, the exoteric is concretized. That's why it makes no sense to lots of people, except those who dogmatically cling to the exoteric believing that somehow they are superior. Really through fear they cling to it. Anyone who truly needs to be told week-after-week of how to be good to other people has a problem if they need a book to read it from. It means they have not progressed themselves as individuals, not because it's written somewhere.

We're at a stage where people have to decide what life truly is about. We know what the elite have chosen. We know what all their masses of bureaucracy has concluded in that they have the right to plan our lives for us. They've decided what our purpose *is* or *is not*—and the servants have become the masters. The servants who become masters are always control freaks dedicated to their positions and status and what they see is a cause, their own cause. Collective cause, of course, because bureaucrats lose their individuality in their work. They become neuroticized and plan very crazy things, which they will speak about with straight faces to each other and repeat their neologisms, because they always dream up new terminology like any new religion. They're discussing amongst themselves for an elite. No matter how preposterous their new ideas are—if anyone were to laugh, they'd be demoted or fired. It's insanity.

Things are not meant to go on like this much longer. They're not planned to go on like this much longer. Mayhem, that's predicted by the Department of Defence in Britain. Remember, that's only part of NATO, all NATO countries, this chaos that they see coming because they're making it happen to a timetable. After all, it's one huge business world and they must stick to their timetables. They're going to make it all happen. They have daily reports on all these different agencies and sub-agencies and specialized think tanks on the pulse of the people. They know what's happening at every level to the people. They get constant feedback and prepare always to maintain control over the people, under every possible foreseeable circumstance.

We're well on our way to this crazy roller coaster ride towards the end of an age. It truly is up to every person out there to start taking back the right to decide for themselves what life is all about. What it should be all about and what it could be all about, because it's never been

discussed amongst society. All the big questions have always been answered by an elite, be it a priesthood or a scientific bureaucracy. The elites are always terrified of the masses. Paranoia is built into their structure. The reality they keep hyping about and the fear mongering they're constantly causing is psychotic. They intend to get the world's population into the same psychotic state and frame of mind—if we allow it.

There is so much to do and so little time. We better start all making ripples fast—every single one of us while we can. From myself and Hamish the dog, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

### **"By The Rivers Dark" by Leonard Cohen**

By the rivers dark  
I wandered on.  
I lived my life  
in Babylon.

And I did forget  
My holy song:  
And I had no strength  
In Babylon.

By the rivers dark  
Where I could not see  
Who was waiting there  
Who was hunting me.

And he cut my lip  
And he cut my heart.  
So I could not drink  
From the rivers dark.

And he covered me,  
And I saw within,  
My lawless heart  
And my wedding ring,

I did not know  
And I could not see  
Who was waiting there,  
Who was hunting me.

By the rivers dark  
I panicked on.  
I belonged at last  
to Babylon.

Then he struck my heart  
With a deadly force,  
And he said, 'This heart:  
It is not yours.'

And he gave the wind

My wedding ring;  
And he circled us  
With everything.

By the rivers dark  
In a wounded dawn,  
I live my life  
In Babylon.

Though I take my song  
From a withered limb,  
Both song and tree,  
They sing for him.

Be the truth unsaid  
And the blessing gone,  
If I forget  
My Babylon.

I did not know  
And I could not see  
Who was waiting there,  
Who was hunting me.

By the rivers dark,  
Where it all goes on;  
By the rivers dark  
In Babylon.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"MEN OF MANY MASKS**  
**AND THE**  
**CLOAKS OF IDEOLOGIES"**  
**July 13, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 13, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com). I'm also on [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu). Today is July 13th, 2007.

In August, you'll find there's going to be another meeting of the “three amigos.” Their faces change and it really doesn't matter what names they have, since they're front men anyway for a long-term agenda intergenerational, as we know. We saw the retirement of two of the amigos and their fresh peer takeover for Canada and Mexico. They signed an agreement in Quebec, Canada in August to further this amalgamation of the Americas. It's wonderful, you know, being in a democracy where kingly types of declarations are dished out to the public. You know the "great unwashed masses" down below, where we're eventually told what's next.

None of this is ever discussed, you'll notice, in any election anywhere. The major things that affect us all, from the wars we get into (and which were planned in advance many, many years ago) or these amalgamations like corporate amalgamations, just the same thing really in the eyes of the big boys who are heads of international corporate boards. To them, it's the amalgamation of business, because the general populace in every country happen to be the business, as every person who ever studied Lenin knows or Marx knows, nothing comes into the system unless the people make it or produce it—work, in other words. Labor is what creates what they call "wealth." I say they call it wealth, because that's not wealth to me.

They're already discussing and given permission in fact for American troops to be brought in for security purposes while this amalgamation, further agreement towards it, goes on. There's the usual outcry from the usual groups, which will get nowhere. You get groups and university students who are allocated specific safe areas, way away from the particular party that will come into these buildings, and all probably get new outfits to wear. They always like to dress them up in some outfit for their PR shots (their photographic shots to the public). They'll smile and then they get the usual “good enough for the people” quip from the media about what they said, which will be very little in fact, because that's what the public end up with, very little.

It's really a training exercise to the general masses who are never conscious. The general masses or the populace aren't really conscious. They float through their lives. They think they're awake but they're not in any real sense. They're composite characters. In fact, they're made up of mosaics of bits and pieces and bits and bites taken from television. They look at the other ones

around them who are much the same, and the little boxes they live in called houses, all stuck next door to each other. That's how they judge their reality; and by being the same as the rest, it appears to be so, so "I must be normal. Things are good. They have to be, even though I'm worried about finances, but it must be good because everyone else looks fairly happy." They all put their personas on, their pretenses as they go through these trained ritualistic routines of greeting each other and when asked, "how's it going?" "Oh, great," they'll say. Or, "fine." Or, they'll boast about the latest acquisition that's just put them in the hole. You know, the big debt hole, even further, and will also produce much more quiet arguments, behind closed doors, of course, at least behind their own walls in their homes. That goes on all over the place in this dysfunctional society we now live in.

You can't count on the general population to ever wakeup, because they're under what has been the most intensive form of mind control yet—to be applied to the general public beginning with birth and inoculations. It actually begins before that with the food that the mother was eating, all denaturalized processed foods; and the father of course, the sperm and the ovum are already lacking in certain qualities. The IQ drops and baby is born that way, and then it's further dropped by the inoculations, which target not only the brain but also the immune system, to make them much, much weaker than they should be if they lived naturally and lived healthier. It doesn't really matter because they are already damaged. They then drink the fluoride; and my goodness, I think the listeners will probably know because listeners generally are much more awake than the general populace.

The whole history of fluoride is so well documented I won't go on about it. It's incredible what they've done from the beginning, knowing exactly what fluoride would do to the human body and to the brain. Therefore, you can't really blame the general public completely for their apparent lack of interest in things. The school system, as it's been well documented, it is scientifically designed to literally discourage independent thought. It discourages even the power to reason properly. It discourages questions. It's all group-think today—consensus building. A scientific indoctrination where everything at school teaches them it must be true, and everything the teacher says must be true, and every documentary they're shown at school must be true. However, what their old-fashioned parents say is tossed out the window, because the children have been turned against their parents at school. That's been going on for a long time, no coincidence either.

The generations had to be separated in order to control each generation. There's no continuity of information, experience or wisdom passed on from one to the next. Therefore, each generation is naïve—incredibly naïve, never knowing the past. Never knowing even the recent past, and never knowing that their own lives and that which they will experience in their lives is just part of one big business plan where they are economic units. **Charles Galton Darwin** said in "*The Next Million Years*," "*they're living in a more sophisticated form of slavery.*"

Now before I go on, I'd like to mention that people can order books and CDs from me. I could be rolling in enough money to go a lot further if I had had time to churn out more, but I decided against it for a while and just put out the information while there is time to put it out. I live like some kind of Spartan here, and most folk couldn't even live in the manner in which I manage to survive. Those who are able to give donations, please do so. They are welcome. I'm overwhelmed with work here. I often don't have time to eat, and I'm not joking about that. I try to discourage phone calls coming in because I know people like to chat. If I have a talk to do, which has to be recorded and put on computer and formatting and all the rest of it, I also have to

cut out the phone calls and the ringing, and then splice it all back together, basically. Although it's all on computer, it takes much more time to do so, so I discourage the phone calls that come in. It's not that I don't like to talk to people. It's just, honestly, I don't have the time at the moment. I would like it to be different but it doesn't really look like it will be. That's why I haven't been putting out more books and discs to bring in an income.

I certainly could go much, much deeper and I plan to do so with a series on the real occult. Not all the rubbish you've heard so far from the usual sources, including the Philosophical Society. They can only go so far with their understanding. I'll give you the meanings all down through the ages of all the symbols and the higher meanings, and the higher meanings, and the higher meanings. There are many levels of meanings as you progress through them, because you must understand the symbology that's being used. A symbology that fascinates people and they get trapped in the exoteric explanations, because exoteric explanations are meant to trap you in wonder. They're written wonderfully just like Bibles are written with stories, with wonderful stories; and you picture every individual in that story. You can see them in your mind and you don't know the real truth or the real meanings behind it all. That's how the exoteric is always written, whether it's tarot, whether it's astrology or anything else. It's meant to fascinate you and drag you in and you get trapped in what you think is the truth—but is actually one of the levels of the exoteric.

Keep your eyes open in the media for little quips you'll see coming up to do with this next three amigos get-together, a formality really. In 2005, it was announced when they signed the first open public agreement to amalgamate the Americas, they said they'd have another four or five to do. This is the next big one coming up and it's supposed to be held in Montebello, Quebec, Canada, August 20-21st, 2007.

You'll find there will probably be a lot of riots there and so on; and the general public will think, “oh, look at them students again,” and switch their brains off. Not that they really had them switched on certainly at full power. That's how they make decisions, you see, because they always have provocateur groups at these meetings, paid for by the same security agencies, that keep all the students packed into a different part of the town. They pay the provocateurs -- the big boys, the agencies, the governments pay them to create a little bit of mayhem and anarchy. Anarchy, of course, turns people off. They think it's just the youth complaining again; and that's as far as they do to think.

These are simply, as I say, formalities, because the agreements are written pretty well in stone. These characters never alter their business plan and their dates for anybody or anything. At least, this time the agreement will be more straightforward in allowing U.S. troops access to Canadian soil. That's just a formality, too, because after 9/11 it was announced across Canada by the CBC (Canadian Broadcasting Corporation), the government funded and owned station, that we already integrated security forces. That includes the military you see. It's already here and has been for quite some time. In fact, they were already integrating long before 9/11 happened. Ah, for the world we live in.

Today, I was on the Republic Broadcasting Network Radio filling in for Michael Herzog for a couple of hours. I'm always cautious as to how I phrase things to an American public who are use to hearing traditional solutions to all of these problems. The traditional solutions are always stuck in the framework that they have rights and that they have a Constitution and so on. They don't realize it's been thrown out of the window a long time ago. If they can get past that stage, I

know they can start taking proper steps, including the realization that they are in an intergenerational battle and that their children who are currently being brainwashed and that they must start communicating deeply and quickly for the first time. Unfortunately, there's not enough of the older people, the grandparents involved in the families anymore to give them their histories, their recent histories, which they must know; because the United States was not, as I say, an "Andy [Griffith] of Mayberry" society.

People don't even know of the turmoil within the United States right up into the 1950's and 1960's. They don't know that across the United States, lots and lots of people lived in factory towns. A system developed in Europe and in England where the owner of the factory owned the town and the employees rented from their boss. The boss also owned the stores in town and the pharmacy in town. He owned the doctor that you hired. He owned the minister who gave you your sermons and told you to be good and obey the rules. The people were kept in a state of poverty. They couldn't save up. That's why the unions came into being in the United States. They were basically owned in a system that was feudal—a system that went back through Europe for centuries. The same system that still existed in Britain when I grew up, in many parts of the country of the UK.

It was the same system going back to **Thomas Malthus** from the 1700's. They could keep the average family -- they had it all worked out mathematically how much you earned. How much you paid out. What nutritional value you would take in, according to what they'd allow you to afford. Would you be strong enough to cause trouble? Would you be strong enough to think clearly? Therefore, you're kept in almost a malnourished state. Food has always been used as a weapon, going all the way back to Sumer and Egypt and upwards to the present time as it still is, in fact. They've already started the war long ago on your food when they first denaturalized it. Healthy mind, healthy body—you need both. Look at the people around you today and the obesity you see. That's the result of malnourishment. They have lots of calories but the nourishment isn't there. The bodies have a craving for something which they're not getting from the foods they eat; and that's planned too. Again, read Thomas Malthus and his "*Essays on Population*." He's talking about population control.

While on RBN, I mentioned how these large dynasties, these big family dynasties who hold tremendous wealth and power rise up and the reality behind them, these monsters that we now call "benefactors and philanthropists," and who hire all their front NGO leaders who speak for us and decide what direction they choose to take us. That's what they call the new democracy. The Soviet system is well alive, it's kicking, it's here, and it's worldwide now. These NGOs work at the top. The followers don't know, but the ones at the top do. They work for the big boys.

I don't get paid by the way for these radio shows I'm on. I've never had payment from any show or television show that I've been on. Just to let you know.

Here's a little bit about the Rockefellers, these great philanthropists who are interwoven with CIA. They give out Citizenship of the World Awards to most of the famous people you see on television. They all have awards from them. The ones who pretend to lead your nation for the nation. It's "*The Rockefellers: An American Dynasty*" by Peter Collier and David Horowitz, published by Holt, Reinhart, Winston. Well worth reading.

It talks about old man Rockefeller, in the early 1900's, who had accumulated massive amounts of money in the oil, coal and iron industries, all the mineral sources and resources. The same thing

as Cecil Rhodes and his groups were doing on behalf of London across Africa. They had their own boys in the United States doing the same thing, who belonged to the same club, by the way. One of his company's was called the Colorado Fuel and Iron. They had factories and mines also in Pennsylvania.

**Here's what it said on page 111:**

United Miners Workers Union had complained about the measly conditions they had—terrible conditions. There were deaths every day. They were paid pittances for their selves and their families. This happened in many towns across the United States. One of them was called Ludlow. They settled into tent colonies. This is what the miners did. They settled into tent colonies United Miners Workers Union had set up for the small nearby mining towns of the area. One of them was named Ludlow. (This is the 23rd of September 1913).

*"What previously had been regarded as isolated incidents between the detectives--*

**Alan:** They brought in detectives and private armies on behalf of Rockefeller and the group.

**It says here:**

*"... and miners now turned into military skirmishes. One of the most serious occurred on October 17, when the Baldwin-Felts men--*

**Alan:** These are private strikebreakers, agencies. That's why I always tell people to be aware of private armies. We know about the big private army that's being formed right now, don't we?

*"... the Baldwin-Felts men piled into the armored car the miners called the Death Special and raced through a tent colony near Forbes, raking the area with fire from two mounted machine guns and then speeding off into the dusk. The miners retaliated as best they could, and two weeks later Colorado's Governor Ammons finally called out the National Guard in an attempt to restore the peace. For a time, the militiamen tried to enforce a Colorado law that forbade bringing scabs into an area where there was a labor dispute. But in the bitter winter months ahead, the state found itself unable to meet the militia's payroll without help from the business interests; the Guard became openly partisan--"*

**Alan:** In other words, they were paid off.

*"...escorting into the coal fields strikebreakers who had been imported by rail from as far away as Pittsburgh and Toledo. Then, in late February, with the state treasury depleted, Governor Ammons..."*

**Alan:** Ammons -- A-M-M-O-N-S, Ammons as in Amen-Ra. What a coincidence, eh?

*"...pulled out all but a few strategically stationed units; most of the militiamen who remained were openly antagonistic to the strikers. On the morning of April 20, the labor war that had thus far caused dozens of lives and came to its bloody climax. A company of militia that had repeatedly clashed with strikers took up a position on a rise overlooking the tents of Ludlow. The chill wind whipped at laundry drying stiffly on the clotheslines and curled the smoke climbing out of stovepipes poked through the tent tops. The strikers stared suspiciously at the*

*men above them. Just after daybreak, a shot rang out from an unknown source, and the jittery militiamen responded by opening fire from their Hotchkiss guns, beginning a battle that would last all day.*

*As their tents, punctured with bullets, caught fire, the strikers retreated to positions in cellars dug under the floorboards. By nightfall, the scene was one of complete devastation. There were forty dead and countless wounded. But the worst was to come. For, next morning, as the people of Ludlow emerged from under ground and walked through the smoldering colony counting their losses, they discovered the bodies of two women and eleven children who had suffocated in a cellar when the tent above them had burned. That outrage had found its symbol, and as news of it spread, other colonies of strikers began an offensive against the mine operators, seizing towns and attacking company outposts within a 250-mile radius of Ludlow. President Woodrow Wilson ordered federal troops into the area to end what threatened to become an all out war."*

**Alan:** That type of thing was going on in "Andy of Mayberry," you see. That was really what was happening in the very beginning of the 1900's; and it had already been happening through the 1800's as well. Hollywood did a great job of convincing everyone there was nothing happening except cowboys and Indians. Industry had been there for a long time and the big magnates had been in power for a long time. You should find out how the big boys accumulated their wealth and their oil, because nothing was too dirty for them to do, including burning out any competition, including their oil wells when necessary, in order to take them over.

The greatest thing of all is how you're told in books like these how the PR men were brought in, to change the image of a monster into a philanthropist who cared about the world and would donate money to good causes. Causes of his own choosing and sometimes of his own making, because they guide the world from both sides. The rod and the staff you see must be used to guide the people.

Now, with the takedown of the old Soviet system as it expands and merges with the capitalist system, as it was always meant to do, those rights through unions and individual rights that came with them are being taken away again, because we don't have to be pampered anymore. We don't have to be conned anymore and babied by people who despise you. Now you're seeing the true face once more. A face that's been seen down through the ages—the tyrant's face, the arrogant one who is very blatant in his arrogance. They all look the same in all ages. Their comments are all the same in all ages. The media is there, of course, to smooth out their statements for us, to make them more palatable or to rephrase them in fuzzy nice ways, so that we don't get the right impression. That's the world we live in, really nasty and it's going to get a lot worse because we are the commoners. The commoners whose job now is over, almost, when they bring about this new efficient, new society, no one will be allowed to exist without a purpose in this new society.

This wonderful New World Order that's been on the go for a long time. This long-range business plan which always has said: "the public are there to serve the system and not the system to serve the public." It's no secret that all NATO countries have prepared and signed agreements to deal with massive rioting in all of their countries, which they have predicted are going to come along. Yet, Joe Average that watches TV with his wife, who watches the soaps and he's watching the sports, will go to the very end not knowing that in reality, they're the enemy. When you sit back watching people across the world being blown up and killed and butchered by your own sons and

daughters, funded by your own tax money, why on earth do you think that eventually it won't come around and eat you? The monster that starts off this way becomes hungrier all the time and it doesn't distinguish one peasant in one country to a peasant in another. "*What goes around comes around.*" "*As you sow, so shall you reap.*"

If you don't cry out for the injustices in the world for others, there's going to be no one to cry out for you. This strict regime of being told what to do through all the scientific experts and societies and agencies is being stepped up, big time. We've had wars on everything: Poverty, smoking, drugs. The drugs increase. Now they're going for a war on obesity. I mentioned this a few years ago that the United Nations would then turn to that. They make the people malnourished. They encourage the culture that feeds them all the fast foods because they had to get fast foods to get mom and dad out working. They couldn't have one at home cooking anymore. They wanted them both out there consuming and producing and doubling the tax base, plus separating themselves from the children; but don't worry, television was taking care of them. As a result, of course, we see all around us of malnourished people who are very fat but can't stop eating.

Now sure enough, along it comes, an article by **Peter Griffiths** from Thursday, **July 12th**, **London Reuters** (or, some people say "Writers").

**It says:**

*"A "fat tax" on salty, sugary and fatty foods could save thousands of lives each year, according to a study published on Thursday."*

**Alan:** "A study." I love how they phrase things.

*"Researchers at Oxford University say that charging Value Added Tax--"*

**Alan:** See, they've had Value Added Tax in Britain since about the early '70s, VAT they call it. It was supposed to come out on luxury goods only, but only a few idiots believed that. It spread to everything else.

*"...Value Added Tax (VAT) at 17.5 percent on foods deemed to be unhealthy would cut consumer demand and reduce the number of heart attacks and strokes."*

**Alan:** They care about you. That's why they made you fat in the first place and malnourished you, and gave you inoculations and fluoride and altered all the food that you eat, through big organizations working with your governments. Here are your benefactors, back at it again.

*"The purchase tax is already levied on a small number of products such as potato crisps, ice cream, confectionery and chocolate biscuits, but most food is exempt."*

**Alan:** We'll say at the moment.

*"The move could save..."*

**Alan:** I love how they get these statistics. They probably built a computer to give them this one.

*"... The move could save an estimated 3,200 lives in Britain each year, according to the study in the Journal of Epidemiology and Community Health. "A well-designed and carefully-targeted fat tax could be a useful tool for reducing the burden of food-related disease," the study*

*concluded. The team from Oxford's Department of Public Health said higher taxes have already been imposed on cigarettes and alcohol to encourage healthy living."*

**Alan:** --And misery. I have the last part here. You see, without any fun, Jack becomes a dull boy.

*"They used a mathematical formula to estimate the effect of higher prices on the demand for foods such as pastries, cakes, cheese and butter. However, they said their research only gave a rough guide to the number of lives that could be saved and said more work was needed to get an exact picture of how taxes could improve public..."*

**Alan:** You see, taxes are good for you. Taxes are healthy.

*"Any "fat tax" might be seen as an attack on personal freedom and would weigh more heavily..."*

**Alan:** Oh look at the pun, eh.

*"...on poorer families, the study warned."*

**Alan:** That's typically Oxford.

*"A food tax would raise average weekly household bills by 4.6 percent or 67 pence per person. Former Prime Minister Tony Blair has previously rejected the idea as an example of the "nanny state" that might push people away from healthy food."*

**Alan:** Where do you find the healthy food now, Mr. Blair? This is a guy that brought in the genetically modified food and made it law.

*"The Food and Drink Federation has called the proposed tax patronizing and says it would hit low-income families hardest."*

**Alan:** Boy, I love all these federations and think tanks that get paid to do these studies. You have to be a genius to come up with that, eh?

*"The Food and Drink Federation has called the proposed tax patronizing and says it would hit low-income families..."*

**Alan:** I wonder how much they got paid to figure that out.

*"...It suggests that people eat a balanced diet."*

**Alan:** "Balanced diet."

*"The British Heart Foundation said it does not support the tax. We believe the government should focus on ensuring healthy foods are financially and geographically accessible to everyone, it said."*

**Alan:** They always give you the dialectic, you see. Yes, here we go and you see this is all part of bringing you in. They want to psychologically evaluate every child -- all children in schools every year. Then, when you're used to it, you continue all through your life to make sure that you're dumbed-down enough to stay in their workforce. You've passed their quality approval standards of being pretty dumb; and they want to do the same thing with your health. Watching you, weighing you, measuring you from birth to death. This is the scientific era. Science is a new god; and because science has thrown the god out, you see, then you're going to be much, much worse in an atheistic system than any religious system was before; and they were bad enough. The new religion doesn't have any empathy in it, whatsoever. There's no humanity or empathy in science. It's supposedly run on hard facts, which alter all the time.

That's where they're going with their food, too. It's just totalitarianism and tyranny by quacks and lot of quacks, and really to get you all used to the idea—a generation growing living under terrorism. Living and seeing black clad Ninja outfits on the street corner and machines guns, the creation of the apathy that is being measured and weighed, and having your mind examined every year to dehumanize every ordinary person on the planet. Dehumanization causes tremendous apathy. This is the purpose of all of this.

All this stuff is nonsense. As I say, they cause the problems and then they come up supposedly with their solutions, because the problems are evident. The causes of the problems are not evident to the people usually, who don't think very far. They believe everything the television tells them, so get used to it. This is all from the United Nations, by the way, you know, the real boss. They come up with all this stuff and they get the governments to sign these agreements. The governments simply implement it automatically into law. It's the same with all the building codes worldwide. They all come from the United Nations and are all designed eventually so you can't keep up with all the standards, which are constantly going up, until you're broke and you're off what to use to be your property. They'll get you off one way or another. They'll either fine you off because you can't comply, or tax you off when you try to comply. The end of private property is part of their goal, one of their milestones.

Now I'd also look into the articles that Mark Baard does in his *Parallel Normal.com*. He is a professional journalist. He teaches journalism and he tries to present the facts without the spin; and that's a rare thing in this day and age where people are worried about losing their jobs, the standards of income. That also leads to the dissolution of the family, because those under financial stress or the threat of losing work will have strife at home. That's the way it is; and that's how beautiful this system is for the big boys. They have everyone under their thumb through fear and threat of nasty outcomes. In a system of money, no one really feels secure at the bottom; and that's the majority of the public. It's not meant that you feel secure. It's designed to keep you always on edge. They've never given us a system (in a monetary system) where there is stability for any length of time to give you that feeling of security.

When you feel secure, you start getting ideas like "I've got rights," and they start to push certain laws through, you say, "hey, you can't do that to me," and you might stand up for yourself. You get used to being in the same pasture and the grass is green; they can't have that. They must have you always off balance with wars, rumors of wars, rumors of comet impacts, meteorites, earthquakes, pestilence, famine and all the rest of it, all wars abroad. That's the old trick to keep you always on edge; and when you're on edge all the time, you start to believe the guys that you think might be telling the truth, the big boys who tell you all this information. Maybe they're right. You can never really be sure you see because the abused turns to the abuser for help. It's a

very old system. It's an abusive system. It's anti-human. The ordinary people never win in this system. It's not meant to that you win. If you're offered a hand of help by the big boys, you better run; because believe you me, they might give you a good reason, you might want to believe it, but there will be behind it all a very good reason—the real reason. You won't be told the real reason until you see it turn into a fist.

We are trained from cradle to grave with a very advanced system of scientific indoctrination by a television, cartoons, even right through to movies—predictive programming getting us ready for the next step and the next step and the next step. Our conclusions are predetermined. We must come to their conclusions the way it's formulated and set out for us to follow. That's how opinions are made by the public. The simply adopt them from their favorite talking head on the media or in a television debate.

I always remember what Professor Carroll Quigley said in the book "*Tragedy & Hope*" and his other one "*The Anglo-American Establishment*", concerning this dominant minority that really runs the world with all of its helping agencies. This capstone that had all these agencies beneath it, like the pyramid, each specialized in one form or another of social control and financial control and the control of all resources; the necessities of life. He said, "we the Council on Foreign Relations, the American branch of The Royal Institute of International Affairs," he said, "*we don't mind negotiating and working with communists and capitalistic dictators et cetera and quite frequently do.*" Of course they did, because they created all of these sides you see. Long ago, they planned the strategy, the dialectic of the creation of opposites to force the herds of the people of the world into a certain path where they merge together into this new system, the third way. The third way of Plato and the big philanthropic organizations, the big foundations are the driving forces, because technically, they're not governmental but they influence everything within your lives and the governments obey them. The foundations fund the NGOs that demand certain laws and rules and regulations to save the earth or to save something.

There is a book out called "*Trading With the Enemy*," a very good book worth getting. *An Expose of the Nazi-American Money Plot 1933-1949*. It's published by Delacorte Press, New York. The ISBN number is: 044009064-4. It's one of many books that have documented the big boys behind all of the financing and the munitions building and the armaments of countries; and believe you me, it's not what you think it is. It's not the Christians or Jews or even Nazis really. It's the psychopaths within all groups that know that they're a big club—a club of psychopaths who worked together to fool all peoples.

**A write up on this book says:**

*"For almost forty years the facts behind the extraordinary true story of Nazi-American wartime business relations have been buried in government files. And that was Charles Higham, drawing his account from thousands of documents just released under the Freedom of Information Act,"*

**Alan:** They took a long time to release them eh? About 50 years or 60.

*"... has given us a full-scale picture of the American businessmen who dealt with the Nazis right through World War II. Among those who traded on both sides of the war were certain executives of Standard Oil..."*

**Alan:** That's Rockefeller.

*"...of New Jersey, the Chase Bank..."*

**Alan:** Part of the Federal Reserve.

*"...the Texas Company, ITT, Ford, and Sterling Products."*

**Alan:** They missed a few here. There's not GM.

*"And helping them with their dealings were such government officials as a secretary of commerce, an assistant secretary of state, and ambassadors to France and Great Britain. The Bank for International Settlements in Basel, Switzerland, was Nazi-controlled but presided over by an American, even in 1944. At one of its yearly meetings, the bank's president sat down with his German, Japanese, Italian, British, and American executive staff to discuss shipments of 378 million dollars in gold sent to the bank by the Nazi government for use by its leaders after the war. This was gold looted from the banks of Austria, Belgium, and Czechoslovakia, or melted down from teeth fillings, eyeglass frames, and wedding rings of murdered Jews."*

**Alan:** They should add gypsies because they keep missing them.

*"But that is only one of the stories. Standard Oil of New Jersey executives shipped the Nazis oil through Switzerland while Allied forces endured restrictions of supplies and shortages abounded. Ford Motor Company trucks were built for Nazi troops with authorization from Ford directors in the U.S. The chairman of ITT supplied much of Hitler's communications system. The list of those who chose Business as Usual—even when the business was with their country's enemy—is long and shocking."*

*Charles Higham, biographer and former New York Times writer, presents a meticulously documented, dispassionately told behind-the-scenes picture of American involvement with the Nazis before, during, and after World War II."*

**Alan:** That's one of many books on this. One of the better ones I've read is to do with the front shell company called I.G. Farben. A book called "***The Crimes and Punishment of I.G. Farben***" is well worth reading because it goes into all of this, to how all the big boys in England, the United States and other warring countries got together to create this umbrella, which really was the war machine behind Nazism. It's a phenomenal story and how during the Nuremberg trials I.G. Farben still retained its name as a shell group comprising all of these particular companies I've mentioned, and a lot more including Baxter Laboratories, which still gives inoculations and makes inoculations for people. Someone you can really trust. They sent over representatives, massive big time lawyers from the U.S. to try and sway the investigation away from too much inquiry into I.G. Farben and the companies and the shareholders and the names of those involved. Yes, there were people from all nationalities, all religions involved in it, including Jews. That's something that should be looked at very carefully by Jewish groups.

Those who follow the big foundations should definitely look into who these great benefactors are. All it is, as I say, is a PR job written by professional experts to give you a false impression of these people. They're dynasties of psychopathic monsters and war is business to them; in any shape or form, it's a business; and they have incredible arrogance, an incredible lack, in fact.

There is no empathy at all in them. There is no shame or guilt—it doesn't exist. These characters still run the world today.

You know Nazism has been decried and decried as though it was the only crime on the planet for so long; and yet Nazism, as the people generally know it, is only the outer shell of something much higher, because in its higher form it was not a German concept. It wasn't meant to simply be a local national thing. It was a world type of concept of evolution of the supermen. The exact same philosophy as those in the big foundations and their families believe in; and it's still going on well. It's alive. It was a philosophy of perfecting humanity through "special breeding" and science. Now we have genetic engineering and you wonder who has been paying all the money into the genetic research. Do your homework. I hope by now, when you find the answers, you will not be surprised. If it walks like a duck and quacks like a duck it's a -- Yes.

That's the bottom line and that's where we are today. Rapidly coming to the end of the roller coaster ride of the Age of Pisces into Aquarius, where a utopia is to be born, but only for an elite. The utopia will exist when the biggest problem they have—the masses—are either non-existent, vastly reduced, but definitely when they have no minds of their own to think with. The greatest resistance they've ever had, down through the ages, comes from an idea; an idea that comes from a mind. They hope to extinguish the possibility of that ever happening again. If we sit back and be so darn passive and apathetic, then it's game over and stop thinking about yourselves too.

This is a battle where you at least do something for all those who lived before and didn't know either what they were living through, but mainly, it's for those to come. In fact, those are the only ones you're fighting for now. Those to come who will have the right and the ability to think independently and to experience all there is to be as a human being, with all of its good times and its bad times, its sorrows, its loves, its hates, its rejections, its acceptances, its sunny days and its rainy days. That is their right to experience that, regardless of what monsters like Aldous Huxley say, "*Most people aren't happy anyway. What's wrong with giving them a false reality?*" In other words, a programmed reality. They see nothing wrong with that.

In ancient times, in early Christianity, the Gnostics (the early, early Gnostics, not the later ones), the early ones at least they took into the equation the probability of evil consequences and what the nature of evil was. Then when it migrated into the Roman Church, the Universal Church, they did away with that questioning into the whole nature of evil. That was the beginning of its downfall, because evil has to be questioned and it starts with questioning oneself.

Science, as I say, will be a cruel master. It already is; and the trick it uses is to convince the people that you're nothing. --That you're not special. --That there is no divinity in you. --There's no holiness in you. --There's no spirit. --You're simply a machine. It's done a great job of propaganda and indoctrination over the last 100 (but mainly 50) years of convincing the public that is so. The trick they use is to convince you first, and once you believe it yourself, then you have already acquiesced to that which will be done upon you. It's time to stop.

From Hamish and myself, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

**"Goodnight Saigon" by Billy Joel**

We met as soul mates on Parris Island  
We left as inmates from an asylum  
And we were sharp, as sharp as knives  
And we were so gung ho to lay down our lives

We came in spastic like tameless horses  
We left in plastic as numbered corpses  
And we learned fast to travel light  
Our arms were heavy but our bellies were tight

We had no home front, we had no soft soap  
They sent us Playboy, they gave us Bob Hope  
We dug in deep and shot on sight  
And prayed to Jesus Christ with all our might

We had no cameras to shoot the landscape  
We passed the hash pipe and played our Doors tapes  
And it was dark, so dark at night  
And we held on to each other  
Like brother to brother  
We promised our mothers we'd write

And we would all go down together  
We said we'd all go down together  
Yes we would all go down together

Remember Charlie, remember Baker  
They left their childhood on every acre  
And who was wrong? And who was right?  
It didn't matter in the thick of the fight

We held the day in the palm of our hand  
They ruled the night, and the night  
Seemed to last as long as six weeks...

On Parris Island  
We held the coastline, they held the highlands  
And they were sharp, as sharp as knives  
They heard the hum of our motors  
They counted the rotors  
And waited for us to arrive

And we would all go down together  
We said we'd all go down together  
Yes we would all go down together

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"NOTHING NEW UNDER THE SUN"**  
**July 18, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 18, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com), also on [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu) on July 18th, 2007.

Today, people are so overwhelmed with the amount of information and disinformation and just sheer data. They don't know what to make of it all. They often end up in a bigger confusion than the one they started with, chasing rainbows, false leads and trying to make sense. The human mind, each individual has a logic which depends upon incoming data in order to try and figure out its immediate environment and the bigger environment beyond. Every creature that lives tries to change and it must change its immediate environment in order to survive, from insects all the way up, and even from the amoebas, in fact, all the way up. That's a natural thing. We tend for survival sake, instinctively, a need to know our immediate environment. This has always been understood by those who gather sciences and the data concerning the public, the "general masses" as they call them.

When you can understand this concept, you can also interfere with it if you have power. You can encourage each individual at the bottom level to be completely concerned with their immediate environment. --Their little area. --Their homes, their area, the people around them, their town. Everything they need immediately for day-to-day survival, you encourage that and you can cut them off from bigger realities beyond, by either giving them false data concerning the big picture of the world in general or even their country. You simply withhold data and encourage the trivia.

That's what most television stations, your local television stations, are all about. That's their job, to make you think everything you need to know and worry about and care about you is just around you; and that used to be true, at one time, to a great extent. Not completely though, because there's always ones from outside that area that will come and invade you and steal what you had since the advent of money. Money is necessary to get standing armies in the first place and hold them together long enough to go in and invade somewhere far away.

For over 100 years we've had, at least the public have been given forms of communication from telephone and radio and television followed up. Long before this was decided to be given to the public, it was debated at very high levels whether the public should have it in the first place; and if they didn't get it, what will the purpose be to serve the systems elite themselves? Nothing is given to the public that may upset the system. Therefore, all information, it was decided long ago, will be vetted and given out to public—"censored," if you like. Debated and censored what would fill your head, at the bottom, would literally be decided at very high levels. --Your topics of conversation. --The dramas that happen in everyday life that end in murders. --The things that

grasp people's attention. --The intrigue. Should they give them that or should they give them false data concerning government? That was a big one from the very beginning. We'll never let the public know what government is really all about, since it's there to serve an elite, and democracy being a complete farce to begin with.

We live in an ongoing long-term business plan, a very, very old agenda. The techniques are exactly the same, except the technologies that convey information have altered, but the same techniques are used even with these technologies. Long ago, it was decided that to control a whole world completely—I mean complete control of every individual—you would need everyone to be completely predictable. That meant complete personality profiling and the collection of every individual's data on a daily basis, in fact; and how on earth this could be achieved? They knew they would give us a technique eventually where you couldn't buy or sell without it being monitored. Your income would be monitored. Your output would be monitored; and that agenda has never let up.

When you look at Francis Bacon's "*New Atlantis*," a fictional story written in the 1500's, published in 1602, concerning a future society which would have its headquarters in the West. They meant America, of course. They call it Solomon's Island, run on virtue, and a secret society running the whole show, comprised of high intellectuals and scientists. There's no way that Bacon could have imagined a society which powered itself with an energy which could give off the light of the sun. That's very familiar, isn't it, if you think of nuclear energy? People think, "That's impossible. He couldn't have imagined that." He couldn't have imagined that, you're quite right, in the days of wind sails, canvas sails, the horse and cart and a candle to write by. We could not have imagined that at all, and neither did he, but then atomic energy was speculated upon thousands of years ago, if you go into the writings of the Atomist Organizations in Ancient Greece. These supposed "intellectuals," simply because they had nothing better to do but pass their time wearing their white robes, and chatting away, and speculating that everything's composed of these minute particles that spun around. Worlds within worlds called ATOMS, which is just a play on Adam, by the way, the Microcosm. Everything is interrelated in this big joke.

The trick in all ages is to keep real high sciences—which are constantly being investigated by special teams, all down through the ages—secret from the public. To have ultimate control, you can never share all your high knowledge, because sharing power means you lose power, if you want to be dominant. Yet, there's no doubt that Francis Bacon's book was published at that time. Not the updated versions that spin in aliens and all that kind of stuff. That's the New Age spin that the elite have promoted to confuse us even further, because it's much easier to believe the game's over if aliens superior to you run the whole world and always have. That's called "psychological warfare." The purpose being that you'd give up before anything starts. Actually, "*New Atlantis*" was written along with other books like Moore's book on his utopia, along the same lines of this elitist utopic society run by the intellectuals; those who have the right to rule the rest by their vast intellectual powers.

This was all involved in the 1600's with the Rosicrucian Society that eventually branched out into other organizations, because you have a pyramid scheme, just like the monks. In times gone by, the monasteries would start up for one particular purpose and then spun a sister organization with another specialized purpose. That's the pyramid, you see, same technique down through the ages and libraries—always libraries and specialized groups investigating the sciences, all sciences. That's why it's astounding to the public when someone comes out with incredible

statements on the future. Sometimes they use authors like H.G. Wells. Today, there's a whole bunch of them being put out there to give us predictive programming; the idea being that if we accept it subconsciously as a possibility, then they can guide you with possibility upon possibility; and then, when it becomes reality, you think it's a natural evolution. However, it's nothing of the kind. It's planned that way in advance and it's predictive programming.

Once in while, the elite in Britain, this elite being a very, very old elite called "The Establishment," they're there regardless of what party yells at each other across the Parliamentary floor. The elite decide what's to be done. They pick the top politicians. It doesn't matter about the ones down below. They're allowed to compete for their little share in the booty of the public purse and fame and glory and high contracts when they leave for lobbyist jobs. The ones at the top are always picked in advance and groomed before the public even hear their names, as long as the top cabinet below to The Royal Institute, then everything is hunky-dory.

I'm going to read an article written in a magazine. It was written in the 1920's. Think about this. I'll tell you at the end which one it is and where to find it. On the cover, you'll see a young British Lord who couldn't have been more than 22, with his big long braided wig on. In the House of Lords, the guys who have hereditary peer-ships wear these long wigs and they get their robes with the ermine. They dress like something from the 1700's. No one has ever explained the purpose of these particular wigs, but if you count the curls going up and down, you see the degrees. He has this young arrogant face, as they all do, very solemn, stern, arrogant and all knowing.

This is Lord Birkenhead and this is what he says, and he says all of the following because he's allowed in to a higher circle of science which already existed, at least the basics of it did. He was let in on "the know." The ones at the bottom that the public hear about are doing research. They don't know about the findings of those above them done long ago.

**This is from February 1929.**

*"Babies will be produced by chemists in laboratories;"*

**Alan:** He's talking about the year 2029.

*"...the entire institution of marriage will be changed; we will all live to be 150; no one will need to work more than two hours a day; agriculture will be abolished except as a hobby and all foodstuffs will be produced synthetically; man will be able to alter the geography of climate of the world."*

**Alan:** Think about that.

*"Coal mining will be an extinct industry. A 48-hour day will come into being by retarding the rotations of the earth. Sitting in our homes we will see and hear events the world over."*

**Alan:** 1929. I'm going to continue here. Remember, this guy isn't sitting with a crystal ball. He's not channeling. He doesn't have a medium next to him from his channeling Zeta Reticuli or some far away place.

## **Here's the story:**

*"A century hence. It appears probable that the application of scientific discoveries will have altered the conditions of human life at least as much as they've done in the past hundred years. A child born in 1829 arrived in a world that was just beginning to exploit the steam engine in which electricity was the useless byway of a few professors where anesthetics and antiseptics were unknown.*

*A child of 2029 looking back on 1929 will consider it as primitive and quaint as 1829 seems to the children of the present day. Our means of travel, our sources of wealth, our medicine and even our ideas will change as drastically during the next century as they did in the course of the last. Applied physics, which has given us the steam engine, the internal combustion motor as well as wireless telephones and all the many other practical uses of electrical energy will certainly make prodigious advances before the year 2029.*

*At the moment however, the theoretical basis of physics rests in an undetermined state. Physics is on the brink of a new synthesis, a fresh simplification and restatement of fundamental ideas. This when it comes, and it cannot long be delayed must radically change all our assumptions concerning time, space and the nature of change. Such a revolution of ideas must be accounted among the most important effects of science upon human life in the next century. But, it is of course very difficult to predict what direction this change of ideas will take. Until now, Newton who states physical theory one cannot determine how his restatement will react upon the everyday world. It is easier to prophesy concerning the material changes which will be wrought by applied physics in the next hundred years. The best scientific opinion believes that before 2029 physicists will have solved the problem of supplying the world with limitless amounts of cheap power.*

*At present, we derive the energy which drives the wheels of industry from coal and oil. Both these substances are won from nature at the expenses of much money and vast stores of muscular energy, nor are their supplies inexhaustible. By means of the most efficient methods, moreover, a pound of coal can only be made to yield energy of the order of one horsepower for one hour. Yet, locked up in the atoms which constitute a pound of water, there is an amount of energy equivalent to ten million horsepower hour. There is no question that this colossal source of energy exists; but as yet physicists do not know how to release it, or having done so, how to make it perform useful work. This problem will be solved before 2029. Some investigator, at present in his cradle or unborn, will discover the match with which to light this bonfire, or the detonator needed to cause this terrific explosion.*

*The consequences of tapping such stupendous sources of cheap energy are almost illimitable. For the first time in his history, man will be armed with sufficient power to undertake operations on a cosmic scale. It will be opened to him radically to alter the geography or climate of the world. By utilizing some 50,000 tons of water, the amount displaced by a larger liner, it would be possible to remove Ireland to the deeper portion of the Atlantic Ocean. The heat obtainable from the same quantity of water would suffice to maintain the Polar Regions at the temperature of the Sahara for a thousand years."*

**Alan:** Think about it.

*"The liberation of this energy naturally will revolutionize travel and transport. Engines weighing one ounce for each horsepower they develop will become practical possibilities; and a power plant of six hundred horsepower will carry fuel for a thousand hours, working in a tank no bigger than a fountain pen.*

*Concerning the nature of the vehicles for which such engines will provide the motive power, is it rash to prophesy. Passengers will travel in enormously swift aeroplanes, which by 2029 will ascend and descend vertically. Goods will be carried cheaply and rapidly by land or sea, propelled by motors whose fuel bill will be almost nil.*

*The coming of this new energy obviously will be accompanied by acute social problems. Its adaptation to industry will entail for example the final extinction of coal mining. Since however it cannot but vastly reduce the cost of oil manufacturers it is hoped that the new wealth it creates will enable governments adequately to provide for the millions whose livelihood it destroys. Some authoritative scientists do not believe that the solution of the power problem will be reached along these lines consider either the winds or the tides will be forced to yield up their energy. Water power is too unevenly distributed over the earth's surface and too much affected by seasonal variations ever to become the principal source of the world's energy, but the winds are never still and the tides flow and ebb with unvarying precision. If the winds were harnessed, we could produce a super abundance of cheap power. During stormy weather the surplus energy could be stored in a variety of ways and so be available during calms."*

**Alan:** I'll break for a second here to tell you that this character, this Lord had been given access to a future already decided upon. The reason being he was a hereditary peer of the realm, a Lord who gains access to the business plan; and they never change their plans.

*"The exploitation of tidal energy presents difficulties which are yet to be solved in a satisfactory manner. These difficulties however are not those of principle but of technique and of the wealth and the serious engineering attention of the world were focused on the question for ten years, there's no doubt that they would be overcome. The tides of the Bay of Fundy alone could supply the whole of North America with electrical energy by utilizing tidal energy to any large extent, which will diminish the speed of the earth's rotation. As it is, the tides act as a brake upon the rotation of the earth."*

**Alan:** That's true. As we spin, it's almost like a drag as it catches up and tries to catch up. For every action, there's an equal and opposite reaction. That's the old theory.

**To continue:**

*"As it is, the tides act as a brake upon the rotation of the earth. Tidal friction occurs principally in the Bering Sea, which divides Alaska from Siberia. Its present effect is negligible, since it does but lengthens the day by a fraction less than a second in the course of each century. If sufficient energy were extracted from the tides to supply every imaginable future development of human enterprise with power, this braking effect would not be greatly increased. Many millions of years would elapse before the day grew as long as our present week. Five thousand years takes us back to the dawn of recorded human history."*

**Alan:** That's his little lie, because he's well aware it's much older.

*"So that even a tenth part of 1,000,000 years carries us forward beyond the reach of imagination. We need not therefore, grow alarmed that by harnessing the tides we shall so retard the rotation of the earth as to embarrass our remotest descendants. But the forty-eight-hour day is a possibility in the far future. During the next hundred years, applied physics will certainly develop wireless telephony and television beyond our present most imaginative expectations. By 2029 it should be possible for any person sitting at home to be present at no matter what distant event stereoscopic television..."*

**Alan:** This is before the public got TV, remember, even mono.

*"...in full natural colors and perfected wireless telephony will enable him to see and hear any event which is broadcast as effectively as if he stood beside the transmitting apparatus. Such developments must influence the future of politics, but by their aid it will be feasible once more to revive that form of democracy which flourished in the city-states of ancient Greece. By 2029, the chosen spokesmen of each political party will be able to address every voter as effectively as they now can address the House of Commons and so the electorate itself rather than its representatives made decide each vital political issue."*

**Alan:** They've got to give you a bit of icing on the cake to make you believe it and want to eat the cake.

*"After the spokesman of each party has had his or her say the votes for the entire country could be recorded and counted by mechanisms installed in telephone exchanges. Within 20 minutes from the end of the last speech the will of the national jury on any subject will be ascertained and announced."*

**Alan:** He's talking about computer voting.

*"Applied chemistry has not affected human life in a manner comparable with the changes produced by physical research. So far the ordinary man's concern chemistry is only useful to him when it discovers new desirable substances or discovers a means of synthesizing material more cheaply than is produced in nature. In the past, chemists have enriched the resources of humanity with new metals and dyes, drugs, explosives and other substances useful in industry on private life.*

*By 2029, thousands more, such new substances will be available. Aluminum will be cheaper than pig iron is today malleable and unbreakable glass will be a common place of domestic life. It's also been suggested that chemical research will turn to the discovery of new physiologically pleasant substances. At present civilized mankind has discovered and adopted in the three such substances such as tobacco, alcohol and caffeine for tea and coffee. These certainly have added enormously to the amenities of existence and Dr. J.B.S. Haldane has proposed that chemists should seriously consider a search for many more such additions to human enjoyment.*

*Most chemical substances are either disagreeable or dangerous in their physiological effects. Though a small number, not more than a few thousand are valuable to medicine. Should chemistry in the next hundred years be able to discover a dozen substances as pleasant and as harmless as tobacco each producing a different effect on the consumer it would have earned the thanks of every hard worked man and woman in the world."*

**Alan:** They love to dope us all, you see.

*"Any developments in physics and chemistry which recently made and predicted to occur before 2029 do no more than alter the accidentals of human existence and biology, however developments may be predicted which will change the whole nature of life as we experience it today. Even those who know least about the confidently expect prodigious advances from medicine and surgery in the near future and their faith will not be in vain. The abolition of epidemic disease by 2029 is fairly certain as is the discovery of cures for such scourges as cancer and tuberculosis."*

**Alan:** That's true. They do have all the cures. It's just that the public will never see them.

*"Complete and prolonged local anesthesia will become practicable so that not only will operations be painless but the patient will feel no pain afterwards as a result of them. Such an advance also entails completely painless childbirth. Biologists by 2029 will have learned the secrets of the living chemistry of the human body or at least enough of it to achieve startling results. Rejuvenation will be an ordinary and well recognized matter of a few injections at appropriate intervals."*

**Alan:** When were they actually using these little injections? Certainly not for you, boys and girls, I can assure you that.

*"The desire to keep old age at bay has ever been one of the dreams of humanity. At last, we can predict that it will be achieved. This mortal must put off immortality by extending the length of his days on earth. The attraction of such an idea, especially to women, who will no longer grow old quickly, is far too clear to require emphasis. But the universal practice of rejuvenation will be accompanied by grave social problems, the least of which would be the immensely increasing population. Suppose it possible to guarantee 150 years of life to every healthy child. How will the youths of twenty be able to compete in the professions or in business or against vigorous men still in their prime at 120 with a century of experience on which to draw? The benefit to humanity, which will accrue if the lives of men of genius are so prolonged, is obvious. Before 2029, biologists will have solved some of the mysteries of human heredity. Heredity is determined by certain 'genes' or units, concerning which science already knows much. They are minute bodies, so small that if a hen's egg were magnified to the size of the world, one of the genes in it would lie on a fair-sized dining table. When biologists can control these they will be able to control heredity."*

**Alan:** This, remember, is 1929, you know before they discovered a lot of stuff.

*"Most probably by 2029 a clever young man will consider his fiancée's hereditary complexion before proposing marriage..."*

**Alan:** He's talking about eugenics here.

*"...and the young woman of that day will refuse him because he has inherited a gene from his father which will predispose their children to quarrelsomeness."*

**Alan:** He's talking about behavior you see, personal behavior. It's interesting he doesn't touch on the physical disability part. These guys are eugenicists. This is the elite talking here.

*"By intelligent combination of suitable genes it will be possible to predict with reasonable certainty that truly brilliant children shall be born of a marriage."*

**Alan:** That's called "*genetic enhancement*" today. They had that term back then, but we didn't know about that. We're kept in the dark. He's talking in the days of the dirigible balloon and the bi-plane. He's talking about taking out the bad genes. You know the inferior types that might make you quarrelsome or disobedient to your superiors. That's what he's talking about, it was all discussed even before this guy was born that's writing this.

*"It is possible, however, that by 2029 the whole question of human hereditary and eugenics will be swallowed up by the prospect of ectogenetic birth, By this is meant the development of a child from a fertilized cell outside its mother's body in a glass vessel filled with serum on a laboratory bench. Such a proceeding is neither incredible nor indeed impossibly remote. The result of much research shows that the connection between a mother and her growing child are purely chemical; there is no valid reason why one day biologists should not be able perfectly to imitate that chemical connection in the laboratory."*

**Alan:** What it means really is you'll be born and immediately you go "ga-ga-ga" and start trying to cuddle your Petri dish as your mother or the bench you're on; because this love bonding stuff is, just you know, it's all nonsense. It's purely chemical. This was all decided about long, long before the public heard about the little tidbits that we're given from the '60's onwards, as though it was a brand new idea. Here's this guy in 1929 writing about it, because he didn't come up with this either. He was let in on "the know." It was all decided in the previous century, the 1800's.

*"The possibility of ectogenetic children will naturally arouse the fieriest antagonism. Religious bodies of many different creeds will rally their adherence to fight such a fundamental biological invention. In fact, the near mention of its possibility here may strike many readers as gratuitously disgusting. Nevertheless the thing is possible and since it's possible it is certain that scientists will be deterred by no persecution from straining after it."*

**Alan:** All the reactions of the public are already figured out in advance and overcome when they announce these things. All the debating or the problems they foresee are debated and overcome before they tell us any of this stuff, and then retell us later on as though it was brand new again.

*"Should ectogenesis ever become an established part of human society its effects will be shattering. Primarily it will separate reproduction from marriage and the latter institution will become wholly changed. Further, the character of the future inhabitants of any state could be determined by the government which happened temporarily to enjoy power."*

**Alan:** Remember too, this character is the same age group as Aldous Huxley that wrote "**Brave New World**" in the 1930's. They all knew this stuff because they were in on "the know." All this stuff they're talking about had already been done secretly a long time ago.

*"Further, the character of the future inhabitants of any state could be determined by the government..."*

**Alan:** Further, I'll say that again.

*"...the character of the future inhabitants of any state could be determined by the government which happened temporarily to enjoy power by regulating the choice of the ectogenic parents of the next generation. The cabin of the future could breed a nation of industrial dullards."*

**Alan:** That means morons, folks.

*"...or live in the population with fifty thousand charmingly irresponsible mural painters."*

**Alan:** This is a little high-class joke, chuckle, chuckle.

*"A further immediate consequence of ectogenesis would be a plea that society should be allowed to produce the human types it most needs instead of being forced to absorb all the unsuitable types which happen to be born."*

**Alan:** Eugenics again and the planned society, arranged long ago, long before you were even born or your parents were born.

*"If it were possible to breed a race of strong healthy creatures intelligent to perform intricate drudgery yet lacking all ambition, what ruling class would resist the temptation? Many of the arguments brought against slavery would be powerless in such a case, for the ectogenic slave of the future would not feel his bonds. Every impulse which makes slavery degrading and irksome to ordinary humanity would be removed from his mental equipment. He wouldn't care as long as happiness would be his task. He would be the exact human counterpart of the worker bee."*

**Alan:** Oh, where have we heard that before, going all the way back to ancient Egypt? Oh boy, oh boy, as above, so below.

*"Only the arguments of religion could be used to prevent this evolution."*

**Alan:** Evolution, here we go.

*"His emancipation could never be considered, for in freedom he would find only crushing boredom and misery."*

**Alan:** I've got to work. I've got to work. I've got to just work a hundred hours. I just have to do it to make me happy.

*"It seems improbable however that the future developments of industry will call for such a being to tend it wheels. Production will become so cheap, and barring political international upheavals, wealth will accumulate to such an extent that the ectogenetic robot will never be needed."*

**Alan:** The humans now are robots. These are Golem, G-O-L-E-M.

*"It is far more likely that men will work as machine minders for one or two hours a day and be free to devote the rest of their energies to whatever form of activity they enjoy. Such a condition obviously presupposes that all drudgery, not only the drudgery of the coal mine and the machine shop will be abolished by science. It predicates the end of agriculture as the fundamental industry upon which human life rests."*

**Alan:** Think about that.

*"Probably biology in alliance with chemistry will make an end of agriculture even sooner and the cheapening of production will render a ten hour maximum week universal in the workshops of the world. By 2029 agriculture if not abolished will be in decay at least in civilized lands."*

**Alan:** They knew that back then you see and long before.

*"The first step towards the end of agriculture will be the production of benevolent bacteria able to fix the atmospheric nitrogen which is essential to the growth of plant life. Such bacilli never could develop naturally since many of their ancestors will be unable to live except under entirely artificial conditions in the laboratory; and when the active nitrogen fixing bacteria are at last hardened off and allowed to multiply in agricultural land, their immediate effect would be to act as a super efficient manure by their aid. Five or even ten years of wheat will grow where one grows now, while the pasture which now feeds ten beasts will feed fifty.*

*Such a development will of course be watched with anxious eyes by all governments. Food prices will slump. Millions of laborers all over the world will find their livelihood vanished. Hard on the heels of this development will come the perfection of synthetic foodstuffs. At present, we nourish ourselves by a curiously wasteful and roundabout method. Solar energy is absorbed by plants and stored by them in their structures mainly in the form of cellulose. The human body is unable to digest cellulose and so to extract nourishment from it. Many animals however aided by obliging bacteria are able to perform this feat and keep herds of sheep, cattle and pigs all on the base new task of digesting cellulose and transforming it into the meat and milk upon which we live. Already it is impossible to convert indigestible cellulose into digestible sugar. But as yet, the cost of the operation prevents its being carried out except as a laboratory experiment. Such processes as this will certainly be further investigated and developed so that by 2029 starch and sugar, two of our most valuable foods will be as cheap as sand or sawdust today.*

*Concerning proteins, the other most important human foods, two possibilities exist. Either they too will be produced synthetically or else the more highly prized varieties of animal foods such for example as beef steak or chickens breast will be grown in suitable media in the laboratory. From one parent's steak of choice tenderness it will be possible to grow as large and as juicy steak as can be desired, so long as the parent is supplied with the correct chemical nourishment. It will continue to grow indefinitely and perhaps eternally. Whenever it is sufficiently large, a few pounds can be cut from it and sent to market.*

*Synthetic foods and the production of animal tissues in vitro will finally set at rest those tissues of those timid minds which prophesied a day when the earth's resources will not feed her children. But if all the inhabitable surface of the globe were inconveniently crowded, the millions of mankind could still be feed to repletion by such means. This second revolution in*

*food production will consummate the decay of agriculture, which can only survive as a rich man's hobby. Probably however, the synthetic foods of the next century will be so much more easily digested and appetizing that their present equivalents that agriculture will survive only in historical romances. Since the beginnings of history the city has been the parasite of the countryside."*

**Alan:** Boy, he's right there.

*"In 2029 science will make the city a self-supporting unit and Britain the land of laboratories capable of feeding no matter how many millions of mouths without importing a ton of foodstuffs. Many will bewail such a prospect for they insist that a flourishing agricultural peasantry is the only sound basis of any political life. It will be necessary when agriculture goes into irrevocable decay to plan the evolution of a stable industrial society. Such an undertaking should not lie beyond human wit. The agricultural basis of society, which has existed for so many centuries, was itself evolved from nomads and savages to reconcile such folk with a peaceful static life of the husbandman's need far more violent adjustment, than will be necessary to urbanize the descents of the world's present agriculturalists.*

*It's conceivable that not all these changes will have occurred by 2029. The progress of scientific discovery is checkered and subject to no ascertainable regularity or period. In many instances, an applied science after a few years of violent progress stagnates or at best is advanced by small refinements and simplifications. The history of the locomotive steam engine provides an illustration. During the last century railroad trains have grown steadily longer and heavier. In consequence, larger and more powerful engines have evolved to draw them to their destinations, but the huge locomotive of today differs only in size and power from its parent of the 1860's and 1870's. No new principle of any importance has been introduced into its design or construction.*

*A similar stagnation may overtake the development of airplanes or of wireless telephony. Such halts in the progress of any applied science however are comparative and not final. A fresh mind produces a new idea or a simplification which inaugurates another period of rapid and speeding activity. I have assumed therefore that the rate of progress in applied physics, chemistry and biology during the next hundred years will be maintained approximately at its present level. It may even be greatly accelerated by the ever-increasing interest in scientific research on the part of industrialists and governments.*

*Nevertheless, unless science is able to change their ideas no less rapidly than our environment, some of the developments of which I have hinted may not come to pass. Unless, for example the ideas of Asiatic peoples have drastically changed, it will impossible to stamp out epidemic disease from the world. But it is not self evident that all applications of scientific discovery deserve the support of intelligent men and women; because science has benefited humanity in the past, there's no reason why it always should do so in the future. A biological discovery may well plunge the world into such a catastrophe as it would destroy civilization for a thousand years. As you are reading these words, some disinterested researcher may detonate an atomic explosion which will involve the world and reduce it to a flaring vortex of incandescent gas."*

**Alan:** There you have that one. That is from the ***Cosmopolitan Magazine*, February 1929** when it was owned by Randolph Hearst. This little talk on our future, with much of what we're seeing

happen today and much of this information re-released in the 1960's and onwards, as though it was brand new. **It was written in 1929 by Lord Birkenhead of England**, one of those “in the know.” You'll see his photograph on the first page of his talk in the magazine, with his big wig on and all his curls of this artificial rug that he wears and the arrogant upper class official appearance that he puts on there. I think they must practice that from birth, and a little emblem of Saturn on the left, Old Kronos, who eats his children. Then you have two lighting bolts behind him, which turned out eventually to be the sign and the symbols of the Nazis. What does it all have in common? I do wonder.

Science is not new. All the things we're told about are obsolete. All the stuff that we use is obsolete; and in fact, before we get any of it, there's massive debates at very high levels as to whether they should give it to the public. There's always a material purpose in doing so, as we snap up all the goodies and say, “my goodness, isn't this fun, fun, fun. I can play longer and more,” and yet we're all brought into a catch-22, where we can't think for ourselves anymore because it's all done for us. Many people in today's world are quite happy with that arrangement. They haven't consciously thought it through. In fact, most people (and it's true) don't really consciously think much through it all. Their ideas are marketed to them and downloaded into them, as efficiently as a program is downloaded into the computer; because essentially, we are just “walking computers,” in a sense.

You can also detect the double-speak of Lord Birkenhead as he talks about methods of controlling the population growth. On the other hand, he talks about millions of people being able to eat because of they can easily synthesize foods. The double-speak. He didn't want to panic the general herd too quickly. He left that to his later offspring and relatives who've been drumming the drums, since about the '60's onwards, about crisis, crisis; too many people. “My goodness, what shall we do?” Hence all the abortion clinics opened up all over the place and free sex was promoted; free love in order to create the problem to give the solution and need more abortion clinics and legalize it all. Before you know it, a fetus (which is a baby) is just a wart and you can get rid of that, can't you?

There's nothing happens in society that isn't planned long ago and debated long ago by those who already ruled the world and ruled this system. This one financial system of commerce, working and laboring, and buying and selling that we are all taught to grow up and compete in. When he gave the speech, of course, the agriculturalists couldn't really picture being out of work, even if it was “ha-ha, that's silly. We'll always be rearing these cows here.” We've already seen the agri-businesses being promoted. These big foundations and businesses that have buildings opposite every capital of the world and they lobby all the politicians. Most of them either having been politicians themselves, or they will be after they leave their CEOs position back into politics, back and forth like ping-pong balls. We're under this corporate fascistic system already; and we have been really all our lives.

The purpose of life has never been discussed by the ordinary people. They've never had a say in anything, to be honest with you. Even when we think we're winning a little bit and getting a little bit more of the material world, the goodies, even the things you need to survive have a temporary respite. They're already designing the plug to be pulled a little further down the road. So the Lord giveth, the Lord taketh away—Lords like Lord Birkenhead.

If you're allowed to clear land and create a farm with hard work and sweat and tears, it's all right; because once you've done it, they'll simply tax it from you to get you off the land or put you out

with massive fines because you can't keep up with the ever increasing standards—building standards and codes and land codes et cetera. Yes, two or three generations down the road they can take it back from you. You've created some real estate and the big agri-businesses move in and say, “thank you very much for your hard work and now it's ours for peanuts.”

Remember, the releases of this Birkenhead are just the same kind of releases of Francis Bacon or Moore (the "Utopia") and many others who have been given inside information from higher sciences. Not from the professors down, but much higher up where they'd already been investigating many different areas to do with everything we now think they're investigating today. It's all been done a long time ago. That's why they all it research: RE-search. At the bottom level, they don't know that it's all been done before by much higher levels that are kept secret from everyone, except those at the top.

That's how power really is. It doesn't share itself. It gives you an illusion occasionally of having choices, but in reality all of your decisions were made a long time ago with “your betters.” You know those people who are your betters, because “we have better genes than you,” you see. They're not Levis. They're good genes [jeans], better ones, old genes that are mated up with other good genes. These genes last a long while before they wear out, obviously, and they're still here today, as they mate each other up and marry their power and add to power and money; and, of course, the psychopathic trait of the gene that they have is passed on to their offspring. They're not as silly as people would like to make out. They have a natural instinct for power and control and dominating others, sometimes with the most pleasant faces—another gift of the psychopath. Always depending on the fact that ordinary normal people with empathy, with consciences will believe them, whatever they say. They cannot believe (the ordinary people with empathy) that there are such evil cruel people who would do the most horrific things to not just us, but anyone across the planet—because the end justifies the means, and they sleep well at night. That's why they get away with it. They start wars. They'll continue wars. They profit from wars.

The structure of society is held together by natural laws, which are well understood and exploited by those that know the sciences. Formulas that worked thousands of years ago are RE-applied in the same sequence, always with the same results with the populations. We believe what we're told. We do what we're told and then we look towards these benefactors at the top, these superior people to take care of us. Many people like it that way when they're reared in this socialistic system of expert rule, scientific rule. We have no time to go and play while these weighty decisions are all made for us by the superior ones above us. We're well managed and dictated to, from cradle to grave, and it's getting worse all the time as each department above us of bureaucracy shows their teeth and shows their power with more and more powers being demanded over the public. We know the deafening sounds of the public, the majority of them, each time the laws are passed.

This is a battle for the heart and soul and the mind, and the right to decide a future for ourselves. Where do you stand on this?

For myself and Hamish, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

(Audio Clip)

**Announcement:** To help carry on our important work, I want you to join the secret squadron.

## **"Keep Your Eyes on Palestine" by Larry Norman**

The word is revolution  
But no one's fired the shot  
Each side has its battle plan  
The detailed counter plot  
And the world is closely watching  
As we near the battle line  
If you're truly wise, you'll keep your eyes on Palestine

The water is polluted  
And the air is filled with death  
Someday it won't be easy  
To stop and catch your breath  
But it's all in Revelation  
It's part of the design  
If you're truly wise, you'll keep your eyes on Palestine

Well I've marched for peace in Washington  
Things were getting hot  
Then I gave blood in Chicago  
When the media was on the spot  
Well I hitchhiked to Toronto John  
But it's all a waste of time  
So I'm writing down this song to you  
To sing and pass along to you  
If you're truly wise, you'll keep your eyes on Palestine

Oh, Jesus come quick  
The world's getting sickly  
Revolution, you're the solution

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"BATTLE OF THE SENTIENT**  
**IN**  
**THE AGE OF AQUARIUS"**  
**July 19, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 19, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com). You can also find me at [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu). It is July 19th, 2007.

This last three weeks or so in Canada, in Ontario at least, there's been thunder and lightning pretty well everyday where I live. In the mornings, it's often very clear until the aircraft start spraying the skies and spraying the clouds and creating clouds. Then you turn on the short-wave radio to a whole bunch of frequencies and you'll find the HAARP pounding away there on the main frequencies. Sure enough, then you hear the distant rumbles getting closer and then you've got lightning all over the place that lasts for hours, sometimes all night long.

At one time the thunderstorms used to just have a few bangs and have it over with and it was gone in 15-20 minutes. Now they can last all night; but that's just the trick of science as the sciences are all being manipulated now and the Air Force of the United States live up to their boast that they would control the weather. They do now you see. It's all controlled as is pretty well everything that lives and breathes on this planet now, since everything has been tampered with and is being tampered with. With the spraying, with the modified crops and nothing is more tampered with than the human being, because that's the most important thing to conquer first if you want to conquer the world.

I get a lot of mail and email from people who have so much to say and that's what makes this work come out personal really. You get insights into so many people and a common bonding which occurs with those who are waking up. The ones who talk or write but always from the heart as a sentient being, not as one who wants just to chatter their download from the media to you, which is a general conversation of most of the public. Everyone is going through their little crisis, which to the individual seems big because these things are big when you're trying to survive in this world of changes, ever escalating changes. The speed of change really is increasing as we see all of the authoritarian organizations, the New World Soviet that's to guide the world and run the world for the fascist elite at the top come into play.

I've often said that for those who wake up it's not necessarily a war as such to save what was, because what was and is has become so corrupt that it can't be saved as such. The system itself wasn't only full of flaws, the flaws were built-in to the system from the beginning. It's a system of commerce and money and economics where everything revolves around it. Your laws comes

from that. All your laws come from that in fact. Your value to the system, the elite laws to society, but regardless of whether you want to use the communist or fascist slogans, it means the same thing. Your value to the system is what counts. Are you a good producer and consumer? If you can't cope for ill health or loss of work or whatever it might be, you're written off primarily as a "useless eater." You'll get a cover of caring by the minimalistic health services that are provided or charitable agencies, which they eventually fall back on at the bottom in this great rich society of ours, but you won't get very much because your value to the system is what counts.

I can remember in Britain back in the '70's, I think it was first brought out publicly that patients going into the National Health Service System (which is pretty well all they gave you) were classified as to their value by A, B and C, which would often be written on their charts in the cardiac wards. That told the staff whom to resuscitate first, should one or two or three have infarctions at the same time. The one with the most value to the system (or, in other words, the wealthiest) would get the treatment, where the other person at the bottom would have to die; and that is how this system works—your value to the system. You're an economic unit that's supposed to produce.

They don't care what you do really in your little personal life, as long as you produce and consume and pay taxes. That's it because taxes really is just a good part of your labor going to the dominant minority and the massive bureaucracies they use to dominate you and run your life. No mystery to that. It's been well written about in the past on what taxation actually is. The trick is to use money. That way you don't have a Major Donnell standing with a whip over you cracking it when you don't dig the trench fast enough. You do it voluntarily, you think; but not really, you're actually paying it through taxes which are automatically deducted from your paycheck, because you're a laborer if you get a paycheck. You don't get a salary. You get a paycheck and it's deducted from your pay. You don't even get the option to declare, you see, because you don't have those rights as a lower specimen.

That's the reality of the world. We think because of the ongoing propaganda surrealistic media we have that we're living in the greatest times ever, the cutting edge. If you examine the cutting edge with a magnifying glass, you'll find it's rather blunt and ragged, because we're not on the cutting edge at all. We have advanced sciences, at least the ones that are given to the public, which are actually obsolete from the elites' point of view. That way it's safe to give them to you. We're not on the cutting edge. The same system that again is built in to the system of a "dominant minority," as Huxley called them, is still here and they have never lost control. They pass on their power, wealth and the agenda to their offspring. They've always prepared the way for their offspring, including the world their offspring will live in, since they plan the future at all times.

H.G. Wells who had access to some of the information dealing with this future that was to come (which is here), being a propagandist for the elite that employed him, wrote "*The Shape of Things to Come*". There was a movie, an old black-and-white one put out with Raymond Massey in it, which they still show occasionally (or they used to) on the CBC in Canada once in a blue moon, called "*Things to Come*". In the movie, this "progress," as they call it, by this dominant minority of scientists, these technocrats and high-level dominant minority groups were all in their big ivory tower and all the commoners are down below complaining about the rapidity of change.

In other words, they knew long ago they'd bring the world to state of rapid change where everything, even the culture, was given to you and all the updates like a computer program are given to you, too. You're updated with your culture. It doesn't evolve. It's given to you, but even so, it becomes such a quick rapid change from one part to the next. There's nothing to hold on to in the mind psychically. There's nothing there to hold onto to give a form of stability. The people down below this ivory tower in the movie are all pleading for a stop to change. Stop change so they can catch their breath and find some meaning to life.

That is where we are at the present time. The chaos you see all around you to do with marital breakups and feuding of all kinds, interpersonal problems, are all symptoms of the breakdown of cultures as the elite move us all like a huge herd from one field of pasture to this new field of scarcity. At least that's how it will appear and that's how the crisis they're constantly telling us about appears to be. It's a new field with very little grass in it, and we're supposed to get use to this idea.

We are entertained. We're wined and dined in a sense as never before. This has never happened in history before, as people find it harder and harder to pay mortgages or pay their rents (which are extortionate anyway) and everything else they have to pay, pay, pay for. The elite always make sure you have enough cheap booze and a plentiful supply of drugs to get you through the escapist fantasies that were left when everything else fails. That's what happened in the Soviet system. You're to line up forever for sugar and basic necessities, long lines as this was dished out to you in brown paper bags. However, you could find booze very cheap and you could get it very quickly. Something that George Orwell made sure that he put in his book, too, "**1984**."

However, all of that, all of the past times, the incredible amounts of sexual fantasy on television (which I don't watch, but everyone else does) and tells me about it and the game shows and on and on it goes. All the craziness is meant to heighten this fear pitch of breakdown—surrealism, a form of neurosis, on a grand scale. People can lose their bearings, you see, their grasp and their contact with society in general; then they've lost it. They're easily controlled. They're broken. That's when the authorities as they already are coming forward with these new solutions, which are not new at all, actually. They wrote about it a long time ago, over 100 years, of drugging the public. Eventually, of course, we know it will be brain chips, initially to help the sick and to bypass damaged neurons and all that nonsense that they tell us every time they bring out a new invention that's meant to control us.

These people will be told that it will actually affect our own endorphins in the body and how good we'll feel, as we get it naturally by this little chip stimulating brain cells to release them, and making us feel so good, happy, fuzzy and warm. That will be how they will sell it. You must bring a society to a state of almost collapse to make them go for it; and that's not hard. That's not difficult, not at this stage. You can see how it's being played out. Again, this is not speculation. You can go into very old books, old writings and magazines and you'll find statements and articles by the elite on this very topic of how to bring us through this stage, which they knew they would bring us to a long time ago.

Getting back to the people who write to me and the ones who are waking up: There's all levels and all kinds. You have the young, who generally get angry. They're very angry when they can't make sense of things. Then there's the ones who break through that stage and realize it's not their fault at all and stop blaming themselves and stop beating themselves up for not being successful in the system, because they now realize the system is corrupt and a farce and very controlled.

Then they start to do more positive things in their own life. I know there's older ones, too, who've been through their own problems, marital breakups, all the usual stuff. Had the children turn against them, through the school education and indoctrination by television and media, and become wiser. They have a greater insight into things, and they stop blaming their ex-spouse or whoever for all that's happened to them, and they see life as it is. They see it happening, not just to them but to everyone else too. The blame has been put where it belongs and we must stop blaming those immediately opposite as are familiar to us. That's displacement. We just project our own problems onto others.

The same goes when the hype and all their constant usual traditional barrage of lies come out concerning a designated enemy from the top. This has been done through all wars down through the ages by a lying elite who always demonize the others who are different, or they look different, or they're a different color or whatever, or a different language. Their paid propagandists in the media do their bidding for them. You can go into any society and pick certain individuals who are rather nasty. They belong in every society. You have them. You have the psychopaths everywhere, in all strata of society everywhere. Therefore, they pick some terrible person and make you think that's how everyone in this country happens to be, which is utter wrought. It's also meant to stop people from communicating with their friends abroad and we must not let that happen.

Are there crazy people in foreign countries?

Of course there are crazy people in foreign countries. There are crazy people in your own countries. Look at the people you see on television in politics. You must also realize that in every country for a long, long time, the CIA, MI6 and a host of others have been very busy setting up cells and networks and recruiting other little psychopaths, who work for them in all cultures, who can start trouble anywhere and have a whole population blamed. Again, a very old trick. We've got to remember who started the Communist Revolution, who funded it—and it wasn't a bunch of Russian peasants with pitchforks. It was all designed in the West, in the richest countries in the West and cities in the West and funded by them, too, all through their lifetime.

Deception is the name of the game—constant ongoing deception. The people from different cultures who are bonded through the same personality types must keep that bond, regardless of what happens in peace or war, because that's our saving grace in all of this. We've got to bypass all the warmongers and all the dominant groups at the top, or warlords on all sides that want to keep an old feudal system in their own hands. Often they're in cahoots, as we always find years after the wars are over.

People are awakening to the situation they're in, that everyone's in, and some are showing support for people who've been picked on, the victims that are publicized in society. There's more of course, vast numbers who you'll never hear of, who are picked on by Big Brother all the time. This one concerns someone who listens to my talks, called Patty, in the States, and she said in this letter:

"I thought you might be interested, I attended the Jubilee at Ed Brown's house in New Hampshire this past weekend, drove there with my son and two friends. About 200 people came, men, women and children, and it was nice to meet people who are awake to a lot more than just the income tax fraud. A number of patriot celebrities were there, like Ted Anderson from GCN Network, Jack Blood, Katherine Albright and even Randy Weaver who's a very interesting

fellow; but I was more impressed with the average people that showed up from all over, driving hundreds of miles just to show their support for Ed and Elaine.

We also had massive chemtrail spraying right above our heads on a day that should have been clear blue skies and sunny. They had the local cops at the entrance to the Brown's road counting cars and taking license number plates. They also had a few airplanes circling around for a while and then came out this huge helicopter with all the latest technological gadgets and it flew around us all day long into the night. It came so close just hovering just above the tree line that everyone got great pictures of it. They were doing it for pure intimidation purposes, just bullies, over a couple who refused to go to jail over income taxes.

One of the guys researched and found and it was the Homeland Security helicopter. He kept flying around in a circle, and at night they were flashing laser beams and spotlights on the property. It was crazy. I couldn't believe they actually spent probably millions of dollars monitoring this event. The government has already seized the commercial property with Elaine's dental office on it. It is worth far more than taxes they owe. As soon as I get the pictures on my computer, I'll send them to you. I also got an up close look at their house. The media spins it as a fortress. There's your media once again. They generally call these places compounds. You see, your house becomes a compound when you get attacked. The media spins it as a fortress; and although it's a large house, it's not even finished. There's no siding on it. Half the house is still wood showing. The front entrance isn't done and inside is only partially finished. The government shut off their power, internet and satellite.

Ed and Elaine seemed very nice. We got to talk with them for a brief period. You can tell Elaine is under a tremendous amount of stress; and although she appreciated all the support, it was difficult for them having all those people around. I also saw this man walking around with a t-shirt that had [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com) on the back of it. I was able to talk with him. It was great meeting someone who knows about you and who has read your material and listens to your blurbs. We had a great conversation. We started talking about the other websites we visit. It turned out that we both have posted reviews on a website called "Chemtrails Central" and we have communicated to each other on that website, so here we are at an event in New Hampshire, two people who have talked online about chemtrails and Alan Watt and we get to meet each other in person. What a small world. I took a picture of the back of his t-shirt and I'll send it to you.

This new friend told me this certain piece of information said that hospice clinics are going up all over MA, heavily funded, as the jobs available are at a very good pay level. He said that the jobs involved are all paperwork, forms upon forms to fill out. Creepy. I'm going to look into what is happening here in Illinois. I also met a man from my own town who writes articles in a small paper that is no match for a "Rockford Red Star," as we call it. He doesn't get paid for his articles, but he said at least they let him write what he wants to and they publish it. He seems to be awake but tends to believe what a certain British person who talks about certain things from way beyond puts out. I told him about your website and I'm going to send him links and info.

I also chatted with a Gulf War Vet who is disabled and who is suffering with Gulf War Syndrome. He showed up even though it was very difficult for him to even walk. He told me they sent him to prison. He did two years on an eight-year sentence for not having licensed his dogs. It was obvious he was in a lot of pain. What a tragedy, because he's a young man and he

has lots of them too. I was very nervous about going to the Brown's house, but now I'm glad I attended the event. This visibly verified to me how much our government has become very oppressive. How the money system is a total scam like you explained. The government spent far more money watching us than the Brown's owing income tax, wasting probably millions of taxpayer dollars watching average people who feel that enough is enough. It's also given me some hope that people are waking up around the country. There were a lot of young people there, which was very encouraging. Take care, et cetera."

That's the kind of mail I get coming in. You get even more personal ones and you get bits of the tragedy within peoples lives. People who are putting on a brave face to the world, but you know they've gone through a little hell inside; and that's also very common because this world as it is today, really under all the glitz, is not very pretty. We've become so dehumanized through conditioning and through the creation of the updated culture, which regardless of what anybody says and a lot of it's true. Religion is thrown out the window, so there's nothing to actually look at ourselves, because at least the primary importance to the average person was to examine yourself. That's gone now, so there's not even that left. When you don't look at the shadow side of your own personality, you can become almost psychopathic yourself if you're not careful in a system which encourages success by any means and all means possible.

This scientific system or dictatorship is now wishing to expand this system into every other country, with an alternate system to standardize the whole world. To standardize and almost anesthetize the whole world and bring the same corrupt dysfunctional system elsewhere. It pays young people to put uniforms on and go and do it for them; and those young people never know what they're really doing. They don't even know who they are yet. They're too young. Not only that, the military has a terrific record of indoctrination, which is really just a form of mind control or brainwashing. Its whole job is to discourage individuality and force the bonding into UNI-formity so that you lose your personality and you all will become robotic like the Borg, even though you all think you're doing well. Then you're used and cast off when your usefulness is over, with a whole bunch of autoimmune problems caused by all the inoculations you got. They don't want people who have that kind of training and who are still young and fit around in a system where they expect problems within society because of the agenda and what the agenda would bring upon the said society. Therefore, you're good for four years and then you get sick. You're being taken care of.

There was another letter sent to me from Australia by Joel. Joel travels around a lot over there and he sends me post cards from all these beautiful places. I think it's a hint to make me move because they look so beautiful. Huge lakes and greenery and sunshine everywhere. He sent me some stuff on the Gulf War Syndrome.

I was interested in the Gulf War Syndrome when it came out because it turned out that troops who came down with it and who had gotten rashes and all kinds of problems seemed to pass it on to their children as well. It was somehow contagious. However, there could be a genetic change involved there, too, and the cry went out from certain people that this was due to the depleted uranium, something that I'm not so certain about. I'm sure there's two factors involved.

However, the material that Joel sent me was quite documented to do with studies done by the French, compared to the Allied countries, the British and the American and Canadian and so on, countries that took specifically the shots to do with the new Anthrax formula vaccine when

given. France did not give it to their troops and France is the only country I think, and I think there was maybe Belgium too. I'm not so sure but France definitely had no troops coming home with this Gulf War Syndrome and that was the only difference with the troops. They didn't take that particular shot. They wore the same gear, same equipment as all the other troops did and they ate the same foods as well, and went to the same places, but the only thing they did differently was they didn't take that anthrax shot. It was a series of shots. It wasn't just one. I can remember in the British newspapers it said at the time in Gulf War I that the Special Forces troops that were sent to Porton Down, where they also have an airstrip to take off, they were given shots but they stopped giving them to them because they were coming down violently sick, shortly afterwards. They stopped giving the Special Forces the particular series of inoculations, but all the other troops got them.

The interesting part is that certain troops that were given the shots and were not sent abroad, some of them came down with this syndrome, as well, without being exposed to depleted uranium, which is interesting. It points to the shot being the factor and that's boosted by all the evidence that came out of France, documented evidence to do with the fact that they did not get those particular shots. As I say, I truly don't trust the military at all, because they have tested so much of their warfare material, bacterial, chemical et cetera on troops.

That's declassified all the time. We know, from a strategic point of view, they don't want a well-trained young populace coming out of the army who are fit, because there's going to be trouble down the road. There's going to be trouble down the road because the authorities have told us that with their flashmobs from the Department of Defense in Britain. They expect lots of trouble because they know the agenda and what's coming down. This new way of living as they cut back all energy supplies to the public and bring us into line. They don't want young fit people who've been trained in the military to be very healthy and walking around. It makes perfect strategic military sense. That's the world we live in; it's an ugly place.

Only three years ago some survivors of World War II in Canada, I think there's only one or two of them left in this particular outfit, were sent off to Alberta and were told to walk back and forth across a mock battlefield while these aircrafts sprayed them from above. They were told they were harmless agents that they'd been sprayed with. They all came down with multiple and massive types of cancers and they're all dying off. They put lawsuits in over many, many years; and as you know by now, I am sure, the legal system is not there to represent the ordinary person in a sense of justice for that person. It's there to stall them and do the bidding of the BAR Association, you know, the big pyramid. One fellow eventually did apparently get an admission from the government. Yes, they had used these deadly chemicals on them—on their own troops and that's nothing. It's happening in every country, because once you put a uniform on you're expendable. You're expendable for the "Greater Good" as they say.

This same thing happened in the 1950's, when regiments of U.S. troops were put down into the desert states and told to march into an atomic explosion. First, they were in trenches and then they were told to get up. It was to make a propaganda movie, and sure enough, I've seen the propaganda newsreel they made and there's the bands playing in the background and the whole thing and all that stuff, because they're trained in the culture, the tribal emblems. That's part of it now, all these brass bands with specific tunes. You see them in trenches with their forearms over their eyes and they're told there'll be a blind flash. They were all to get up together and march into this big mushroom cloud and they're perfectly safe, until these guys in the white suits

completely enclosed (the scientists) started running up all excited and started waving them back, while they were all dying off of cancers, to make this propaganda movie.

When they were doing that in the U.S., they were doing the same thing in parts of the Soviet Union with whole towns in fact. They even put underground explosions off and built forms of tunnels that came up, channeled the wind into these particular little villages. Told all the people to sit outside in their gardens, by law, and take this little wind that would rush through carrying all the radioactive dust; and then the scientists studied the gradual deterioration of their health. This has all been exposed, some of it by very good documentaries that were done at one time in Britain, with the news clips and all the rest of it and the footage to show. Everyone is expendable in this crazy, mad dictatorship feudal system. The "battle of the giants" as they all vie for power and use the pawns, all the peasantry (as we all are), in their game.

I love these characters at the top, you know, who come out with their poses and their suits and ties or uniforms. It's all the same thing, because that's what a suit and tie is. It's a uniform. It's a Masonic uniform with a tie. That's why it's the most respectable outfit when you get brought into court. It's a Masonic outfit, if anybody wonders why, it's almost mandatory to wear it in the business world. They all quote their favorite parts out of Bibles and stuff because they know the people are trained in every culture in certain quotes, but they always miss the ones that matter if it pertains to them.

Habakkuk in the Old Testament is never quoted by the George Bush's or the Tony Blair's or any of the rest of them. Or the Brown's or whoever was taken over. The names aren't important because the personality or the entity is the same. Old Habakkuk said:

***"History is made by guilty men whose own might is their God."***

Isn't that the truth, eh? There's so carried away with their own cunning and power and how they've pulled the wool over the peoples eyes for so long. They're so cocksure of themselves, so confident and arrogant. They can get up there and lie, and lie like the good psychopaths they are, to convince us to go off and wipe out people across the planet and to demonize them. Look at the histories of these characters. Look at the histories of the same people, because their histories are published for those that want to look into these respectable people at the top. As you look into the Trading With the Enemy Act and look at those who were charged after World War II for dealing with I.G. Farben that setup the Nazi war machine, and you'll find some of them are still up there today saying the same stuff to us. Same families, they control all sides.

Charles Higham wrote a book called "***Trading With The Enemy.***" You should check it out. You'll find that the Bush's are in there too. This is nothing new under the sun in all this game, same people, same formulas, same families—as they rehash the same old strategies in their power bids to takeover the planet and every thing and every one in it, and keep everyone else so busy running and scurrying to earn a living to do anything about it.

One thing we cannot create is apathy. They'd love us all to be apathetic. Fear and all the coming problems that they forecast is meant to make us all apathetic and terrified as children are of the dark. When we're terrified we're easily managed by the experts and the professionals who know exactly how we should behave and what to do to alleviate our fears. Living entails chances. That's what life is. You take a chance when you're born. Everything that lives takes its chances; and as you overcome the problems, you become stronger. The elite understand this. That's why

they try to disable you so you don't overcome and then you collapse. You become apathetic. When you're weak, you're easily managed. You're afraid. Apathy has to be conquered. It doesn't matter *who* you are, *where* you are or *what* stage of life you're at. Age doesn't matter at all. Life is supposed to be a growing experience, right through it. In very, very old, old religions, that was part of the purpose of being alive—a preparation for something much bigger beyond all of this.

Today, you'll find people are often crushed by life before they hit forty; and then they're definitely crushed by fifty, most of them. All they can see is their pension, the big carrot on the stick. "If I can just get to that pension and retire and I'll overcome it all, I can go fishing," and that's what you think. That's what you've been taught to think, but there's no relief there. Your race isn't run yet. Once you've retired you're now going to be classified as old and a geriatric. Geriatric sounds like non-human. That's why they call you geriatrics, just like a fetus is not a baby, you see. It's to dehumanize all those who work in the agencies to see you as a creature that's "over the hill."

Then they come after you, but the sad thing is there are people actually booking themselves into retirement homes while they're still working. These are the richer ones, mind you. What an ambition. They want to be taken care of once they retire and then served hand and foot. That's what they think. Where's the life there with these go-getters in the middle classes? What an ambition. Come into Sunset Boulevard and watch the sun go down and you with it.

Life is chance and life can be rough and tough, but it's also overcoming and it's good once in a while along that way to fall. It's good to fall. It gives you time to stop and think and look within and reevaluate everything, and that gives you the strength to get back up again and carry on regardless of all the negative news; they say, "*it's not over until the fat lady sings.*"

We know the world the elite have planned for us, the Borg. The lack of the ability to think as an individual—complete absence of it. No one wants to talk about any other way except the one that they have. Now the one they have is not your way at all. It's the last stage of the corrupt system. You can't save something that's corrupt and diseased. It's too far gone. All you can take are the higher human traits that some people still retain, and move and hope that an ulterior path will open up in a different direction from the one the elite have planned, and in a different direction from what went before and that's how it will be.

When the weather station in the West opened up the Weather Channel, it was so obvious to a thinking being that there was an ulterior purpose to it. Sure enough, it didn't take them too long to start changing a drizzle into a storm, or a few centimeters or inches of snow into a blizzard, and a little wind into a typhoon. Everything they say now is a crisis. You have to look out your window to check yourself to bring yourself back to sanity and reality. I keep telling people all the media is part of this big con-game to keep you in a surrealistic mindset, never really knowing what's really going on, but believing what they tell you.

Fear is the greatest tool they have, because, as I say, living entails standing up and experiencing fear once in a while. That is part of living. Constant fear will bring people down. Constant fear can be overcome when you start doing something positive. Doing something positive doesn't mean you go and shake the blazes out of someone near you to make them think and start waking up. You've got to expend your energies carefully on those who are at least trying to find out what's going on, and you have information for them. Feed it to them slowly, not all at once like a big gush. You'll terrify them. What you take as everyday knowledge can be crushing to someone

who's just starting to wakeup, so you have to give them a little bit at a time, especially when they ask for it. Don't push it up on them. Don't waste your time trying to make people wakeup when they've chosen, you see they've chosen to stay in this cotton-wool world of what they think is security. "I'm being good. I'm doing what I'm told. I'm a good person. I'm a good citizen. I'm an authorized stamped and approved person by the government." That's a choice you see. That's a happy slave who's happy with the illusion that's been given to him. The illusion that, yes, for all his needs or crisis in life there's an agency out there that's going to help them. Leave him alone. He'll turn on you for bursting his bubble. That's a choice.

At the end of ages, this happens, they say. People choose. The first tendency is to try and wake up those you love, those nearest to you, which doesn't work generally because the odds of finding someone in your own family who will wake up is so incredibly small. In the old esoteric traditions, they used to say that two people would wake up in a bed. One would be gone suddenly, another left; or in the field, one is gone and one is left. That's what they meant by that. It's coming into consciousness. When you come into consciousness, you leave the old world behind. That's what it always really meant. This is the end of an age, an age carefully prepared and run for such a long time by this dominant minority. They go by the cosmic clock. They use the zodiac, not for shuffling cards, not for the exoteric stories, but as a time clock for their agenda. As George Bush, Sr. said in his New World Order speech, remember, he said, "*It's all going to the heavenly plan.*" That's what he meant by that—the time clock.

In ancient times, the priests, for thousands of years, many thousands of years, much older than we are told, studied the stars and the movements and they charted them. They charted the sun and the moon. The sun, moon and stars—huge cosmic time clocks. They wrote their stories in with the exoteric covering for what they called "*the profane, those in the darkness, those not in understanding.*" It's still going on. The great zodiac the circle is also called the Platonic Year or circle. The Great Circle, many thousands of years long, each one an age. If you go into Hindu religion, it's even much, much longer—many ages comprising millions of years. Most of what the West has been given has been cut out of the books, because life did not begin with civilization at Sumer. Sumer was only one branch taken up again, an old system that preexisted.

We are living in a time of choosing. It's a time when all of the material doesn't give us the joy we thought it would, albeit temporary joy to begin with, because everything in the material world is temporary. It doesn't mean you live in misery. You're not supposed to live in misery in this world. The material world and the resources have been owned by a few for an awful long time. However, even with the availability of credit cards and cheap mass-produced (I hesitate to call them goods) from China, the people are finding out that there are big holes in their lives, big things missing. They're hunting all over for answers in a time of crisis, as the world prepares for the final big change for the end of this particular age. It's an age written about by those in the know for a few hundred years, at least, more openly than before.

We know where they're going to take the world through science. This cold-blooded type of inhumane system they wish to bring in, where they will eradicate the ability to have even an emotion, which is obviously not very efficient. You see, they don't like inefficiency and emotions are not efficient they're human traits. **They've got to take that which was left imperfect and perfect it in their own image; and that's the scientific way.** It's a time of choice. It's a time when people have to start communicating quickly while we have the ability to do so. It's a time for those people in all lands, while they have the ability to communicate with

each other, to do so—to communicate with people in other lands. You'll find you have friends all over the world if you're honest with yourself and you're honest to them.

That's part of what living is all about—to overcome the fears, to know all the dangers ahead, but also to know how to overcome them. Without hope, you see, there is no point in anything, as we all know; and yet, this is the time to resurrect a hope, even if you don't know the outcome. The outcome will be a path which you couldn't imagine and it will be a path which the elite themselves did not plan. It might not be for everyone, because this is the time for choice. Everyone today is making choices in their personal lives that affect everything else and themselves. Being silent is a choice. Being silent against injustice is a choice.

Deciding not to think about people being killed in far off lands is your choice. Only the psychopath has no choice. The psychopath has no conscience. No matter how much your conditioning has affected you, and your training, you still know deep down if you're still human, that is what's right and wrong. Everyone has got to get involved now while we have the chance, because we've got to stop worrying about our little selves. You'll find that when you stop worrying about your little self, you can branch out to others. You gain a strength that will make you overcome yourself. That's how it works.

From a very terrible summer of thunder and lots of rain in Canada, and from Hamish and myself, it's good night, and may your god or your gods (that you may have peace as well) go with you.

### **"The Age of Aquarius" from musical: "Hair"**

When the moon is in the Seventh House  
And Jupiter aligns with Mars  
Then peace will guide the planets  
And love will steer the stars

This is the dawning of the age of Aquarius  
The age of Aquarius  
Aquarius!  
Aquarius!

Harmony and understanding  
Sympathy and trust abounding  
No more falsehoods or derisions  
Golden living dreams of visions  
Mystic crystal revelation  
And the mind's true liberation  
Aquarius!  
Aquarius!

When the moon is in the Seventh House  
And Jupiter aligns with Mars  
Then peace will guide the planets  
And love will steer the stars

This is the dawning of the age of Aquarius  
The age of Aquarius  
Aquarius!  
Aquarius!

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"CHERTOFF'S CREATE-ORS**  
**OF**  
**CHAOS, PARANOIA AND CONTROL"**  
**July 25, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 25, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com) and [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu). This is July 25th, 2007.

I don't think there is anyone out there truly that doesn't know the agenda. At least the immediate agenda. Everyone knows that we're under a form of marital law which is constantly reinforcing itself in our psyches by crying wolf, wolf, wolf. We're going to get terrorized at any minute by these people all around us and live within us and it could even be yourself and you don't even know it. It's a method that's been used all down through history for control factor purposes by tyrants and groups of tyrants who get together. The psychopathic types who are always terrified because of the amount of loot they steal from the public on a daily basis that the public might one day turn on them. Therefore, they try and dominate by all and every means possible. There's nothing new in it.

What's new is that today they have unlimited budgets from the taxpayers under the guise of protecting the taxpayers which they funnel apart from their own little personal deals and businesses and bank accounts they funnel a lot into budgets to do with security, observation, eavesdropping, information gathering because you must have a perfectly predictable society for total control. Every individual therefore must be predictable, completely predictable in everything they do or by profiling their personalities, understanding their habits, their routines you can predict fairly well the next move that they will do. It's when you see breaks in their routines that they go in to you and watch you more closely. They like creatures of routine—well trained animals.

For centuries they studied animals, all their hirelings that study all kinds of animals and try and relate behavior to humans to see if there are similar patterns. All the experimentation on animals was eventually to be done on humans and it all has been done on humans; many unwittingly participating in their projects.

Before 9/11 happened all the western countries began to push for a national ID card. Some of them don't even know that they had bills in their government's debating this. It didn't take off too well. Britain did publicize it in the newspapers because was nothing was happening in the world. The Cold War was supposedly over and everything was hunky-dory and it was business as usual;

yet there was this tremendous push for identity cards with active chips in them to record ultimately even your banking.

The beast itself you see can't change its nature. The psychopaths in a sense are handy for the public if you understand the psychopath because they can't change their nature. They are predictable themselves. That's why there's nothing new under the sun. When you understand their natures, you'll understand their formulas because they cannot go in any other direction. They're ultra paranoid because of what they have been doing to the public with regards to ripping them off all their lives. They're very cunning, extremely cunning. Not terribly bright at times, but they have a natural innate sense of cunningness. They're natural con men, but along with that comes the paranoia and the more they steal from the public the more paranoid they become because they know the consequences. They have no guilt on what they do but they know that the public don't like what they do. They become ultra paranoid.

Once you have elitists ones having careers in the Ivory Towers of departments of government where they discuss all abstract nonsense most of the time, all projected possible calamities to do with ending their system they go into almost a science fiction mode and discuss all kinds of bizarre possibilities because they're terrified of losing their own lives you see. That's all that's important to them. Nothing else and no one else's life. That's the nature of the psychopath therefore they come up with these tremendous schemes to dominate forever. They see this as the only way to keep power for themselves. They don't want to go down to the bottom of the ladder and start working as salesmen again where they have to con people into buying stuff they don't need. They'd rather be up in those positions at top so they can strut around and have applause given by the public. They like praise. They like the newer type image. They love armies, big armies of running fools who will go off and kill for them. This gives them a sense of security and that's what they really crave is security in the evil deeds in which they perpetuate.

We're living under a coordinated effort internationally coordinated effort of the top psychopaths for a long, long, long time and that is why all of the moves towards totalitarianism with the same goals on terror, terror, terror are identical in every country. We're already global yet the countries which must supply most of the manpower, the fire power, the weaponry to dominate the last peoples on earth who haven't joined the club. Those countries that do this such as the United States, the western countries or the first world countries are in a stage of limbo because the psychopaths at the top must keep pushing the national flag. That's always worked in the past to get the money coming in. To get the population to back them on the agenda while they bring about internationalism so you've got a double think there and it's not too easy to pull off. You must truly have the public in double think. We're global but we're national. We're global but we're national. Today we're national tomorrow we're global.

It's back and forth back and forth like a tennis ball because if you're international why should be paying all these taxes and supplying all the manpower and soldiers and weaponry to dominate the world for internationalism?

Hence, the Homeland Security stuff and all the organizations that splinter off of it to try and keep this big ball together. This ball of farce and deception. They must keep this big snowball rolling or it will fall apart or melt. There's a myriad now of agencies setup like a super government all dealing with this terrorism and specialized aspects of terrorism and thought crimes as well. Thought crimes and speak crimes and all kind of crime. Maybe they even have gesture crime. That might be it too. You might have hostile gesture so when they tell you to bend over for a

body cavity searches at airports and some guy with a particular enchant for fiddling with your rear end wants to do it don't become hostile. Don't cross your arms whatever you do because it's all on camera and you're showing hostile tendencies. You don't know what they'll do next. Although, if you understand the deviancies you might.

Once personality profiles have been done on everyone, not just through their constantly and more frequently given out census on people. The National Census, which is really international, plus all the data they collect on their shopping habits since most of you use cards. What you're purchasing. Your diet. Everything. All the clubs that you belong to use the cards to subscribe. Then the big boys are pretty much safe but not safe enough. They'd rather have you monitored everywhere you go. Old, old dream. Very old dream to have you monitored everywhere you go.

In ancient times thousands of spies use to be recruited in big empires to follow people, note all their habits. Eavesdrop on their conversations and that's labor intensive, not cost efficient. More money that's put out at the top the less they can put into their pockets or their own pet projects so they came up a long time ago with chipping everyone as their, not the ultimate objective. That's only part way while they're busy working on ways to create new humans without this individual problem that they have, individualism. In the meantime they'll chip everyone and that's the agenda.

Years ago in one of the popular science magazines they had an article on the space suits that NASA astronauts wore. They said they had a few chips in them and monitored their heart rate, all the changes in their body by the second. This was years ago. The chip has been ready for implant years ago. It takes time to get a public trained to the idea of it. The possibility. That's the real possibility thinking they talk about. Once that's accepted through fiction and science fiction and all of that it seems like a natural progression and you'll find the vast bulk, about the same proportion who jumped for the cashless society will go for the chip too. It will be pretty much in the same proportion. You know the well trained, well the happy slaves who are doing fairly well economically. They can play themselves. They can enjoy themselves with all the games and chasing members of one gender or the other and all the little things that they do as they run through their lives collecting data. Always learning, but never knowing.

This following article I'm going to speak from or read from is from **CanadaEast.com** a member of a news group and it's Canada with a capital "C" and East with a capital "E" all one word. This is from July 22, 2007 and from the AP News Group it says here:

*"CityWatcher.com, a provider of surveillance equipment, attracted little notice itself - until a year ago, when two of its employees had glass-encapsulated microchips with miniature antennas embedded in their forearms. The "chipping" of two workers with RFIDs - radio frequency identification tags as long as two grains of rice, as thick as a toothpick - was merely a way of restricting access to vaults that held sensitive data and images for police departments, a layer of security beyond key cards and clearance codes, the company said. To protect high-end secure data, you use more sophisticated techniques," Sean Darks..."*

**Alan:** Where do they get these people's names? Darks huh? Dark like Darkman.

*"...Sean Darks, chief executive of the Cincinnati-based company, said. He compared chip implants to retina scans or fingerprinting. "There's a reader outside the door; you walk up to the reader, put your arm under it, and it opens for you."*

**Alan:** So there's your usual thing intimately related to a different kind of technology as though it's just the same thing.

*"Innocuous? Maybe. But the news that people had been injected with electronic identifiers to perform their jobs fired up a debate over the proliferation of ever-more-precise tracking technologies and their ability to erode privacy in the digital age. To some, the microchip was a wondrous invention - a high-tech helper that could increase security at nuclear plants and military bases, help authorities identify wandering Alzheimer's patients..."*

**Alan:** It's always to help the poor unfortunates.

*"... and allow consumers to buy their groceries, literally, with the wave of a chipped hand.*

**Alan:** Hum.

*"To others, the notion of tagging people was Orwellian, a departure from centuries of history and tradition in which people had the right to go and do as they pleased without being tracked, unless they were harming someone else. Chipping, these critics said, might start with Alzheimer's patients or Army Rangers, but would eventually be suggested for convicts, then parolees, then sex offenders, then illegal aliens - until one day, a majority of Americans, falling into one category or another, would find themselves electronically tagged."*

**Alan:** Of course that's all true because it was debated years ago. Even the process of introducing the idea to the public and the formulas and the time factors were all discussed.

*"Thirty years ago, the first electronic tags were fixed to the ears of cattle, to permit ranchers to track a herd's reproductive and eating habits. In the 1990s, millions of chips were implanted in livestock, fish, pets, even racehorses."*

**Alan:** And that's true. I've got video of the Department of Fisheries in Canada literally doing more than just chipping the fish but also changing the genetic structure of them. Very, very quick. Very fast process too and then restocking different lakes with the same fish which then spread this new gene to all the others.

*"Microchips are now fixed to car windshields as toll-paying devices, on "contactless" payment cards (Chase's "Blink," or MasterCard's "PayPass"). They're embedded in Michelin tires, library books, passports and, unbeknownst to many consumers, on a host of individual items at Wal-Mart and Best Buy."*

**Alan:** And lots of others.

*"But CityWatcher.com employees weren't appliances or pets: They were people, made scannable."*

**Alan:** Well no you see. You're not really people. You are a herd according to the elite. Always have been. They're the shepherds. You're the sheep. They own you. That's why they can do with

you as they please. Many have woken up to that reality. Many will refuse to wake up to that reality. That's the choices regardless of the evidence.

*"It was scary that a government contractor that specialized in putting surveillance cameras on city streets was the first to incorporate this technology in the workplace," says Liz McIntyre, co-author of "Spychips: How Major Corporations and Government Plan to Track Your Every Move with RFID." Darks, the CityWatcher.com executive, said his employees volunteered to be chipped. "You would think that we were going around putting chips in people by force," he told a reporter, "and that's not the case at all." Yet, within days of the company's announcement, civil libertarians and Christian conservatives joined to excoriate the microchip's implantation in people.*

*Some critics saw the implants as the fulfillment of a biblical prophecy that describes an age of evil in which humans are forced to take the "Mark of the Beast" on their bodies, to buy or sell anything. Others saw it as a big step toward the creation of a Big-Brother society. We're really on the verge of creating a surveillance society in America, where every movement, every action - some would even claim, our very thoughts - will be tracked, monitored, recorded and correlated," says Barry Steinhardt, director of the Technology and Liberty Program at the American Civil Liberties Union in Washington, D.C. In design, the tag is simple: A medical-grade glass capsule holds a silicon computer chip, a copper antenna and a "capacitor" that transmits data stored on the chip when prompted by an electromagnetic reader."*

**Alan:** And that's what we're told anyway. I know they can transmit vast distance in natural reality.

*"Implantations are quick, relatively simple procedures. After a local anesthetic is administered, a large-gauge, hypodermic needle injects the chip under the skin on the back of the arm, midway between the elbow and the shoulder. John Halamka, an emergency physician at Beth Israel Deaconess Medical Center in Boston got chipped two years ago, "so that if I was ever in an accident, and arrived unconscious or incoherent at an emergency ward, doctors could identify me and access my medical history quickly." (A chipped person's medical profile can be continuously updated, since the information is stored on a database accessed via the Internet.)"*

**Alan:** Well you see all your data is already accessed via the Internet without the chip.

*"But it's also clear to Halamka that there are consequences to having an implanted identifier. "My friends have commented to me that I'm 'marked' for life, that I've lost my anonymity. And to be honest, I think they're right."*

**Alan:** The light goes on.

*"Indeed, as microchip proponents and detractors readily agree, Americans' mistrust of microchips and technologies like RFID runs deep. Many wonder: Do the current chips have global positioning transceivers that would allow the government to pinpoint a person's exact location, 24-7? "*

**Alan:** Then it's got in brackets (No; the technology doesn't yet exist.); because they believe what they're told.

*"But could a tech-savvy stalker rig scanners to video cameras and film somebody each time they entered or left the house? (Quite easily, though not cheaply. Currently, readers cost \$300 and up.)"*

*What's the average lifespan of a microchip? (About 10-15 years.)"*

**Alan:** That's the one they're telling you about and I tell you. Why would you believe the big boys themselves on anything huh? Really, think about it because there's always a very good reason for giving you something but there's also **ALWAYS** a **REAL REASON** and you're the last to know. That's what you learn from history.

*"What if you get tired of it before then - can it be easily, painlessly removed? (Short answer: No.)"*

**Alan:** And it's no you see because it's got a special coating on it and so that it will basically embed on the surface with your own tissue. So there's synthetic tissue already in it so there will be little fibers through it and it will become embedded.

*"How about thieves? Could they make their own readers, aim them at unsuspecting individuals, and surreptitiously pluck people's IDs out of their arms? (Yes. There's even a name for it - "spoofing.")"*

**Alan:** What they don't mention is could they cut your arm off and leave it in front of the bank machine, huh. There's cash in the hand for someone.

*"The company that makes implantable microchips for humans, VeriChip Corp., of Delray Beach, Fla., concedes that's a problem - even as it markets its radio tag and its portal scanner as imperatives for high-security buildings, such as nuclear power plants. "To grab information from radio frequency products with a scanning device is not hard to do," Scott Silverman, the company's chief executive, says. However, "the chip itself only contains a unique, 16-digit identification number. The relevant information is stored on a database."*

*VeriChip Corp., whose parent company has been selling radio tags for animals for more than a decade, has sold 7,000 microchips worldwide, of which about 2,000 have been implanted in humans."*

**Alan:** And that's what they're telling us and you believe them don't you children?

*"The company's present push: tagging of "high-risk" patients - diabetics and people with heart conditions or Alzheimer's disease."*

**Alan:** Well you know those old folk well they don't know what they're doing huh. Someone has got to take care of them.

*"In an emergency, hospital staff could wave a reader over a patient's arm, get an ID number, and then, via the Internet, enter a company database and pull up the person's identity and medical history. To doctors, a "starter kit" ..."*

**Alan:** Hum.

"...complete with 10 hypodermic syringes, 10 VeriChips and a reader - costs US\$1,400. To patients, a microchip implant means a \$200, out-of-pocket expense to their physician. Presently, chip implants aren't covered by insurance companies, Medicare or Medicaid."

**Alan:** And that's another thing too you see. The agenda which also can -- well it includes the process of the computer to the portable computer, the pocket computer to cell phone technology coupled to a little gizmo fitting on your ear and then to a chip in the brain has always been the agenda. It's a step-by-step cheese bit for the test rats, which are us. We are the test rats. We are the rats you see because we're trained to go from one trap to the next nibbling better types of cheeses. At least they tell you it's going to be better. However, the goal has always been to get you ultimately before you even heard of a computer to take a chip. They knew they were going to do this 70 years ago and probably more.

However, you see if the government made you take a computer everyone would have been suspicious from the beginning especially if it was free so they made sure you knew that there was nothing on it at the time but pornography. That was the seller guaranteed to get people in. People who were already hooked and addicted to soap operas and movies where the stars have these fantastic sexual experience in slow motion that seems to go on forever and everyone wants that you see so sex sells as they always have know. Therefore, that's why they polluted the Internet initially and to do with pornography to make sure everyone got it especially youngsters that were into that.

To use nature against the people they had to make it desirable then through business they make it essential step-by-step all the way to a brain chip, which is the ultimate goal in the first place, and we think we're just evolving as politicians slime words at each other across a floor in some Parliament building. That's the low level stuff for public consumption. The real boys including the military industrial complex run the show. The real boys including the CIA and MI6 and Mossad own these companies. They created these high tech companies which are bringing all this about. They own the chips because there is no freedom in this society. Certainly there's no democracy of any kind. So as long as you buy something yourself you buy desire and want it, it doesn't dawn on you that if they were to make you get it for free you would be suspicious. Very simple psychology isn't it? Yet it's an imperative that we all have it. We already have computers. No child left behind. Everyone must have it.

Why must we all have it huh?

It doesn't take much to think that one out.

**To continue with this item here:**

*"For almost two years, the company has been offering hospitals free scanners, but acceptance has been limited. According to the company, 515 hospitals have pledged to take part in the VeriMed..."*

Alan: VeriMed, hum.

*"...network, yet only 100 have actually been equipped and trained to use the system. Some wonder why they should abandon noninvasive tags such as MedicAlert, a low-tech*

*bracelet that warns paramedics if patients have serious allergies or a chronic medical condition. "Having these things under your skin instead of in your back pocket - it's just not clear to me why it's worth the inconvenience," says Westhues."*

**Alan:** Really. Boy, this is a bright one eh. He can't figure that one out.

*"Silverman responds that an implanted chip is "guaranteed to be with you."*

**Alan:** May the force be with you.

*"It's not a medical arm bracelet that you can take off if you don't like the way it looks. In fact, microchips can be removed from the body - but it's not like removing a splinter. The capsules can migrate around the body..."*

**Alan:** That's interesting isn't it?

*"...or bury themselves deep in the arm. When that happens, a sensor X-ray and monitors are needed to locate the chip, and a plastic surgeon must cut away scar tissue that forms around the chip. The relative permanence is a big reason why Marc Rotenberg, of the Electronic Privacy Information Center, is suspicious about the motives of the company, which charges \$20 a year for customers to keep one its database a record of blood type, allergies, medications, driver's license data and living-will directives. For \$80 a year, it will keep an individual's full medical history."*

**Alan:** So once again as long as you pay for your own chains you won't be suspicious but if they come up with these chains and say here put them on you might be a bit paranoid. Very simple. One of the fastest growing businesses is public/private relationship deal we have today. You know the New World Order is security and Homeland Security. It's odd because the internationalists keep about the home, the home. While they're internationalists they use nationalism to guide us along the track they want us to be on and to internationalism as long as you're paying for it.

Because you're paying for the engine that drives it all and the manpowered weaponry. The taxation for logistical purposes to bring the rest of the world under this beautiful global empire of a small elite. So they wave national emblems and use fuzzy words like 'home' and one of their organizations that they have created under this massive grant program that they have. One of these think tanks that sits and gets paranoid in their ivory tower and comes up with bizarre ideas and projections of the future trying to cover every possibility, every base. Anything that could go wrong they have to imagine it before anyone else can imagine it and get paid to do it which means you've got to have a great imagination which goes on forever until they're in a bizarre fantasy land of surrealism.

The problem for the rest of the public being these characters have the power to implement their fantastic bizarre paranoid ideas upon us. This is only one of them. One of many, many organizations being funded to go into the land Nod and it's called "create." They love these terms you see. They actually pay panels to come up with names for them and spend millions of dollars doing this of your money.

It's the Center for Risk and Economic Analysis of Terrorism Events. It's called "CREATE." Homeland Security Center and it says here on this particular part I'm reading here:

*"CREATE is an interdisciplinary national research center based at the University of Southern California and funded by the Department of Homeland Security. The Center is focused on risk and economic analysis of the U.S. and comprises a team of experts from across the country, including partnerships with New York University and the University of Wisconsin at Madison."*

**Alan:** Then it goes on to say:

*"Our Mission..."*

**Alan:** See, they have missions.

*"Our mission is to improve our Nation's security through the development of advanced models and tools for the evaluations of the risks, costs and consequences of terrorism and to guide economically viable investments in homeland security."*

**Alan:** It's all to do with money as well you see to sell, sell, sell ideas to corporations; but also to advise presidents and people like that.

*"We will accomplish our mission through an integrated program of research, education and outreach that is designed to inform and support decisions..."*

**Alan:** Very important little statement there. "Designed to inform and support."

*"...designed to support decisions made by elected officials..."*

**Alan:** Think about that. In other words, they come up with the fantasy that will be spieled to the people by the politicians. They're like writers almost for Hollywood and that's why I call that a base there to who've got great imaginations. That's their job. They've got to figure out ways to support political decisions.

*"...made by elected officials and governmental employees at the national, state, and local levels."*

**Alan:** It's right across the board. They're the ones that got the slogans that imparted to you like weapons of mass destruction, weapons of mass destruction. Things like that.

*"We are also working with private industry, both to improve the security of private enterprises and to work in partnership toward meeting the needs of public organizations."*

**Alan:** In other words, they're going to give the propaganda to public organizations then the public organizations will then repeat weapons of mass destruction, weapons of mass destruction and stuff like that you see.

*"The Center aims to become the world's leading academic program for modeling the risks and vulnerabilities of terrorism, assessing the direct and indirect consequences, gauging their economic impacts, and evaluating the effectiveness of countermeasures."*

**Alan:** So they have to give all these countermeasures for imaginary scenarios and they've got to keep dreaming up imaginary scenarios that's their job forever. You know there used to be a series on television when I was wee. Wee is kind of small and it was called "*Mash*." It wasn't bad. There's a lot of comedy in it. It's about a hospital in Korea. The war of Korea and a U.S. army hospital and every so often they had this character come in and he worked for the CIA and he'd always come in through a window generally smashing through it and stuff like that and always in a karate stance and he'd approach one of the doctors or the staff to get them to go along with some hair brained scheme that no one could fathom. They couldn't fathom the point of it all because it all came from the think tanks at the top where they sit and get paranoid and dream up these bizarre ideas. It's really a good expose of how it really is.

You couldn't work for these think tanks if you were a normal person to start with, but you certainly would be a weird, weird character if you could possibly stay there and be paranoid about everything. Paranoia to its extreme is real insanity. Do you realize insanity is being employed to rule us on behalf of the very psychopathic group at the top? Rather sad isn't it that it's come to this but this is the pattern of humanity down through the ages. It just keep repeating itself since one of the psychopaths climbed at the top in the system which is their system and that's a little bit there about CREATE.

When you go into the newsletter given out by the University of Southern California for July 20th, 2007, they have "A Briefing by Michael Chertoff." I think they actually use a Hollywood team to raise his cheeks a little bit and probably sprayed them with lacquer because he appears to have this phony resemblance to a smile. It's a sort of sardonic grin because I don't think those eyes could ever smile because of what's really inside there. So Michael Chertoff and many others you see around all of these groups they're sponsoring and paying they're actually using your money to pay them and universities have always been used for the military industrial complex and bacterial and viral warfare and everything else.

In fact, universities are just extensions of big business with its public/private partnership deal which has been going on long before you've heard about it. During World War II, the governments gave more grants to universities especially in scientific departments and they had students and professors working on projects, which then they'd steal from them and patent them under corporations. It still happens today. The public pays for it, works on it and the corporation ends up with the patenting rights on it. The universities have always been used in this manner and you look at the big funders through the foundations, which give a lot of money to these universities including Canada, the U.S., and other countries too. It's the same old big groups of the big foundations.

So "A Briefing by Michel Chertoff," USC Center for Risk and Economic Analysis of Terrorism Events, CREATE, July 20th.

"U.S. Secretary of Homeland Security discusses port and supply chain security in public infrastructure protection. Representative Jane Harman..."

**Alan:** That's like the mountain of man.

"...the 36th District California Chair of the Homeland Security subcommittee on intelligence, information sharing and terrorism risk assessment..."

**Alan:** Boy oh boy oh boy. It's a new whole category, isn't it? We love this kind of stuff.

"...will attend the event which is hosted by the USC Center for Risk and Economic Analysis of Terrorism Events. Established in 2003, CREATE is the first university center of excellence funded by U.S. Department of Homeland Security. The Center is focused on developing advanced models and tools for the evaluation of the risk, costs and consequences of terrorism against the United States. If you would like to attend this event, please..."

**Alan:** Then they go on about how to do it and so on and the event code, Code CREATE. Oh the codes and everything. Very spyish.

### **About Michael Chertoff:**

"On February 15, 2005, Judge Michael Chertoff was sworn in as second Secretary of the Department of Homeland Security. Chertoff formerly served as United States Circuit Judge for the Third Circuit Court of Appeals."

**Alan:** *I call it "the Court of Apples." The peels that comes off the apple.*

*"Secretary Chertoff was previously confirmed by the Senate to serve in the Bush Administration as Assistant Attorney General for the Criminal Division at the Department of Justice. As Assistant Attorney General, he helped trace the 9/11 terrorist attacks to the al-Qaida network, and worked to increase information sharing within the FBI and with state and local officials."*

**Alan:** Now that's nonsense because before the dust had settled from the towers coming down, Brzezinski of all people was on television shouting it was Bin Laden and the al-Qaeda on the same day you see. Long before they heard of Chertoff. However, they must give someone an image. They must give them an image just like all good actors they've got to build the image for them.

*"Before joining the Bush Administration, Chertoff was a Partner in the law firm of Latham & Watkins. From 1994 to 1996, he served as Special Counsel for the U.S. Senate Whitewater Committee. Prior to that, Chertoff spent more than a decade as a federal prosecutor, including service as U.S. Attorney for the District of New Jersey, First Assistant U.S. Attorney for the District of New Jersey, and Assistant U.S. Attorney for the Southern District of New York. As United States Attorney, Chertoff investigated and prosecuted several significant cases of political corruption, organized crime, and corporate fraud."*

**Alan:** It doesn't say what happened about them or who got off or who was put away. It would depend on their degree and the degree of corruption.

*"Chertoff graduated magna cum laude from Harvard College in 1975 and magna cum laude from Harvard Law School in 1978. From 1979-1980 he served as a clerk to Supreme Court Justice William Brennan, Jr."*

**Alan:** So there you are. As they go round and do their rounds in the universities and shout the wolf is coming, wolf's at the door. Wolves everywhere. Wolf, wolf, wolf as anytime with a whole bunch of nasty things and we must all get to our knees and pray to these new saviors on how to survive these particular creatures. It's not the agenda remember. They're really the front men for the public's consumption. The real boys are much higher and don't bother dirtying their faces in the newspapers. The real boys don't take the heat. However, this is an old, old agenda. Very, very old agenda and as I say there's nothing new under the sun. The only difference this time is they're using a higher technology, which has been kept hidden from the public for a long time because they were testing these very implants. These obsolete ones they're talking about here. They were testing them back in the '60s on military personnel across the world. They'd insert them during minor operations for something else and then track these poor guys who often ended up in mental hospitals.

Because the agenda as I say and every part of the agenda is actually very old. By the time we here of any of it coming into public domain property then it's really old stuff always presented as new. Meanwhile, they're way ahead of that. They have much smaller chips. Chips which are powered by your own body's heat. They have a chip which can take the tiny electrical signals from your nervous system that gets embedded into and powers itself. They have chips which act as two-way communications devices which can receive and transmit messages to and from the brain. They always give you something that seems more harmless. You know this is not an active chip. It has to be scanned to put you to sleep.

However, you see the history of mankind is the people are always the last to know the truth and they always will be because the world is run by deception and it always has been in a monetary commercialized system. A system which creates the terror of poverty because it destroyed the tribal system where there was no fear or poverty because everyone had what they needed. Destroyed that and replaced it with work for these coins or starve and then they wanted to take away those coins in taxation to keep for themselves at the top instead of luxury above you. Therefore, they had no worries and problems to scheme and plan and enjoy themselves while the little people at the bottom scrub around to try and collect the coin and payout the coin and survive.

It's not a humane system so why on earth do you expect some miracle from humanity itself? Won't happen. The bulk of the populace go along with any agenda in all ages. Today, I have no doubt that we have a superfluous population of psychopathic types at the top and all through society to the bottom. The only difference with the ones at the bottom is they don't have the power -- they're not born into influential families therefore they worship those at the top. They understand them being psychopaths. They understand the lust for power and cunningness and how they laugh at their victims and they end up working for them.

Now this nasty world into which we're born which runs on money will continue to do so in whatever shape or form it becomes whether its credits dished out by governments as was projected back in the 1920s by some of the big boys or whatever. It doesn't matter. They're all blips on the screen. It's only imperative the public believe it and work for it. That's what everyone's trained to do from school onwards and the sad fact is we do need this silly stuff as long as this system exists.

At the moment, I'm in the process of making decisions as to what to do with myself and how to carry on what I'm doing if I do. The choices are that I either go back to teaching small groups and believe you me I could make an awful lot of this silly stuff called money by doing that to wealthy people and for wealthy people or take offers of going on larger radio with all of its advertising and all of the rest of the stuff they do because at the moment I only sell a couple -- I don't even have time to write or even do more DVDs because I rather give out these talks to the people and I know they're appreciated and used and copied widely by other people, other hosts and so on across the world. Not a boast on my part. I just get the feedback. However, it doesn't pay me to do this. It's not just sitting down here for an hour per day. There's much more to it than that. I have all the computer work to do all of the technicalities and problems that crop up with it and all the uploading et cetera, et cetera and fixing sites that don't work properly; and this is a full time job doing that. I hate computers to be honest with you, which I know is a temporary thing to get us to the next step.

I also have these little psychopaths at the bottom who put my books up. They copy them and put them up for free on sites and then the little money there is starts rolling in here. That's been an ongoing battle. We have lots of these little slimy creatures at the bottom to just as much as we have at the top. No, they're not lizard people or serpents you see. It's much easier to point a finger at something totally different from yourself because you can't imagine there's such evil that's just born in with people you see and it is. It's that way.

What is the difference between the con man at the top who has the power to gouge everything out of you or the little con man at the bottom who thinks he's so smart and wants approval and applause of others being so smart at ripping other people off. So I'd appreciate it for those who and I get letters like this all the time. They tell me where they've gotten my books from and I've gone after them because that's taking bread from my dinner plate you see. As I'm getting wood in for the winter and a host of other things to do here just to get through and live we've got these creeps, these slimy low grade psychopaths taking a little bit away from you that comes in and I can tell you on my hands how many people have donated to me in the past. I know them.

Meanwhile, I also get letters from other characters saying, "Why are you going on RBN? Why are you going on Genesis Radio? Our group is not sure about this." Our group is -- I don't care about your groups, Borg. I talked to individuals and I say my peace as an individual. Your groups are no different than all the other mayhem on this planet or they create groups or Homeland Security groups or anything else. You're the easiest to manipulate by the big boys who put your leaders in and you follow the Pied Piper. My message is to start thinking for yourself.

Those who are complaining about me going on the bigger shows, since when did you help me out with anything? Huh? Children, perpetual children. You have no idea what this has cost me in many ways including health. No idea at all and I'll tell you another thing. None of you would have done it or could do it so stop whimpering. For those who appreciate what I'm doing and understand what I'm doing, please be on the lookout for these little toads who are giving out my stuff for free because I only sell two or three things. I'm not sitting here selling item after item under the pretense of informing you like they do on the big shows. Their job mainly is to sell whatever and everything.

Unless people get out of the group think mentality, they're doomed. This is a war to end the individual. It's only the individual down through the ages that's stopped or waylaid or diverted

anything. Groups are loved by the elite at the top. It's much easier to control a million people in a group as long as you put in the leader who gives the rest their thoughts and their opinions. Just a mini-version of government. The war is to destroy individuality.

I've had people in the past say, "oh how do we save the people?" The people you must understand are choosing even if they don't understand all of the nitty-gritty details of what's been happening. They're choosing all through their lives as to where they want to be. What they accept. What they don't mind. What they don't mind is happening to other people. They're choosing. You can have the most ignorant person with regards to facts or what's happening but their choosing their whole lives long. That's the big group you see who choose all the same things and if you even had the power as an individual to change the world then you would be imposing your will upon them. You'd be the next tyrant and control freak.

Well that's it for me for tonight. From Hamish and myself it's good night and may your god or your gods go with you.

### **Clip from our Founding Fathers:**

Our Founding Fathers guaranteed us certain protections. The freedom of speech, the freedom of religion, the freedom to own and play stringed instruments of all kinds. Those Founding Fathers didn't waste restrictions on these freedoms. They didn't say the right to play a guitar shall not be violated except when used to play green days time of your life over and over again in a common area of your dorm no. Where will these restrictions end? A background check when you want to take up banjo. A five-day waiting period to buy a telecaster? An all out ban on the flying-v? Or dare I say whammy bar. Ladies and gentlemen of the jury it is up to you to defend our right to keep and bear guitars.

### **"While My Guitar Gently Weeps" by the Beatles**

I look at you all see the love there that's sleeping  
While my guitar gently weeps  
I look at the floor and I see it needs sweeping  
Still my guitar gently weeps  
I don't know why nobody told you how to unfold your love  
I don't know how someone controlled you  
They bought and sold you.

I look at the world and I notice its turning  
While my guitar gently weeps  
With every mistake we must surely be learning  
Still my guitar gently weeps  
I don't know how you were diverted  
You were perverted too  
I don't know how you were inverted  
No one alerted you.

I look at you all see the love there that's sleeping

While my guitar gently weeps  
Look at you all . . .  
Still my guitar gently weeps.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"EYE-BEAM (IBM)**  
**AND THE**  
**NEW GLOBAL COMPETITIVE CITIZEN —**  
**CYBORGISM TO SILENCE SENTIENCE"**  
**July 26, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 26, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com) and [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu). It is the 26th of July, 2007.

It's interesting to see the email that I get in, once you've sorted out all the junk stuff that just flows in. It's amazing how we can't stop that, isn't it? It's truly amazing that they can't stop it, isn't it? However, some of the mail I get in is interesting because people out there are noticing all of the independent or at least seemingly independent pieces of information coming out, which, all like arrows pointing towards a central point in a circle, are showing them the way of the future – the very near future. Seemingly independent organizations, corporations and various governments all point to the same nucleus, the nucleus that we're all supposed to fit into, because bigger powers have planned it that way long ago for “world peace,” you understand. Mind you, it's interesting to see that the elite of the world, the dominant minority have a different definition of peace from the one that the general population would have.

Here's one of these little independent pieces of information from IBM, you know the EYE-BEAM. It's from Lilly who sends me some stuff now and then. She keeps her eyes open; and this is a propaganda spin to IBM customers, and it said:

*"I'm happy to tell you about our plans to launch a new suite of capabilities that will begin to provide IBMers..."*

**Alan:** It's just like this car thing that they give you, and you're named after your car or your motorbike or whatever else you drive.

*"...provide IBMers with viable tools to enhance the expertise in careers in a global context. IBM already invests about \$600 million a year on employee learning and training. We're now enhancing that investment and at the same time introducing what we believe to be the first of the kind programs..."*

**Alan:** Everyone has to be *first of kind* you see. They're all “leading.”

*"...recalling this new initiative the IBM Global Citizens Portfolio..."*

**Alan:** Doesn't that sound wonderful? Global Citizens Portfolio. I wonder what part of democracy IBM comes under in voting and all that stuff. Anyway, back to it.

*"I encourage you to read about it on W3 and use the feedback box at the bottom of the article to tell me your thoughts."*

**Alan:** I thought IBM would know your thoughts by now, eh?

*"This program is all about IBM's competitiveness and yours in a very new world."*

**Alan:** Isn't it though.

*"I'm convinced that the individual success going forward depends above all upon expertise but expertise today isn't acquired or applied in the ways that it used to be..."*

**Alan:** Oh, no. It's not static.

*"...just as any company community or country has to adapt continuously..."*

**Alan:** What they mean is adapt or die, you see.

*"...learning new fields and new skills in order to be competitive."*

**Alan:** They should really put: "living in new fields, bah."

*"...so too does the individual. The challenge is that it's difficult to do this within the higher article command and control corporate model of the past. People today need the freedom to change their own learning, their own careers, their own expertise."*

**Alan:** Yes, we've had the choice in the way it's run up to now, haven't we? We have all that choice individually, haven't we?

*"I believe that helping IBMers in this way will enable us to continue attracting and retaining the world's smartest and most creative workforce."*

**Alan:** Did you know that all people who have IBMs are creative people? Like they have designed it and you're the purchaser.

*"The Global Citizens Portfolio consists of three programs which will launch around mid-year 2008. They are: Matching Accounts for Learning."*

**Alan:** I guess that's MAL, meaning not good but bad.

*"The eligible IBMer commits to skills development by investing in this portable account."*

**Alan:** A portable account.

*"...and IBM will match the individual's contributions up to a set limit. The funds would be available to pay for training classes and education of the employees choice."*

**Alan:** Out of this fixed list. (I added that part.)

*"We're going to pilot this first in the U.S. and based on what we learn about how employees use the program we'll consider appropriate versions of the idea in other parts of the world."*

**Alan:** In other words, they're going to match it supposedly. This is the mousetrap part that is taught in marketing. You have a mousetrap like a credit card, free, no interest for so many days and so this one's going to match it dollar for dollar. They don't actually say "dollar for dollar". They say match in their own legal terminology for how they interpret matching. However, as long as your getting anything and you're getting something for free, then you'll fall for it. That's how those mousetraps work. It's all been cited for you. You who are all participating in this: it's all been decided for you. That's how I love this double-speak.

*"The IBM Corporate Service Corp this will create a global training ground in emerging markets of the developing world. At IBM we know how to develop leaders for a multinational but how do we develop people who can truly led global teams and operations. We offer short-term assignments that engage IBMers with communities, governments and non-governmental organizations and expose them to local culture and society. Transition Services."*

**Alan:** They love transition, changes, changes.

*"A couple of years ago we develop transition to teaching TOT for short..."*

**Alan:** Maybe short people are to whom he talks.

*"...a program that assists IBMers in moving to a second career in teaching. We also have similar programs to help."*

**Alan:** It's always to help people you see. That's what corporations are there for. Did you know?

*"...move to jobs with our business partners as part of the Global Citizens Portfolio. We'll be extending this idea to help people move to public service and non-governmental services. As we introduce these programs it will be important for IBMers to tell us what works and what doesn't work. We'll learn and adjust and look at the programs appropriate for other markets around the world. Expect to hear more details about the Global Citizens Portfolio later this fall."*

**Alan:** That's the repetitive part. You're supposed to repeat that all through something that your right in advertising to sink in like "weapons of mass destruction, weapons of mass destruction." Repetition, takes eight times for the average person to remember the slogans and that's why they keep repeating them.

*"As our most recent corporate results indicate IBM strategy is being well received today by our clients, our investors and beyond. For some organizations that might prompt them to relax and take a victory lap but that's not IBM. Now is the time for a leader to go on the offense"*

*to push the boundaries of roll models and show the world what we mean by innovation that matters ..."*

**Alan:** That's the partway one "innovation that matters." They're always using that.

*"...and most importantly now is exactly the right time to enhance..."*

**Alan:** Enhance. These are the lovely fuzzy words they have.

*"...every IBMers capabilities. Will enhance your capability as a global professional and a global citizen."*

**Alan:** Sam Palmisano: it's kind of a saintly apple, but there you go. That's what it's all about. It even starts:

*"A new set of tools for the globally integrated individual who? You."*

**It says:**

*"Later today, IBM chairman Sam Palmisano will announce a new package of capabilities integrated with existing IBM programs that will provide IBMers will viable tools to enhance their expertise and careers with a globally integrating economy. It's called the Global Citizens Portfolio. Take a moment to share your thoughts on this announcement. Sam Palmisano announcement on the forum of Global Leadership we're engaging some 400 selected leaders..."*

**Alan:** See how democratic they are. It's already planned.

*"...from across business, government, academia and societal organizations and a conversation on how to enhance American..."*

**Alan:** Ha, ha. See this word "enhance."

*"...competitiveness to our response to overarching realities innovation and global integration. This event will take place in the United States. It sets the stage for similarly themed events in mature and developing countries around the world. The Global Citizens Portfolio addresses a rapidly integrating world that favors countries, companies and individuals that understand that economics, expertise and open business environment makes work flow..."*

**Alan:** Yes, it all does to the top.

*"...for individuals the most important factor is expertise but the nature of expertise has changed drastically and continues to change in tandem..."*

**Alan:** That's an old fashion word "in tandem."

*"...with an ever quickening place of technological advances. People no longer acquire or cultivate expertise in the way they once did. To be competitive, any individual – like any company, community or country for that matter has to adapt continuously, learning new fields and new skills. Companies, communities and countries need to recognize this change as to the*

*individuals that comprise them. The Global Citizens Portfolio lays the groundwork for a new set of tools allowing individuals to take control of their economic future. An individual set of programs from IBM's Global Citizen Portfolio include:*

*Matching Accounts for Learning: Fifty percent contributions by employees with at least five years of service. The employee's contribution, up to \$1,000 per year, will reside in an interest-bearing account to be used for their own external living expenses. This program will be piloted in the United States and expanded globally based on local skills, training needs and government support for education."*

**Alan:** Government's involved, oh what a surprise.

*"The Corporate Service Corps:*

**Alan:** The Corporate Service Corps: it's very war-like, isn't it? They use to have Peace Corps and Disaster Corps and stuff for the Cold War. You never saw them because they didn't do anything. They didn't have Homeland Security during the Cold War. The Corporate Service Corps. We're supposed to go under tables. That was your shelter if the bombs went off, which they kept telling us was going to happen any day, day after day: the bombs would go off. Go under a kitchen table and you might be saved from the glass. Here you are getting blasted with God only knows radiation, but don't worry, it's the glass that would kill you.

*"This program will provide leadership development for IBMers exposing participants to the 21 century context for business - diverse cultures, policy and environment and societal expectations."*

**Alan:** You see they have their own bureaucratize lingo (language) for these marketing characters, these creeps. They really are psychopaths. There's no doubt about that. The people who are marketing will admit that to you in fact, because their whole idea is to con and fool you and I, to get you to do something for a corporation. That's what marketing is all about.

*"IBM will team with non-governmental organizations..."*

**Alan:** That's the new democracies, the new Soviet.

*"...to place small groups of employees from different countries and business units together, outside of the office structure. They will build relationships..."*

**Alan:** I'm sure they will.

*"...and work on some of the world's toughest problems, such as enhancing global economic opportunity and access to education resources. The Corporate Service Corp will be global from the outset..."*

**Alan:** There you are. It's already a done deal.

*"Approximately 600 IBM participants over the first three years will be drawn from all over the world."*

**Alan:** Give it snob appeal, IBMers.

*"Project destinations will be emerging in developing countries. Enhanced Transition Services. This will create bridges..."*

**Alan:** They love bridges. It's getting a bit boring, this bridge building and stuff. Bridges to Babylon, the Stones did that. I mean the bridges but Masons love building society.

*"This will create bridges for IBM employees to opportunities in government, non-profits, educational institutions and economic development organizations."*

**Alan:** Which is part of the United Nations, you see it's all tied together.

*"Building on the success of IBM's Transition to Teaching initiative this new program will create public/private and civil/private partnerships."*

**Alan:** We've heard all that before, haven't we? Public/private: The public pays for it all and the private sector reaps the profits.

*"It will identify which skills are needed in high demand areas, and then help IBM employees develop second careers in these fields to contribute to their communities."*

**Alan:** Communitarianism is the way to go, said George Bush, Sr.. They didn't want to call it communism. Communitarianism, it sounds better than collectivism.

*"These are the first in a growing set of capabilities that will evolve..."*

**Alan:** There's a lot of evolution.

*"...over the years and adapt..."*

**Alan:** That's part of evolution – adaptation.

*"...to the various regulatory, cultural and economic conditions in the markets where IBM does business around the world. IBM and IBMers are renowned for charitable efforts..."*

**Alan:** Ha, ha, ha. Oh shame, shame.

*"...the Global Citizens Portfolio does not constitute a philanthropic program. IBM fully expects the Global Citizens Portfolio to make us a more competitive and successful business. In fact, we see this as potentially a very powerful 'virtuous circle'..."*

**Alan:** A virtuous circle, they love virtue in Masonry as well as bridges.

*"...where the benefits to and from empowered..."*

**Alan:** Empowered. Here we go, empowerment.

*"...individuals stimulate more agile and innovative organizations which in turn create healthier and more vibrant communities."*

**Alan:** They don't have wellness down there yet. How's your wellness today? My wellness is fine, thank you. How yours?

*"IBM's values remind us that trust..."*

**Alan:** Ah, ha.

*"...and personal responsibility in all relationships is a core attribute of the IBMer."*

**Alan:** Otherwise you'd be a bad apple with a bad core.

*"The Global Citizens Portfolio offers us all another chance to make these words reality."*

**Alan:** That's from "**IBM Plan Ties Training and Accounts**" by Steve Lohr. I guess it's folklore perhaps. *New York Times*, July 25, 2007. There you go. It's all about the new global society with the new Nomads you see. The new Nomads to be drawn from the crème de la crème of all countries and they will be serving the world state with a higher pay and benefits and lower fringe benefits, and they'll also get off with certain factions of legal things, depending upon the sexual preferences and age groups because that's always been the way. However, technically they'll have no real homes. They'll go from one to the next as they go across the world to the global cities, the international cities, but they'll have it much better than the peasantry back home. We're stuck where we are in this wonderful global society because no country will take you in if they don't have a purpose for you to fill.

There's hardly a day goes by that we don't get hit with half a dozen articles on "upgrading our memory." You'll find the universities that have the grants for this upgrading investigation are all getting grants as well from Homeland Security. They could to be related I wonder as they try to find ways to put nanotechnology into your brain-box. They have a campus to say it needs upgrading, and we shall get upgraded like computers to adapt and survive a predetermined goal. I'd hardly say that altering ourselves into cyborgs was an intention of mine or my parents or anybody before me. However, it certainly is someone's intention because we've been hit with this predictive programming, mainly through science fiction, which all get their marching orders from The Futurist Society funded by the big foundations to get us to think of the possibilities and the wonder of having all this fantastic wire technology all through our bodies. That's why all the superheroes are part cyborg that have little brain chips. In fact, ultimately all you would need for a head is a pin. You won't need this big head to carry that brain around. They could do it all from the chip the size of a pin; and then, of course, they would actually alter every single part of you to suit a particular purpose.

If they wanted some kind of bureaucrat that can be mobile, they can give him a pinhead. It's not much different from today. They do have a lot of space up there that they're not using. Therefore, you have a pinhead on legs and hands that can go and adapt to keyboards. Things like that or a fish-man that would have a pinhead and have frog's legs to repair the oil-rigs. He can be a deep-sea diver. Very efficient, plus you could make it so that you'd no longer need a part to entertain themselves – an imaginative part. They don't want imagination in that kind of perfect worker, you want just a perfect worker who can go into a box at night like Seven of Nine; and in fact

they could put him in the same box as Seven of Nine and you wouldn't have a single thought as to what to do. Boy, that's hell isn't it?

You see that's the world that they're planning for everyone, but as always, they must have us all going along chomping the grass, walking forward very slowly, never noticing up that we're ending up in a different field entirely. That's how the process goes step by step by step. It's difficult to move the big herd suddenly and quickly from here over to there, but it's very easy especially when you have patience, all the time in the world to plan things inter-generationally to get them to go from here to there, until they end up being modified on the way and they're eating tree bark instead of grass without noticing. That's called efficiency and good planning. Someone would get rewarded for that with medals and knighthoods and stuff. That's how the real world works. The sheep must be the last to know, preferably not to know at all.

In times gone by, we used to talk about *'being had'* when we'd fallen for the con that did what was expected by using the logic that we have and working our way through a con. A con works because the victim must be presented with a certain amount of information. The con-man knows that by the logic of that victim, they will arrive at a certain conclusion and make a decision, which will be the right decision if everything were real on the up-and-up, will actually be the wrong decision for the victim. They don't realize that until the end of the con and they find they've lost everything. That's how the con works. The con-man demands upon knowing the psychology and logic process of the victim, and that's how the whole world works. Same way.

Our reality is marketed to us and indoctrinated to us, mainly by repetition and by people we're trained to believe. We've been taught to divert something that seemed to be a tribal thing, which was to respect the shaman or the priest, and they simply diverted it to the new one with the white coat on, the scientist or the expert; and everyone buckles under to the expert and believes what they say. Never dawns on them that there's an agenda under foot and you have a slippery slope. Never dawns on you, it's so slick and easy, until you don't think for yourself anymore. There's experts out there to do all your thinking for you. That's what you've been trained to believe.

Mr. Bertrand Russell and others spoke about this and how they would train the public until the public would be useless without experts. They wouldn't think for themselves and we do find that today. It's also reinforced by governments and licensing laws, because now the people who used to makeshift in their home and plumbing in different areas can't do it anymore. They truly are trained that they must have experts to guide them and do it, and certify it and bring it up to code standard and all this stuff that comes from the United Nations. It's to take independence away and discovery, because the best way to learn something is to do it, especially if you thought it was your own property that you're doing it with. However you've been taught that it's really not your own property, you just rent it, because governments have the right to come in and be intrusive, and that's to train you that you really don't have property or rights.

At one time, you could get anybody out of your home or off your land, from government or from wherever, but not now, including a SWAT team if you kick them off and they'll come in anyway. You see it's all copied from Britain, this whole idea. All previous knowledge and technique is never ever thrown into the wastepaper basket when they upgrade their system. They store all that knowledge of how societies and generations were controlled. In Britain up until Thatcher's time—you know the "Tiler," you might say, because another name for a Tiler is a Thatcher—she privatized for sale all the council housing that was supposed to be built by the people for the people by the taxpayers' money. Even though you rented it, the rents at one time

weren't bad. You'd get by with these little boxed houses that were all joined together. She privatized them to sell them off, but the public in Britain had already been trained that inspectors from the council, your own council you paid would go around your houses and inspect things for hygiene and all this kind of stuff just to train you that you're inferior. They use to jump when these inspectors came around with their noses in the air and they strutted around like royalty had done in previous times gone by to degrade the renters into feeling inferior.

Now the same technique is used for property owners as fire departments demand access to see if your fire detectors are working and all this kind of stuff. They also want powers to fine you. All these power freaks want power to fine you and punish you because they're really sadists. I mean they get off on this kind of thing. The public have been trained that: that which they thought was private property really isn't, and gradually being trained it will be taken from you because of the infringements on land abuse or pollution or a thousand and billion other watershed things and all that kind of nonsense. It's all training. That's the real purpose of it all because the world they are bringing into view is one where you'll have habitats – yes, you'll rent heavily. You'll pay high rents but you have no private property and your lives will be dictated to by committees and inspectors of all kinds, right down to your own personal mental health inspector who will come down with a therapist. It's really school guidance from birth to grave, ongoing. How are we today sir? Anything on your mind? Any angry dreams lately?, and so on.

The managed society is only a stepping-stone to the next part and next part and the next part, which might take two or three generations. By two or three generations, it's only about 15 years now because they don't need a lifetime as they used to. They're talking about in the indoctrination process and how they can speed up the changes. They can really do it year by year now for every person born in one year, and the next year and the next year, they're all trained a little differently into the agenda. It's called "scientific indoctrination" according to Bertrand Russell and Beria of the old NKVD and Comintern. "Nothing new under the sun" as they say.

Today we have conflicts: Clashes of interpersonal relations. Clashes of relations with civil societies, meaning services. Clashes with authoritarian societies. Everything happens to be clashes. Clashes of the genders, parents, children and so on because of the forced planned adaptation process brought upon society in a fairly short period of time, with regards to the history and the age of this world.

It is true that in past times societies have had to adapt quickly to tremendous changes and environments. The whole history for instance of Africa or the Middle East is one comprised of adaptation or die, but these processes took such a long period of time as things alter that there's no great sudden change which affected society so greatly as today. Today we live in a planned society. It's the planning of our society which causes the great conflicts because it's run according to man. Man tossed out all of his deities at the top a long time ago and replaced them with his own intellect and science. You might add cunning because those at the top generally are psychopathic of all cultures – the ones who get to the very top.

Out of this comes advanced planning and management. The world is a managed society. According to timetables, all business is formulated too. They stick to their timetables including the alteration of other countries which are radically different from the conglomerate bunch already in the big western side. Therefore, they expect conflict. They expect resistance. They expect a bit of chaos as Mr. Rockefeller said, "*you can't make an omelet without breaking eggs.*" What he meant was the dysfunctional system and the chaos that would ensue between peoples

and families as they went through drastic changes from one system to the next. That's how human deities do things. At least the old deities were pretty quiet. Once in a while, you'd have someone who would claim that the deity had spoken to them. It took a long, long time, sometimes centuries to pass the word around and have it discussed and thought about, and occasionally acted upon in personal lives or their societal lives.

However, today it's almost instant. It's planned and the dates of introduction of every part of the system are planned ahead and made; and they stick to the dates, including wars. Wars that they have to come up and get them over with. They plan this like a long-range business plan. They also plan all the propaganda to be used and perhaps even the incidence that will start those wars, all as I say to achieve a greater end and the noble lie, as they call it at the top, is worth it. Noble-like, being it's for a good cause. You simple people just wouldn't understand it. You're just children. We the intellectual ones understand it and therefore have to lie to you as parents might lie to children about grandma dying. This becomes the natural thing for them to do once it's been done once or twice.

It's the formula and they become very arrogant and give out very simplistic lies, because you can tell even the propaganda pieces and the repetitive pieces are so child-like. They're written for children because that's truly how they start to see the public. They're trained that way. They don't even give you intellectual lies. It's all simplistic lies. The same format as the propagandists of the old Soviet Union who wrote the propaganda. If you ever read the old stuff that was written for Gorbachev when he was the head of the Soviet Union, it's written as a parent talking down to a very young child. That's how it's presented to us in the west because they're using that same Soviet technique; and they really do think that the average person is dull and stupid. More so as they climb the ladder and get into know the secrets of how society is really run. They become to despise Joe Public. The profane as they call them, those in the darkness, those who don't know. We're supposed to be trained like children and treated like children, and we are.

Part of the problem, too, is that we've given up the rights of learning and becoming wise and wiser as we get older and older. You're trained that you're written off over a certain age. It's getting younger all the time. There are many people who've lost their jobs when they hit 40 or even younger, because the big corporations want younger, cheaper guys coming in. That became part of the norm back in the '70's; they were talking and writing about it then. We are all disposable for the system's agenda and for its sake.

When we forget our instinctual nature, we end up in a conflict between the conscious and the unconscious, also referred to as spirit and nature. Spirit is the life-force you might say in humanity that makes them reflect on themselves. The ways of the world are nature and it can also have survival instincts. Coming to the fore has created a conflict between the ability to look at yourself or simply going on an automatic pilot with survival instincts. You can see where the conflict would arise between the two, because survival instincts can become deviant to themselves if they go on too long and they overcome nature, and then destroy nature and everything and everyone in it. That's part of the psychopathic personality who runs on pure ego. In other words, you cannot tell them any different. They can't handle guilt either. They won't tolerate guilt. They have no guilt. They throw it off like water on a duck.

When you have a split between the two, you've got a pathological problem and consciousness can no longer suppress instinctual sides. You'll find people then begin to congregate into groups and mass movements. This came to the fore at the end really of the industrial era where

everything was mass production. You had the mass man. Mass groups, mass organizations and this takes over from the individual and will tend to crush it. It's funny how you always have an opposite. For every action, there's an equal and opposite reaction or the natural Hegelian technique of the dialectic built in to every problem. Mass movements always come up and say they speak for you and they'll say all the right things, especially initially. You're going to be the champion of the suppressed. The prevailing tendency of consciousness is to seek the source of all the problems and all your ills and the world outside you . People go and cry for political and social change, which they think will save them and solve the deeper problem of the split in the psyche itself.

If a group actually fulfills its goal and the demand is met, the political and social conditions arise to bring the same ills back again in an altered form, because one group that becomes successful then becomes the dominant one and persecutes those who are left behind. It's just changing places you might say in the society; and that's man becoming God, you see. The good ends up being corrupt. It's always been known for thousands and thousands of years that those who start off with the best intentions become the tyrants in the end, until they are overthrown or killed off or they kill each other off for power and more power. Then another group takes over and starts off with all the right intentions again, but then a few generations of them later, they're spoiled, arrogant, dominant and irrational. This is also part of our problem.

However, today, we have the tops of all groups united in a single vision of a future, all working towards global domination of a global society, where they have decided that all conflicts must cease by force. They're going to force you to cease conflicts, not by convincing you through massive propaganda as they've tried in the past, but by making you, by altering you so you cannot have the conflicts. That's what it's all about today and it was agreed upon at the top a long, long time ago. You will not get back what you thought was an era in your history where you think in an infantile form that it was somehow better. That will not come back because all the conditions are gone and altered and changed.

Neither can we afford to go forward on the agenda as it's written, because it means the annihilation of individual personality and thought in the end—the extinction of sentient thought. Thought with an individual who can make choices on his or her own, whether for good or bad. You won't even have that choice anymore. It's not a matter of one singular element in society causing this problem. The elite in all societies, if you study your history, have no problem joining a victor to survive and keep their existing financial and material status. That's the history of the ages. The higher bureaucracies merge very well together when countries are conquered. That's also the histories of the world.

The big problem we've had and we've had for a while is how to get all of the different sheep, all the herds together into this one big conglomerate of servitude and alteration willingly. It's quite the task to bring billions of people together under a common system step-by-step, having them acquiesce to it unwittingly, as long as they do agree to it—that's all that matters. Then the chaos that ensues which is all thought out before hand by big think tanks. That's their job. They're well-paid to think up all the problems which will arise and all the solutions to those problems. It's only bizarre to those who are going through it and don't understand. They're written off technically. Every generation at the moment has been written off. As far as your personal happiness goes, it's irrelevant. You're part of this omelet that's mushed together in this pan.

You're going through changes where everything that once was is destroyed. Where families are destroyed. Where personal relationships are destroyed, where science has given you sexual outlets as you'd never ever have dreamed about in the past, until casual sex is just like going around from pubs trying different beer. It's so readily available that there's no lasting relationship and there cannot be any lasting relationship because of fundamental laws of nature. Once broken, you can't piece them together, no matter how many psychologists or Dr. Phil's come out with their teams of producers to tell you otherwise. Everyone is craving some kind of relationship, but what is special about a partner who's had a thousand partners before you, of either gender male or female? How can one person say, "you're the one"? It's nonsensical and that's what they're craving. They're craving a time gone by which has been taken from them by the same elite with their agenda, who had to destroy the family unit and the two parent family, the husband, the wife, because they had to separate everyone in order to control everyone. Divide and conquer.

Therefore, those who've been brought up enjoying all this don't even realize the consequences. All they know is that they're terribly unhappy and they're seeking all the more for new and better experiences, which are only poor, third rate, fourth rate, fifth rate substitutes for something they now can never have because fundamental laws of nature have been broken. People have a yearning for mythical pasts. Pasts that are really mythologized in movies and fantasies, and yet this part of them tells them that there was something in that past with all of its problems that was better perhaps than it is now. Even the people who love their independence today, what they think is independence: I can shop. I can do this. I can do that. I can do, I, I, I. It's all I, I, I, you and me still have a big gaping hole in their psyche that can't be filled by all the things they buy or watch as a passive recipient of downloading from computer or television; and that is contact with people of similar minds, where people aren't after anything all the time.

People today are very charming, but they're predators. Everywhere you go you're seeing the manifestations of the predatory society, which is corrupt, from the "have a nice day" and "did you find all you were looking for sir?" All these little catch phrases that they parrot to you, dreamed up by marketing institutions that simply want you to spend all that you have. They don't care if you spend your last penny or get into debt as long as you buy from them. That's their job. That's their function. It's the only function they have under "have a nice day" and "can I help you sir?"

That's the real world and people still look for a time of community. Real community that had a lot of autonomy. It didn't have all the bureaucratic and governmental intrusions into their lives. That's really what they're looking for, but they're also looking for relationships that are meaningful. Today, the side effect of total promiscuity is ultimately the meaninglessness of it all, because what's special about a person that could have your child when any face has been before her could also have been the father of the child? What's special about the guy as well? What's special about him when he's gone from one to the other? To the next, to the next, to the next. What's special in his eyes about the woman he picks, when he could have picked anyone of a thousands? That's part of it because all of that becomes your past and the partner will never ever feel secure in comparison and that's all it is—a relationship of comparisons from then on.

Bad news, eh? but true; and therefore all of this which I've just discussed has been talked about in big think tanks long ago before they gave you effective contraception. Before even the Industrial Era was over in the west, it was all planned; and all the omelets and broken shells were planned too, has been well unfortunate, but we must move forward for this progress. To fill all of the side effects that come out of this gaping hole that we have, this emptiness within us, they've

decided to simply take away the problem, which was the part of the brain where you can think about it.

That's typical of surgery, in a sense. You don't need this anymore. That's an appendage left over from when you were an ape a long time ago. We'll just whip it out. You won't need it. They want to improve you. Make you more improved like the six or seven million dollar man. Now it's a few billion, I guess. Maybe it's cheaper now with nanotechnology and you won't have these problems. You'll be an efficient machine. You can't be a human anymore because we've destroyed human values while we make you a machine; and that's the psychology of the technocrats who help run this system and advise their superiors, the dominant minority. That's what all of this is about as we gorge ourselves on entertainment which just programs us for the next step and the next step, through various subtle insertions and some not so subtle, but they don't fill the void in people.

Some are aware of this. Some are totally aware of it when it's mentioned or verbalized to them, because they find it difficult to put into words, but that's part of the problems today. It won't last too long because they're telling us now what the next step is going to be, and the next step and the next step and the next step. It's rather boring really, to an end where you just simply won't be happy because happiness and unhappiness will be obsolete terms. You won't have those abilities anymore. You'll just be a good robot.

The dominant minority, as they keep telling us in their own publications, will not have all this tinkering because they have to keep all the survival capabilities intact and steer planet earth for all the things to come; but you won't need all of that because the state will be making all your decisions for you. Now remember, that means ALL your decisions from birth to grave for you, while a robot you see doesn't need to make decisions. It can give preplanned choices of logic when it comes to what it's programmed to do, but it won't have this dilemma of making human decisions because humans need much more to fill our head space with. We have imaginations. We have creative abilities but we have longings as well and drives, drives which unfortunately, according to the elite, get in the way of our efficiency, especially when they destroyed the natural outcome of those drives. That's why they planned the whole society ahead and all this warmongering right now is just for part of the process to bring the rest of the world under the same system. That's how they deem it at the top, is efficiency. Everything must be efficient and all costs and lives and slaughtering, mayhem, crying, funerals and weeping. It's just broken eggs and omelets again. Tough. That's how it's rationalized.

That's the world we live in – not pleasant, not nice. We must find a new way if we're going to survive with our intellect intact, but not the way the elite expect us to oppose them, because they expect us to oppose them as primitives and hit them head-on in traditional fashion. That's what they expect. We must find another way which they haven't planned. We've got to find it through what's inside of us, knowing in full knowledge that the majority won't back you up on it because they're quite happy throwing all the garbage into that vast hole in their heads and their hearts, of buying and consuming and throwing away. They're happy doing that as long as they can keep throwing the garbage in. It kind of makes them feel less hungry, but it won't satisfy them, but they're happy at that you see. It's all they know.

For those who do know much more, we must find a new way and this new way can have nothing based on the old way. It can have nothing based on this dog-eat-dog, buy, sell, consume, produce system which is completely unnatural and will end up with our own destruction; because once

you have destroyed the mind and the memory of individualism, there's nothing left. When consciousness goes, there's nothing there. You're reduced to a programmed insect and they think that's the ideal worker to come. A programmed insect, programmed during gestation to carry out specific tasks sufficiently. That's what they say is the goal. Wow. Who would want that?

We have pretty well insects at the top because they certainly have very little in common with real people. They don't have the emotions of real people. They're psychopathic. Their families are psychopathic. Their training is psychopathic and they have given us a psychopathic culture. When empathy goes for people who are hurting that you've never met but you're aware of, you're already on the journey to psychopathy if it doesn't affect you. Yet with the laws of nature, "what goes around comes around," and the monster that starts chomping at someone over there will keep chomping in a circle round back to you.

Wars are meant to change societies of all participants because government takes over and pushes agendas you've never thought about, never dreamed about. That's why you push these agendas and you're seeing it now with all the Executive Orders being passed in different countries, and Orders in Council as they call it in the Commonwealth countries, where anyone who speaks out against the wars and their plans is a verbal terrorist and a thought criminal, and their property can be seized by the government. That's our caring and wonderful freedom—the new freedom. That's what they meant by new freedom. You see, when they said "New Freedom" and it went through everybody's ears, as always, they didn't stop to think. What are they talking about, a new freedom? He means it's a new definition of freedom. That's what it meant, otherwise it would be freedom as always, and that was the New Freedom. It's a new defined freedom. New definition. A definition where it's got a lot of clauses. You can do this BUT or EXCEPT in et cetera. That's the New Freedom. It's another way of saying you're under totalitarianism. You're under tyranny.

These characters and their predecessors have had wars down through the ages, some lasting 2, 5, 10 years. Sometimes 20 years, sometimes 30 year wars. Sometimes 100 year wars, although the 100 year war is really 115.

*How long ago was it that Gulf War I started?* Think about it.

You see it never ended.

*How long have we been in this war now?* Huh? Think about it.

What was it Rumsfeld said and Cheney and others? "*This might take a hundred years*", and they weren't talking about just the Middle East. They were talking about the whole New World Order agenda. Remember the speech. "*I see a New World Order coming into view*" et cetera, et cetera by Bush, Sr. A whole new ordered world, right down to you and yours and everyone you know. The public, which are totally disrupted, disorganized, desensitized, dehumanized, will go along with it as presented to them in all of the right ways of the marketing strategists, with words like 'free' and 'improved' and lots of promises of utopias to come. Happiness, big smiling faces on all the ads as you're plugged into the Matrix. Most don't even know they're going through the most crucial time of decision-making and choice-making that any society has ever had. Most will never know; however, things happen because of minorities who do know.

**The choice is: Is humanity, with its potential and all of its contradictions, worth saving?**

That means joys and sorrows and all the things that come with it; because that's what life really is, even in a natural setting where you can experience all of the full range of emotions which make one truly human; or, would you prefer to live in a Peter Pan existence, where all the nasty things are taken care of by other people so that you can play and be a child forever?

That's what it's all about. It's happening right now and most folk don't even know how crucial this time is. Wisdom in all ages is accumulated by going the whole gambit of human emotion. Experiencing it. Living it and then coming to have compassion for others and all those around you. That's how you gain it; but at least people are coming forward slowly. Here there and all around the planet, individuals are beginning to sense what I'm talking about now and coming forward.

That's all for tonight. From Hamish and myself, it's good night, and may your god or your gods go with you.

### **"The Willing Conscript" by Tom Paxton**

Oh sergeant, I'm a draftee and I've just arrived in camp  
I've come to wear the uniform and join the martial tramp  
And I want to do my duty, but one thing I do implore  
You must give me lessons, sergeant, for I've never killed before

To do my job obediently is all that I desire  
To learn my weapon thoroughly and how to aim and fire  
To learn to kill the enemy and how to slaughter more  
Oh I'll need instructions, Sergeant, for I've never killed before

Now there are rumors in the camp about our enemy  
They say that when you see him, he looks just like you and me  
But you deny it, Sergeant, and you are a man of war  
So you must give me lessons, for I've never killed before

Now there are several lessons that I have not mastered yet  
I haven't got the hang of how to use the bayonet  
If he doesn't die at once, am I to stick him with it more?  
Oh I hope you will be patient, for I've never killed before

And the hand grenade is something that I just don't understand  
You've got to throw it quickly or you're apt to lose your hand  
Does it blow a man to pieces with its wicked muffled roar?  
Oh I've got so much to learn because I've never killed before

Well I want to thank you, Sergeant, for the help you've been to me  
You've taught me how to kill and how to hate the enemy  
And I know that I'll be ready, when they march me off to war  
And I know that it won't matter that I've never killed before  
And I know that it won't matter that I've never killed before

**(Transcribed by Linda)**

**ALAN WATT BLURB (i.e. Educational Talk):**  
**"MEDIEVAL FEUDAL COLLECTIVE**  
**TO**  
**CAPITALIST MONOPOLIST.**  
**THE DILEMMA OF INDIVIDUALISM IN STORMY SEAS."**  
**July 27, 2007**

**Dialogue Copyrighted Alan Watt – July 27, 2007 (Exempting Music and Literary Quotes)**

[WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM](http://WWW.CUTTINGTHROUGHTHEMATRIX.COM)

[www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://www.alanwattsentientsentinel.eu)

Hi folks. I'm Alan Watt and this is [cuttingthroughthematrix.com](http://cuttingthroughthematrix.com) and [alanwattsentientsentinel.eu](http://alanwattsentientsentinel.eu) on July 27th, 2007 and boy, the time is flying by.

All over Canada and the States and parts of Europe, we've been having the odd weather that had to happen to match the global warming scam that's going on. We've had flooding in different parts of Europe. Flooding in some parts of Quebec with incessant rains and everyone of course is meant to talk about it, because the media's all talking about it and Al Gore is "Goring" on about it, because that's his job. That's what he was groomed to do. Al Gore, the man from the big oil companies, who is related to some very famous people from the past involved in world management. We are being shown what the effects are supposed to be of global warming. The evenings have been pretty cool. In fact, in July, just this month, I and other people have had to use the wood stove at night, which is a first for me. I have used it in the past and maybe once every five years you put on the wood stove into the beginning of July for the first few mornings only, just to get the chill off the air.

However, this is new because we have to get trained through gradualism that "my God the sky is falling." The sky is falling, and in a sense they're right, since the aircraft can be seen spraying you and the stuff falls down everyday to cause this global warming, plus the HAARP is being used to create electromagnetic pulses throughout the atmosphere, which is all part of the same phenomena. It's a science and sciences are used to dominate us in pretty well every sphere of our lives today. That's what I'm going to talk about is the sphere of our lives and what reality is. Reality is projected to us, what we accept as normal. How the technique of the dialectical process is also built in naturally, in fact, in a sense to everything that happens in our lives personally and even nationally and internationally. For every effect or force, there's an equal and opposite effect or force. Something we experience all the time but never figure out what it is. It's a law of nature.

Right into the Middle Ages we find that the average person, the majority of people really in a feudal system. A feudal system with its kings, queens, nobility, aristocracy, its learned class who taught the aristocracies and ran the system, as bureaucracies run them today, all work together to keep their system in place – a system where the bulk of the populace was illiterate. They worked the land primarily and supplied men for the armies for the kings to go off and conquer; and the

world was run by this invisible deity, a God. That's all they were told about: An all-pervasive, all-seeing deity that knew all, knew your thoughts and could stop you from going to a heaven. A heaven is a haven. A haven is where ships come in to ride out the storm. The infantile fantasy that you give to people who live in rather hellish conditions, it makes life seem a bit easier to think you're going to get a reward somewhere, where all your trials are over.

With the feudal system, most people had a sense of insignificance, smallest in the great scheme of things, which they couldn't understand; it was so big and huge. It was beyond their control; and that's the estrangement that comes when you're up against seemingly massive powerful forces. It wasn't until the Protestant Revolution came along—and it was a revolution in more ways than just a religious revolution. It took the form of religion because religion had been the primary backing factor to keep the old structure in place, intact. It gave credence to the nobility for their acts because “it was God's will,” and it would justify what they did with their wars and their pillage and so on. The Protestant Revolution was a revolution in a Hegelian sense, as everything is on the go long ago before Hegel came along to put it into a new term. The ancients knew this as well, because a thesis always brings in a natural antithesis, which brings to a synthesis, and the synthesis becomes the new thesis; and it's an ongoing process. Some people refer to this as progress.

Today we live in a different system because at the top they understand this perfectly well. It's taught to select few people in high positions. They bring in professors to teach them this kind of stuff, therefore they try and grab the new synthesis, which will become the thesis, and direct it. They then understand the antithesis will arise, so they create it first and control it. That's why they give you all sides and manipulate you through a particular planned agenda.

However, getting back to the revolutions: The Protestant Revolution was a reaction against this old system which suppressed individuality. It wasn't until a small middle class had gradually gained in numbers and in importance that they led the Protestant Revolution, partly because the old feudal system wasn't set up to handle them, to let them into power. Therefore, they created their own opening through revolution. That there was Rosicrucian involvement, there's no doubt, but the time was ripe to cast off which seemed to be an oppressive form. It was oppressive to the middle classes, the peasant classes. The majority of the public in Europe only knew what the religions gave them. That was their education, an education given every Sunday and they'd go home and talk about it because most of them couldn't read. They had no access to histories, no access to anything outside their little world.

Revolutions in past times were led primarily by middle classes, sometimes financed by big capitalist interests who were using those middle classes to fight other competition. In the feudal system, the craftsmen had their guilds. Freemasons are found of talking about their myths of how they were founded and they're all taught the same myths basically; and they are myths. There's a modicum of truth in that the craft guilds and all the tradesmen, which all towns and city towns and city-states lived on, were little monopolies. They kept wages up. They kept prices up. They worked with each other as a brotherhood. Even in London, they had to pass laws at one point because the fishery guilds had jacked up the prices so much that the ordinary people couldn't afford the fish. They were rigging prices through agreements with each other.

After the Crusades, you'll find big money came into the European countries, a lot of it from the booty, the loot that they'd purged in the Middle East. Some of these guilds became powerful monopolies that then went into the business of creating and giving out capital money—money

lending. We all know, at least those who've studied a little bit of history about the goldsmiths, how they started off the system of lending out their gold, which was generally out there somewhere; and then they found out they could give out notes instead to represent the gold that was deposited in their vaults. They found that at no time was all the money deposited in all the vaults ever asked for at the same time. Today they call it a run on the banks, and therefore they could print up more and more paper notes than they held in gold—old tricks. Tricks that were actually used long, long before in much older civilizations.

However, with these revolutions and the Lutheran Revolution there was also a revolution or a reaction against the old system of feudalism, where people were basically fixed in society. There's no upward mobility. There's no real individuality as such. Everyone belonged to their group. The world is very simple, very simple because all you knew was religion. The plays that you saw were called "morality plays," all based on the old biblical stories to keep you in line. To make you understand what was right and wrong, and you would think it was for your deity. It was actually for the system.

When revolutions break out, there's always a counter reaction from the existing system that we end up with wars between the old system of Catholicism, backing a feudal system of nobility and aristocracies and a fixed way of life, against the new upcoming system of a bigger middle class, with its teachings which were spreading down into lower classes of an odd idea of individual salvation. Individual contact with a deity, as opposed to this old all-seeing eye type deity that was very remote and had no personal contact really, an individual who was therefore insignificant. Everyone felt insignificant in the great scheme of things. It was a great mystery.

The Protestant Revolution brought with it this feeling of distinct individuality; and out of that came their synthesis of a new system based on what they called the Protestant "work ethic," which took it to the extreme of greed and accumulation; and that really was the first setting up of the "me-type" society: I and me and mine. There's always a reaction you see to all revolutions, which they call progress, partly to free a person and always ends up you're back in chains in another form that you didn't foresee. However, there are people who understand this science and they certainly do know it's going to happen and occur.

The trade guilds, some of them amalgamated and became capitalistic lenders, big profiteers, very powerful, and sometimes famous people in history were at the heads of them. They became monopolistic; and in this new system, there was nothing written where an individual could not hold incredible power, money and wealth over countries or whole nations or groups of them. It wasn't long before these captains of money, capital and investing, after having skirmishes and outright wars with each other at times with private armies, amalgamated and formed their higher clubs; and that's what we still have today. That's what runs the show. Those captains of commerce, again with the Hegelian dialectical process, became a synthesis, which starts at the beginning a new thesis because they have a reaction against them setting in; and now they are the old system like the old feudal system was. They are holding on to their system with an incredible ruthlessness and with the ownership of rather advanced sciences. What we're seeing today is their agenda being fulfilled of domination before they lose it; and that's what all the hype and terror is all about of this fascist type elite. Very old families going way back down through to the guilds and even beyond of money lenders, commerce and completely monopolistic values, where they have gained ownership of vast areas of the world with its mineral resources, mining, oil et cetera.

This push for individual freedom and individual rights leads to its own Hegelian dialectic, because there were so many conflicting people with conflicting views, conflicting opinions or needs that they end up forming combines to gain more power; and then the combine, their rules and regulations set down over time and once again the individual is submerged into a large group, ever expanding. We saw this with the emergence of capitalists who had begun this. Pirates were a lot of them. Many of the remains did go back to the pirate days, the buccaneers, as they looted and plundered and used the secret societies to back them, because they had to keep secrecy to be respectable as to how they had been gaining their wealth.

We see the people that at one time had been in the peasant classes who were pushed into an Industrial Era by these same capitalists, who promised them freedoms and crowded them into these thrown up industrial cities, who lived in squalor and cramped conditions and worked 16 hours per day at machines. They had a very short life expectancy. Out of that came people who preached another kind of freedom: freedom for the low-level individual, natural rights, natural freedoms. Yet, to gain it they become minions in large groups and gain power. Power to even blackmail other people by withholding the produce, often to people's detriment, because you could withhold food, coal, or whatever else; and yet it was easy to see both points of view.

Everything brings about a dialectical problem, which will form a synthesis. The synthesis is just the rock-like formation that solidified end product which will try and hold on to its power; and then from that, breaks off a new group who wants to go further. The old group will always retaliate to try and hold on to what it thinks is "normal," ongoing down through time, right to the present time; which brings us to the problem of what is individuality?

It's one thing to be free in your mind. It's another to think you are free in your mind and in your life, but if you breakdown what the average person does and what they belong to, even just by birth, is it really individuality? Everything around you, from the messages on billboards, to your education, to parental expectations, to class expectations, to peer expectations, is all to do with conformity. The old joke of "be different, wear jeans" is true. If you look at the youngsters, especially those that think they're rebelling by whatever new fashion they're given, they never stop to think who gave them the fashion to rebel with, because they don't invent it themselves any more than the rap star invented baggy pants with crotches at the knees. What they're really showing is they want to conform to a particular group with pre-made standards and uniform. Uniformity is conformity.

In this age of group power, group-think, a movement that started for good reasons towards the end of the Industrial Era to give power to the individual through the group demands. We find eventually that the group becomes taken over by the higher psychopaths who know how to manipulate large crowds of people. That's a talent they have. It's only a step from there to becoming children under this leader, because we never really shake off the Big Daddy symbol we have in our minds. A symbol that at one time had some kind of deity there at the head. We're always in trouble when we put a human being there instead.

Every culture fosters conformity; and what is conformity when you think you're free, apart from just the dress and codes of behavior? You're taught from a very early age to suppress spontaneous feelings. Spontaneous feelings and expressions of them are part of the development of a real genuine individual, yet it's quite natural for the parents to suppress it. Some of the behavior of children has to be suppressed to give everyone peace, including other children, but there are other expressions of children which are put down on because of the group-think

mentality: The rules of the group, or the religion, or all the other things which support that particular group.

Another thing which will destroy spontaneity and creativity is education, because education is authorized from the top as to what education will be. What it will be will be a form of reinforcing and maintaining the system, the group and the culture. More importantly, it will support an elite who sit on the high boards of all these organizations and decide what the format is and what will be taught – what will be and what will not be. When feelings in children are suppressed, mainly you have feelings of hostility, just like a parent's avoidance, and you'll hear that. "Don't act like that in front of so-and-so. He or she is a good person," but the child instinctively withdraws from the person. They don't like something in them, which they generally can't express why. They sense something. All children will have frustrations.

We've all had them living in a world which is full of rules and regulations, dos and don'ts, expectations of behavior, conduct and even a form of work, which is homework, and all this kind of stuff all tied together. Therefore, the child is told they have to give in. They have to yield to demands—demands that are placed upon them. They become rebellious to an extent, show it in different ways, sometimes harmless. What they're trying to do really is to rebel against the powerlessness that they feel in a society which they don't understand. That's why religion was always used to reinforce the education by giving them all the rules, regulations and reasons why things were as they were, very simplistically. At one time it worked. Today with science rearing up as a substitute for religion, it's hard to use it any more to give the rules—not that all the rules are wrong.

Why is this necessity to conform pushed and promoted, even demanded?

Children are taught that feelings are not really his own or her own, such as: to like someone; to like certain people and to be friendly to them, not to criticize them; to put on a smile. You're teaching them to be fake to begin with. Smile at so-and-so and then that's augmently run with social pressure in their life. If you don't smile at someone, even if they don't smile back at the checkout counter person who's saying, "Have a nice day," "have a nice day" like a robot, these are social niceties you might say, but it's expectations as well. If you don't smile back then you're antisocial. You're classed right away. You know this person who's smiling at you is being fake when they're doing it and they don't mean anything; and they don't really even care who you are. You're just an object walking past the checkout counter, one of many, but if you don't act in a pleasing manner, you're antisocial. We're taught to always put on a show to act to serve an economic system, which boils down to our own survival ultimately by putting on a show and acting so that we can sell ourselves to employers. We sell our services if you're self-employed and it's all fake.

It's actually worse when you race up the ladder. If you're in the bottom working class, they don't really care if you're sullen, slow, or withdrawn, as long as they can get you to work; and they give you a trial period anyway. However, if you're selling yourself, it's a different story. You have to be pleasing and to show off being cheerful. You're supposed to turn off the smile and turn on the smile like a light switch, which is unnatural. Everyone today is acting their little part out in a society which they don't really understand; and because they can't understand it, because they have frustrations within them, they have expectations of what the society has taught them to expect and they've been thwarted—they want to blame someone else, preferably a group. Most people are group thinkers and they identify with a group, a culture, a people, a race, or a religion.

Therefore, they want someone else to blame for all their problems. "If it wasn't for this group, we'd be living in utopia." It's the oldest thing in the book; and it's not all lies.

There's no doubt about it that in nationalism, strong ethnic groups that identify with each other certainly do try and generally are used by very clever people at the top to try and dominate others. This is again an age-old thing, so there are always modicum of truth here and there of competitive groups down through history. They certainly do nasty things to each other. It's only an extension of a couple living together who shouldn't be together, who do nasty things to each other as well, and blame each other for all their wrongs and ills in their life.

If we can't get over the basic one (the smaller version), how on earth could you think you could possibly overcome the larger version of nations and peoples warring with each other for dominance? That's why in ancient times they always had the symbols of the fascia and the symbols of a supposed archenemy. One represented the dominant elite and the power structure and the money structure, the commercial structure. The other one represented supposedly the people together, united, working for themselves, the dialectic process, the opposites. However, when another one becomes dominant it's a horror show for everyone involved, including those on the same side eventually. That again is human nature.

When emotions are stifled, you lack spontaneity in life and that's what we see around us. We see expected norms, the smiling grin which other species of animals have as well. It's a sign of no threat basically, or appeasement or ready to appease. We've been taught to go back to simple animalistic traits rather than express ourselves. To be an emotional person has become synonymous with being unsound or unbalanced. This weakens the individual. It flattens the personality. It flattens the conversations within people. Therefore, they're left to trivia—acceptable trivia which doesn't threaten anyone. However, if emotions are suppressed, like anything which is suppressed, it will come out in other ways. It comes out in our societies in a thousand ways; and that's why you have all these cheap and gaudy sentimental songs, which express things which people crave and they cannot express in their real lives. The whole industry goes overboard with it to the -nth degree and the same with movies. The wish fulfillment of that which is starved as expressed in movie form in intense, condensed ways because people are emotionally starved in their personal lives. Not just to receive emotion but to give it out. It's taboo. The more scientific the culture becomes, the more taboo this dominant need of the elite to suppress these emotions in the people becomes as well. We're becoming the Borg, you see.

The ancients in Greece had various plays they put on called tragedies. Tragedies dealt with the experiences of everyone: of the joy of youth, the joy of having friends. The joy of so many things or even having a family or offspring in watching them grow up and participating in their lives, but they also dealt with death. Different cultures deal with death in different ways. When there's a higher form of individual right or freedom in a society, they will behave differently towards death than people who are still in the group-think mentality. In Greece, they put all of the emphasis on living, the big puzzle—life and death. They put all the emphasis on life itself and gave expression to life, to live it to the full, that death was just a strange shadowy place where the shades would gather and not do much at all, just stand around; so they didn't go into it in any great detail.

Egyptians were different. They had pharaohs and the elite of Egypt had the power of a god on earth. Their word was law. Their command was carried out without hesitation on anything. They

were god on earth, and therefore they had a belief in the indestructibility of the human body of a god, therefore they tried to preserve those same bodies to last forever and ever after death through embalming processes. They never really came to terms with something beyond.

Judaism faced it differently again. They accepted the idea of the destruction of individual life and they gave it a vision: A state of happiness and justice, which would be reached by future offspring. That was really as far as it ever went.

Christianity, because of its commercial based system, rode the back of an empire from its beginning in Constantine—the commercial system of a government structure; and therefore it was highly suppressed. Life was supposed to be partly miserable, and quite often, a lot, miserable, where they gave you a heaven or a utopia to be in and your trials would be over; so they would comfort people by promises of some kind of nice life after death, your reward.

Here we are today in the post-religious society where science became God, constantly telling us of these new theories, which contract generally their older theories or even yesterday's theory. Regardless, like all gods you want total control and obedience; and you see that through laws getting passed because of supposed findings within science that affect our health and other things; yet, our era of this scientific age, people deny death all together. You might think that's a funny statement to make, but it's a fact because we don't have an early education into a theology. We have nothing except the hard sciences—sciences which dehumanize the people. They've told us we're just flukes of nature. We watch them reengineer people through inoculations, even though the evidence is piling up and has been into mountains of evidence that there's something nefarious behind these inoculations and that is a fact to that. There's no doubt whatsoever. In other words, it's not all unintentional, these side effects.

However, people deny death today and because of that, they're neurotic about it. They can't talk about it, but they show their neurosis in many, many ways. Death and suffering that comes to certain people, sometimes all people at certain times, at least the suffering part. Old death always comes. It used to be one of the strongest incentives for life itself. You were pro-life because of those things. It was a cohesive force for people to come together in times of trouble. Without the negative side of things, you can't appreciate the positive side of things. Therefore, if you deny the negative, you will not enjoy the positive, either. You won't get to the positive side. You'll always be searching and try to fill something by other means. It's like eating a cheap chocolate when you've had a really expensive one, and regardless of how much people try to deny the whole problem of death, their ideas are rising now inside in spite of the suppression.

It's the reason for the flatness of the experiences in most peoples' lives. It's a fear sitting behind everything, which won't go away. We show that in the western world, this tremendous fear of death by the incredible amount of money people lavish on funerals, as though it's some kind of payoff. A tribute to appease something, but apart from making morticians incredibly wealthy and given a place to cry to all the mourners where they can at least express something, albeit they're guarded and they feel a bit ashamed and embarrassed in doing so in our society. We lavish so much money on funerals. It's incredible. That's the reason why the New Age was promoted to fill that gap and also to alter the people to a higher agenda of which they know nothing. It's actually to train them all into a new society by a dominant elite who understand the things I'm talking about tonight.

They have the scientists involved, historians, the philosophers and they foresee a time when they will be unable to manage their tidy world and they're to bring down the populations drastically; and they gave these captains of industry that have been here for a long time. These same captains that destroyed the old system. The same descendants of them have decided to bring us into the next system, where all of the problems of society will be taken care of, because they plan to eradicate the problem of individualism and sentient thought within the masses. That is utopia for them—absence of all opposition to their agenda; and it's a cruel agenda because science must be cruel. It's its nature when it's given itself the status of all powerful religion you'll always have incredible cruelty, because eventually they demand laws passed on everything that they facet or what they see is their system, this intellectual elite.

No matter how crazy the law is, or crazy their theory is for passing the law, it's done anyway. We saw this to an extent within the Soviet Union with various laws that were passed there that seemed absolutely ludicrous. Yet now, the same laws are being passed here by the same totalitarian mindset. Totalitarian mindsets don't really care what flag they wear above their heads. It doesn't matter really to them as long as it's a huge group thing of the dominant minority at the top and they're all in agreement.

Psychiatry was used for a good purpose at the beginning, at least to de-mythologize a lot of the taboos and the restraints that created problems within people that manifested into various kinds of neurosis. Then, as always, when they get power and they become more acceptable, they start to become dogmatic and they themselves become conformists. The pioneers are gone and those who take over are conformists. They're not creative people within themselves. Those who take over will always conform and they will then dis-label people as infantile or neurotic and stick them on people with a label who don't conform with conventional pattern of what they claim is a normal individual.

How can you use standardization on people when we're all supposedly different? What is normal?

Normal is conformist. If we take the normal people of the communist era in a Soviet Russia, they're different from the normal people of the post-Soviet Russia. Culture is given to the people and stamped and approved from above, in all ages and periods. It's the same in the western world, exactly the same in the western world. A dominant minority approves and makes sure that you get your downloading through movies and television of an ideal of your world, which doesn't exist, and you're supposed to conform to that ideal. All fiction to do with your home, the police and law, the legal system and even health and hospital dramas are all propaganda to give you a false impression of what they're all really about, so that you will conform and obey.

Beginning with day one at school, you're taught to conform. Original thinking is taboo. It isn't until certain people with certain qualities useful to the dominant minority show their special abilities that they're pulled out of the mainstream schooling, often bypassing university and brought up to a higher position and given knowledge not even given to professors at universities. They're brought into the weapons industry, to the sciences that are really beyond in physics or weaponry, for advanced flying craft, for viral and bacterial warfare purposes, and all the things that we're not suppose to know about; because psychically we'd collapse if we knew how horrible was the machinery piled above our heads and held by a small dominant minority.

There are three levels of science. Professorship down is for the mainstream, including the professor. He doesn't know either. Some of them do catch on later in life as they move in the circles, but the brighter ones, the ones who have qualities. Not necessarily better people by human standards, but in fact, generally they're not. They often have psychopathic traits. They're pulled out of college or university where they're spotted, bypassed and put up there to work in the real sciences; because the dominant minority have gone so far into preparation of maintaining themselves for what they hope is forever, but they cannot ever divulge to the public this Sword of Damocles which they hold over our heads.

As I say, the flattening of emotion in our society is just conformity. Anyone showing other traits would be instantly diagnosed and labeled and snapped into a little observation chamber where they'll be readjusted to get back into this normal society. A normal society where people are floundering, they're falling apart. Their families are falling apart because this is the end of that era for families. Really, it's already happened before we were born, because relationships now are dysfunctional, where following patterns which worked before for a certain period appeared when they had different standards and moralities and beliefs. All of that has been taken from the people, but they're still trying to emulate that which went before. You see the fallout everywhere because the system we're in is incredibly cruel. This whole commercial exploitive system is intensely cruel. It's a predatory system where everyone is taught to be a predator on everyone else; and if you're very good at it, you're called successful, a go-getter.

Today we have fewer and fewer people who can integrate completely their personality; and that was something which was stressed even in ancient times when things were not so quite stressful for longer periods. There was less exploitation. There was less psychological warfare put upon people; and yes, even your daily download of advertising in the media is part of psychological warfare. It's intended to make you terribly unhappy with what you have. In fact, they know you're unhappy because of this system which is controlling you. Therefore, they give you fake false substitutes, placebos, very expensive ones, which promise to make you very happy and fulfilled.

We're exploited from cradle to grave in this system and this is called normal today. In ancient times, "*know thyself*" was a fundamental command that aimed at strength and happiness within, because that's the only place it can possibly exist. It's not from 'out there' or from some product that's made. It's from within and it's the same with your social relations. You don't pair up with a partner because that partner is going to make you happy. That's a western concept that came along with the whole idea of commercialization and exploitation. You have to be happy within yourself, and hopefully your partner is too, for anything deeper to grow.

We're kept in the dark in this system by a mammoth which is our overlord. A mammoth of very powerful families, dynasties with incredible wealth coming out of a capitalistic system, very old, where they monopolized and monopolized until they own most of the globe; in their system's standards, that is. However, with a stroke of a pen, another system could eradicate that right to dominate the whole planet or to own all of its resources. The answers are rather simple, and that's why we have all these governments and experts constantly telling us it's too complicated for our simple little minds to understand. That's so far from the truth. That's the big trick because the problems in life are very simple to see and the solutions are very simple to see. The doing of them could take some effort, especially with yourself.

When Bertrand Russell and others talked about creating a world where people would not be able to think for themselves – they would have to rely on experts that they believe, they would have to rely on experts to make very important choices and decisions in their lives for them – he meant it and they all meant it. They tell us that the problems are so complex only specialists can understand them, and we are too limited in our fields of understanding. This is to discourage us from trusting our own capacity to think about those problems that really matter, to make us distrust ourselves. It creates a feeling of being helplessly caught in a chaotic mass of data. We're supposed to wait with pathetic patience until the specialists have found out what to do and where to go; and of course we won't understand their strange decision, because it will be bizarre to us, generally, because it's for a different reason than the one they're telling you.

We become cynical in the system we live in because we suspect we're being fooled all the time; and because of that, we've become cynical with each other. This is meant to paralyze the ability to think for yourselves. It was discussed in higher circles a long time ago that they would do this (and used these techniques to do so) and we've been born into this system where we're taught not to trust ourselves. People are addicted to television talk-shows and they don't realize the superstars that they're presented with are just actors and a whole team of staff put that one-hour show together. It's also meant to bring you what you think is your conclusion on a particular topic. It's also meant to show you how big and complex and scary this world is, and how insignificant you are. The same return the clock going back to the Medieval days, when you were just a little creation in the great scheme of things which was beyond your understanding, and you left everything to the priests and the aristocracies, nobilities, kings and queens. It's the same thing.

It took a long time for at least the chance of individuality to be taken by people. For the average individual, it took a lot of suffering and many revolutions to bring us to this stage. The elite who are still in charge because it's their system and money (a monied system) and that's the perverse fact about it, you see. You can't alter something if you're using the same basic problem. It will always manifest itself in either side of the dialectic.

People today are trying to escape from individualism and go back; and hence you see the rise of massive groups, generally funded by the same boys that run the system. It's much easier to control millions of people under a single leader that they supply you with, than it is to get right to each individual person independently—very old trick. Create the group. Put your man in. Now you can control all the minds of the people with less effort. It's more efficient that way. People are joining groups of all kinds looking for answers. I always tell people: For every decision you come to in this life, there's a group out there ready-made for you to join, as being purpose made for you in fact, and it will guide you along what you want to believe in or think or work towards. You'll be used like a willing fool and you'll never know what's really behind it.

It is no coincidence that the greatest philanthropists for non-governmental organizations, the same ones that are demanding laws to take all your rights away regarding land, homes, and other aspects of your living. It's no accident they're all funded by the same rich people of the world who run and own the resources of the world, and actually are taking over more and more of them, as they use their NGO groups on the other side to push for laws to be passed, telling us that the average person is too irresponsible to be in charge of something as important as a little piece of land. We're too ignorant, you see. It takes specialists to do that, so they say.

Always beware of those who are well funded and claim to be there to free you and speak for you, because if you give authority to them, you'll see the same repetitions that other large groups have seen in history. The utopia turns into a horror show, even for those followers who helped bring it about. Individuality is something to be sought after and to be worked on. It takes a deep understanding of the past, but more importantly, it takes a deeper understanding of yourself. When you learn not to compare yourself with others, when you don't have a neurotic breakdown, when you're not dressing the same as your neighbors or looking the same or conforming in the same ways—then you're doing well. You're either an individual or you're a conformist.

People confuse fads with individuality. Intellectuals are the greatest ones for fads, where someone comes out with a new technique of writing or skill or poetry; and before you know it, there's a plethora of them out there; and they all join a group and talk beautiful and wondrous words to each other, until it ends up being abstract verbiage as they try to impress each other with their wit and their intellect. Fads are simply another way of another bunch creating a new conformity for themselves. As we try to escape from the prison walls, we tend to build new ones right away because we're used to them.

The closest thing in the past to a true individual was once again the anarchist. Not the anarchist that went around tossing bombs all over the place, but anarchy in its true meaning meant an individual who didn't conform to anyone's standards. He didn't tread on anyone's toes, either. He simply would walk around and listen to what was being said. Agree or disagree, not be allowed to be bullied into agreeing. He would take the worthwhile. Discard the nonsense and go his own way. That was initially the real meaning of it. This is an archy that we live in. You see this is archy from the old religion. The old promise of the deity was as long as the sun shown, then these laws would be fixed and the people would live. The sun travels in an arch across the sky from our point of view. That was the Ark of the Covenant, of course. The Covenant being yes, you will have cloudy days and you want sunny. You'll have your downs but you'll have your sunny ones too; and that's the most you could hope for from life. Anything against that system was anarchy, you see.

Those who would not conform and buckle under and do as they were told, simply because it was custom to do what we're told, was called an anarchist. It later became a form of rebellion and it attached itself to other movements. We are social creatures. We're gregarious. We like to interact. Our problem is really can we still interact and retain complete individuality or freedom of our own thoughts? You'll find that people, even friends, they turn on you if you give out too many contradictory opinions from that which is quietly solidifying in themselves as a group. They become group thinkers without realizing it. It's a scary thing when you realize that most people have to convince you of their side of an argument; and not only convince you, but win you over to it.

I have no problem in understanding and agreeing to disagree and leave it at that without falling out over it, but you'll find that most people will fallout over it because they want you simply to think as they think or believe as they believe. We find that all the time in our interpersonal relationships; and that's our big dilemma, apart from a dominant elite that's given us their system of money, commerce and successful predation. We also have a problem with our own individuality. Can we handle it or not? That's the big question mark right how.

Many people will love complete and utter dictatorial socialism because they can't handle individuality. They want to remain Peter Pan's forever in perpetual childhood and play. Only a

fool would do that because if you don't grow up, you won't know the real world and you won't know the nasty monsters above you, all their plans to manipulate you or do worse things. Children aren't told the truth; and the choice to not know the truth is that. It's a choice. When you see the eyes glaze over when you're telling something of importance to someone for their own survival sake and the sake of others, they're making the choice right there to be a Peter Pan or to risk knowing, which means you risk acting on it. It also risks discarding all the comfort zones, albeit fake as they are, the society has given them to believe in.

That's it for tonight. Have a good weekend. From Hamish and myself, it's good night, and may your god or your gods to with you.

### **"Whose Garden Was This?" by Tom Paxton**

Whose garden was this?  
It must have been lovely.  
Did it have flowers? I've seen pictures of flowers,  
And I'd love to have smelled one.

Whose river was this?  
You say it ran freely?  
Blue was its color?  
I've seen blue in some pictures,  
And I'd love to have been there.

Ah, tell me again I need to know:  
The forest had trees, the meadows were green,  
The oceans were blue and birds really flew,  
Can you swear that was true?

Whose grey sky was this?  
Or was it a blue one?  
Nights there were breezes?  
I've heard records of breezes,  
And you tell me you've felt one?

Ah, tell me again I need to know:  
The forest had trees, the meadows were green,  
The oceans were blue and birds really flew,  
Can you swear that was true?

Whose garden was this?  
It must have been lovely.  
Did it have flowers?  
I've seen pictures of flowers,  
And I'd love to have smelled one.

**(Transcribed by Linda)**